



John Adams  
Library,



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE  
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.



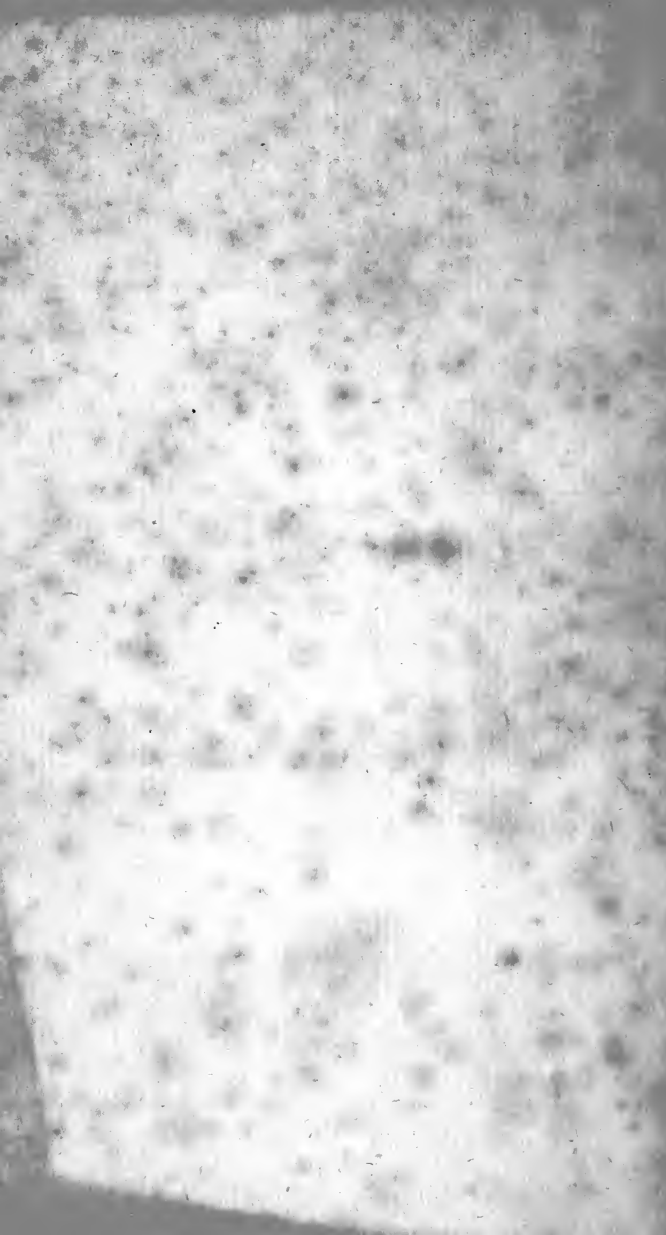
SHELF N<sup>o</sup>.

ADAMS

223.23

Vol. 3









A  
T O U R  
THROUGH THE ISLAND OF  
G R E A T B R I T A I N .

DIVIDED INTO  
CIRCUITS OR JOURNIES.

CONTAINING,

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| I. A Description of the Principal Cities and Towns, their Situation, Government, and Commerce.  | baries, Shipping in the <i>Thames</i> , and Trade, by means of that noble River, &c.   |
| II. The Customs, Manners, Exercises, Diversions, and Employments of the People.   | V. The Produce and Improvement of the Lands, the Trade, and Manufactures.  |
| III. The Nature and Virtue of the many Medicinal Springs with which both Parts of the United Kingdom abound.  | VI. The Sea Ports and Fortifications, the Course of Rivers, and the Inland Navigation.   |
| IV. An ample Description of <i>London</i> , including <i>Westminster</i> and <i>Southwark</i> , their Bridges, Squares, Hospitals, Churches, Palaces, Markets, Schools, Li- | VII. The Public Edifices, Seats, and Palaces of the Nobility and Gentry.   |
|   | VIII. The Isles of <i>Wight</i> , <i>Scilly</i> , <i>Portland</i> , <i>Jersey</i> , <i>Guernsey</i> , and the other <i>English</i> and <i>Scottish</i> Isles of most Note. |

*Interspersed with Useful Observations.*

Particularly fitted for the Perusal of such as desire to  
Travel over the ISLAND.

---

Originally begun by the Celebrated DANIEL DE FOE, continued by the late Mr. RICHARDSON, Author of *Clarissa*, &c. and brought down to the present Time by Gentlemen of Eminence in the Literary World.

---

The E I G H T H E D I T I O N .

With great Additions and Improvements.

---

V O L . III.

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. F. and C. RIVINGTON J. BUCKLAND, R. BALDWIN, T. LONGMAN, T. CASLON, J. RICHARDSON, T. LOWNDES, W. STUART, T. BECKET, S. BLADON, T. CADELL, E. and C. DILLY, W. FLEXNEY, G. BURNET, and J. BELL. 1778.

XX ADAMS 223.23

213



---

---

# C O N T E N T S

O F

## V O L U M E III.

### L E T T E R I.

*A Description of the Counties of Lincoln, Rutland,  
Northampton, Huntingdon, and Bedford*  
Page 1

### L E T T E R II.

*A Description of Part of Nottinghamshire, of Derby-  
shire, and Part of Yorkshire,* 54

### L E T T E R III.

*A Description of Part of the West Riding of Yorkshire,  
and of all the North and East Ridings, the Bishoprick  
of Durham, and the County of Northumberland,*  
154

### L E T T E R IV.

*A Description of the Counties of Lancaster, Westmor-  
land, and Cumberland,* 262  
L E T

x

CONTENTS.

POSTSCRIPT.

*Containing a Description of some Parts of Cumberland not noticed in the preceding Letter, Page 382*

LETTER V.

*A brief Account of the Isles of Guernsey, Alderney, Sarke, and Jersey,*

403

A

---


---

A  
T O U R  
THROUGH THE ISLAND OF  
*GREAT BRITAIN.*

---

L E T T E R I.

Containing a DESCRIPTION of the Counties  
of LINCOLN, RUTLAND, NORTHAMP-  
TON, HUNTINGDON, and BEDFORD.

 FROM Newark, still keeping the *Fosse* way, which lies as strait as a line can mark it out, we went on to *Lincoln*, having a view of the great church called the *Minster* all the way before us, the river *Trent* on the left, and the *Downs* called *Lincoln-Heath* on the right.

*Lincoln* is an ancient city, governed by a mayor, aldermen, &c. and returns two members to parliament. It is so full of the ruins of monasteries and religious houses, that the very barns, stables, out-

VOL. III. B houses;

houses, and, as they shewed me, even some of the hog-styes, are built with arched windows and doors. Here are 13 churches, but the meanest to look on that are any-where to be seen, as if to set off the cathedral, which is vastly beyond wanting any foil. The ruins of the old castle are venerable pieces of antiquity.

*Lincoln* was a colony of the *Romans*, and by them named *Lindum Colonia*; which very easily falls into the present abbreviated appellation, *Lincoln*. From its bold and noble situation upon an high hill, it seems a collection of five cities. For,

1. Below the hill, and westward of the city, the river throws itself into a great pool, called *Swan-pool*, from the multitude of swans upon it. All around this place the ground is moory, and full of bogs and islets; and the place is now called *Carham*, i. e. a dwelling upon the *Car*, or fen. Here was the old *British* city, which they used as a fastness for themselves and cattle in times of distress. From this *Carham* is a pleasant view of the west front of the cathedral.

2. The *Romans*, pleased with this eminence, placed their city upon it, which they first built in the form of a large square. The southern wall being sufficiently secured by the precipice, they surrounded the other three sides with a deep trench, which still remains, except on the south-east angle. This city was divided into four equal parts by two cross streets. The two southern quarters were taken up, one by the castle, the other by the church, which *Remigius* built. But when bishop *Alexander* projected a structure of much larger dimensions, the inclosure was carried beyond the eastern bounds of the city, and a new wall built further that way, as at present, with battlements and towers. The north *Roman Gate* of this part of the city still remains entire, called  
*Newport.*

*Newport Gate*, the noblest remnant of this fort in *Britain*. It is a vast semicircle of stones laid together without mortar, and cemented only by their wedge-like shape. This magnificent arch is 16 feet diameter, the stones four feet thick at bottom; and, what is very extraordinary, where one should expect a key-stone, is the joining of two stones. From this gate eastward some part of the old *Roman* wall is to be seen, made of stone and very strong mortar. The west gate, towards the gallows, was pulled down within memory. That on the south side still shews one jamb from between the houses, and two or three stones of the same make as the former; the rest has been pulled down. On the east side one postern is visible, big enough for a bed to stand in. By *Newport* gate is another large and curious piece of *Roman* workmanship, called the *Mint Wall*. This is still 16 feet high, and above 40 feet long, composed of brick and stone, laid alternately.

3. The *Romans*, finding this city not well situated for navigation, added another to it, upon the declivity of the hill, and the most southern side lay upon the river. Eastward, the ditch without is turned into a broad street, called *The Beast-market*; and there below *Claskgate* a great Part of the old *Roman* wall is still left, made of stone. One piece of it is now 80 feet long, and 18 high. A little of it lower down is 12 feet long, and as much high. Between that gate upwards, and the old city wall, by the *Greestone-stairs*, the old ditch, called *Weredyke*, is to be seen. To the west, the ditch and foundation of the wall are still left, though many times repaired and demolished in the frequent sieges this town has sustained, especially in the wars of the Empress *Maud*. At the bottom of it, towards the water, is a round tower, called *Lucy-tower*, much known in her history.

4. Another great addition to the length of this city, northward above the hill, was called *Newport*, or the *New City*, 500 paces long. This probably was done in the time of the *Saxon* kings. It lies on both sides the *Herman-street*, and was fenced with a wall and ditch hewn out of the rock. At the two further corners were round towers, and a gate, the foundations of which remain. There were several churches and religious houses in this place. It was chiefly inhabited by *Jews*, who had settled here in great numbers, and grown rich by trade. There is a well still named *Grantham's-well*, from a child they impiously crucified, as was said, and threw it into that place.

5. After the *Norman* conquest, when a great part of the first city was turned into a castle by king *William I.* it is probable they added the last intake southward in the angle of the *Witham*, and made a new cut called *Sinsil-dyke* on the south and east side for its security.

Though, since those times, the city has much declined, it seems of late to revive, and trade and manufactures begin to flourish.

In this last part of *Lincoln*, on both sides the *Roman* road, were many of that people's funeral monuments, some of which they now dig up. There is an inscription of that sort behind the house where the Lord *Huffey* was beheaded for rebellion, in the time of king *Henry VIII.* The great bow-window, through which he passed to the scaffold, was lately taken down. It stands over-against another stone building, of an antique model, which was the palace of *John of Gaunt*, duke of *Lancaster*, who lived here in royal state, and had the privilege of coining. His arms are here carved in stone. Over-against the castle, westward, is an intrenchment made by king *Stephen*.

The situation of the city, from what I have said, must appear very particular; one part is on the flat, and in a bottom, so that the *Witham*, a little river, that runs through the town, flows sometimes into the street: the other part lies upon the top of an high hill, where the cathedral stands; and the very steepest part of the ascent of the hill is the best part of the city for trade and business.

Nothing is more troublesome than the communication of the upper and lower town; the street is so steep and so strait, that coaches and horses are obliged to fetch a compass another way, as well on one hand as on the other. The market is kept in the lower town, in a street very inconveniently narrow.

The river *Witham* is arched over, so that you see nothing of it as you go through the main street; but it makes a large lake on the west side, and has a canal, called the *Fosse-dyke*, by which it has a communication with the *Trent*, whereby the navigation of that river is made useful for trade to the city. This river must have run into the *Humber*, had its course not been broken off in the middle by that great valley under *Lincoln*, and turned into the salt-marshes. Hence it is that the stone upon this western cliff is full of sea-shells.

There are very good buildings in the upper city, and several genteel families have houses there, besides those of the prebendaries and other clergy belonging to the cathedral.

The cathedral is a magnificent fabric, and reputed the largest in extent of any in *England*, except that of *York* \*. The situation is infinitely to its advantage, as it stands upon an high hill, and is seen into five or six counties.

\* Lord *Burlington* gives it the preference to *York* minster. *Archæol.* iv. p. 158, where see a plan.

This cathedral has many bells; and particularly the northern tower is filled up, as one may say, with the finest great bell in *England*, which is called *Tom of Lincoln*; being probably consecrated to *Thomas Becket*, archbishop of *Canterbury*—*As loud as Tom of Lincoln* is a phrase. It weighs 4 tons 1894 pounds, and will hold 424 gallons ale-measure; the circumference is 22 feet 8 inches. An exact model of this bell was made (1767) in order to gratify the curiosity of strangers, without putting them to the trouble of climbing up to the original.

The middle, or rood tower, is the highest in the kingdom; and, when the spire was standing on it, it must, if in proportion to the height of the tower, have exceeded that of old *St. Paul's*, which was 520 feet. The monks were so proud of this structure, that they would have it, that the devil looked upon it with an envious eye; whence the phrase of a man who looks invidious and malignant, *He looks as the devil over Lincoln*. At present there are only four very ordinary pinacles, one at each corner. This church has two great gate-ways or entrances from the west. The lower part of this front, and of the two towers, are of *Remigius's* building, and is easily discoverable by the colour of the stones, and the manner of architecture; but *Alexander* built the additions upon it, as likewise the body of the cathedral, the choir, and *St. Mary's* tower, which once had a very lofty spire. *St. Hugh* the *Burgundian* built the east end, or *St. Mary's* chapel (where he had a shrine), and the chapter-house, which is ceiled with a beautiful stone roof, with one pillar in the middle.

The cloisters and library are fine; and the latter is well furnished with printed books and manuscripts. Two catherine-wheel windows, as they are termed, at the ends of the larger transept, are remarkably



ably fine for mullion-work, and painted glass. The great east window is glazed with different patterns of Mosaic work, in various beautiful colours. It was executed, as appears by the inscription, by *W. Peckitt*, of *York*, 1762.

Here are great numbers of antique brasses and monuments. The carvings of the screen, and of the foliage, in different parts of this cathedral, is perhaps equal to any in the kingdom.

South of the church, upon the very brow of the hill, are the remains of the bishop's palace, built by *Robert de Chesney*, who gave two great bells. Bishop *Beck*, and other successors, improved it into a magnificence equal to the cathedral. It stands a little south of the *Roman* wall. It had many large bow-windows of curious workmanship, looking over the lower city into *Nottinghamshire*. The kitchen had seven chimnies. The hall was stately. The gate-house remains intire with the arms of the founders. This palace was ruined in the time of the civil wars; but might be rebuilt with no very great expence. This diocese is very large, reaching from the *Thames* to the *Humber*; yet it was once much more extensive, before the bishoprics of *Ely*, *Peterborough*, and *Oxford*, were taken out of it. The present revenue is under 2000*l.* *per Annum*.

Here was the famous battle fought between the friends of the empress *Maud*, mother to king *Henry II.* and king *Stephen*, in which that magnanimous prince was overthrown, and taken prisoner.

*Lincoln* stands in a rich, pleasant, and agreeable country; for, on the north and south-east, the noble plain, called *Lincoln-Heath*, extends itself, like the plain about *Salisbury*, for above 50 miles; *viz.* from *Sleaford* and *Ancaster* south, to the bank of the *Humber* north, though not with a breadth equal to

## L I N C O L N S H I R E .

the length ; for the plain is hardly any-where above three or four miles broad.

We must not here omit to mention *Summer-Castle*, built by Sir *Cecil Wray*, on *Lincoln-Heath*, but by the inhabitants called *The Cliff*, being a high ridge of country, between a rich vale on one side, and the *Wolds* on the other. Considering the general face of this country, which is uncommonly open, the view from *Summer-Castle* is very fine, the vale is well wooded, and the lake formed so as to unite very happily with the adjoining wood, which is always a material point. It is an extreme fine water, above half a mile long, and of a great breadth ; the colour very good, and the surrounding shores truly beautiful. The groves of wood, the straggling trees, and the small inclosures, every where vary the appearance. The village on a rising ground on one side, some of the houses tufted with knots of wood, and the corn fields which hang to the water, all throw a variety into the environs. A winding lake, with spreading lawns and extensive woods, forming a *North American* scene, are now so common, that the variation of inclosures, full of rustic business, cannot fail of pleasing ; besides the undoubted effect they have of making the water appear larger, than if encompassed by one sweep of lawn\*.

There is a natural curiosity in this country, which deserves being noticed : It is what are here called the *Trent Springs*. There are many small pits of water, which often rise and overflow without any visible reason. They are supposed to be occasioned by subterraneous communications with the river *Trent*, and to rise when there are floods in that river. Sir *Cecil Wray* attributes them merely to heavy rains on the *Derbyshire* hills. He has a friend on the

\* *Young's Eastern Tour, Vol. I*

*Peak*, with whom he corresponds on the subject, and finds that his springs always rise a few days after very heavy rains on those hills; and, what is extraordinary, sometimes without floods in the *Trent*.

Another peculiarity here is a small pond, part of which never freezes, though the rest of it is often several inches thick in ice: A pale runs through it, which forms the boundary. The exposure, soil, &c. all the same.

From *Lincoln* we proceeded to *Gainsborough*, which has a large and fine market, and is very flourishing for trade and business, which hath increased of late years, because ships of considerable size can come up so far, from whence the goods are carried in boats and barges to *Leverpool* by the new inland navigation from *Leverpool* to *Hull*.

The body of the parish-church of this place having been under a general decay, an act of parliament passed in 1735 for rebuilding it. This town is well built, and is famous for the *Danes* having landed here, when they came up the *Trent*.

Passing the *Trent* by a ferry, you land in the fertile isle of *Axholm*, which is environed by the *Trent*, the *Idle*, and the *Dun*.

*Littleborough*, four miles above *Gainsborough*, but in *Nottinghamshire*, is the *Agelocum*, or *Segelocum* of the *Romans*, now a small village, just upon the edge of the water, in a nook. It seems only to have been environed with a ditch, and was of a square form. The water ran quite round it; for to the west, where *White's-bridge* is, a watry valley hems it in; so that it was sufficiently strong. The church stands upon the highest ground. The *Trent* has washed away part of the eastern side of the town. Foundations and pavements are visible in the bank. Here, an urn with a coin of *Dimitian*, was found; and

great numbers of coins have been taken up in ploughing and digging, which they call *Swine-penies*, because those creatures sometimes root them up, and the inhabitants take little care to preserve them.

Ten miles from *Lincoln* northward is *Spittle*, all the way to which place are miliary stones. It is very pleasant riding, being wholly champaign or heath. Of these stones, I believe, some are *Roman*, others later in the form of crosses to supply their place. Here is an hospital, said to be founded in the year 1308. There are great foundations all around, some of which perhaps are *Roman*. At present the village consists of two or three farm-houses, a chapel, an inn, and a session-house.

Half a mile east of the present *Wintringham*, stood the old *Roman* town, now a common, bounded by the marshes upon the *Humber*.

*Wintringham* is a dirty poor place, but still a corporation; and the mayor is chosen only out of one street next the old town, where was a chapel. The bell of it now hangs in a wooden frame by the pillory.

As the middle of this county is all hilly, and the west side low, so the east side is the richest, most fruitful, and best cultivated, of any county in *England*, so far from *London*. One part is all fen or marsh grounds, and extends itself south to the isle of *Ely*. And here it is that so vast a quantity of sheep are fed, as makes this county (and that of *Leicester*) an inexhaustible fund of wool, for all the manufacturing counties in *England*, as before observed.

There are some good towns on the sea-coast; but I include not *Barton* (which stands on the *Humber*) as one of them, being a straggling mean town, noted for nothing but an ill favoured dangerous passage, or ferry,

ferry, over the *Humber* to *Hull*; where, in an open boat, in which we had about 15 horses, and 10 or 12 cows, mingled with about 17 or 18 passengers, we were near four hours tossed about on the *Humber*, before we could get into the harbour at *Hull* \*.

Well may the *Humber* take its name from the noise it makes; for, in an high wind, it is incredibly great and terrible, like the crash and dashing together of ships.

Passing over *Whitton* brook, a *Roman* road goes directly to *Aukborough*, by that people called *Aquis*. Their camp is now called *Countess-close*, from a countess of *Warwick*, who, they say, lived there, at least, owned the estate. The *Roman* castle is square, 300 feet each side, very conveniently placed in the north-west angle of *Lincolnshire*, as a watch-tower over *Nottinghamshire* and *Yorkshire*.

In a square plot, called *The Green*, is a round labyrinth, named *Julian's Bower*, probably from the war-like games in use among the *Roman* and *British* youth, called *Ludi Trojani*, and said by *Virgil* to be first introduced into *Italy* by *Iulus* the son of *Æneas*; and the boys, to this day, divert themselves with running in it one after another, and eluding their play-fellows by their intricate mazes.

*Burton* makes a pretty prospect, has several mills, and the houses are pleasantly intermixed with trees. There are also two churches, one of which is so low in respect of the precipice under which it stands, that a person may almost leap from thence upon the steeple.

At *Barrow* is a *British* temple, vulgarly called a castle.

\* It is, however, different now, there being an handsome vessel appropriated to passengers, at least in good weather; and, in bad, the clumsiest, strongest boat is most eligible.

A little eastward hence is *Thornton* college, a great abbey, founded by *William le Gros*, earl of *Albermarle*, in the year 1139. The gate-house is very perfect, being a vast tower or castle of great strength, both for offence and defence. Before it is a large ditch, across which is laid a bridge with walls on each hand, and arches which support a broad battlement, to keep off an enemy. Before it are two round towers. There was a portcullis at the great gate, and behind it another gate of oak. Over the gate are three old clumsy statues in niches; viz. a woman, seemingly a queen, or the virgin *Mary*; to the right a man with a lamb, probably *St. John Baptist*; and to the left a bishop, or abbot, with a crozier. Upon taking down an old wall they found a man, with a candlestick, table, and book, who was supposed to have been immured. The whole monastery was encompassed by a deep ditch and high rampart, to secure the religious from robbers, because near the sea.

A mile east of *Thornton* are the ruins of another great castle, called *Kelingholme*.

In *Goswel* parish, northwards, is *Burham*, once a chapel, which belonged to the monastery, now a farm-house.

In the same parish, near the *Humber*, is *Vere-court*, which belonged to the antient family of that name.

The land hereabouts is good, and well wooded, and many *Roman* coins are found.

Two miles west of *Thornton* are the ruins of a great *Roman* camp, called *Yarborough*, which surveys the whole hundred denominated from it.

*Grimby* lies also on the *Humber*, but lower down towards the ocean. It is a mayor-town and sea-port; but its harbour is not very safe for ships to ride in, as appeared at the time of the great storm in 1703, when all the ships in that road were driven  
from

from their anchors, and most of them lost. It is one of the oldest corporations in the kingdom; and having formerly a large good port, the inhabitants held it in fee-farm, on the annual rent of 50 l. which, in those days, was far from being a contemptible sum. In the reign of *Edward III.* it made a great figure among the northern ports, and furnished eleven ships to that monarch. But, since that time, the port, through want of care, or, more probably, through want of ability in the inhabitants to disburse the sum necessary to preserve it, it is quite choaked up. However, there is still a pretty good road before this town, which has saved it from sinking to the degree that some other places have done. Here is a very large sumptuous church. The town returns two members to parliament.

We took the round of the sea-coast from hence southward, all the way to *Boston*, and passed through *Saltfleet*, *Burgh*, and *Wainfleet*, besides several villages lying by the sea-side. The two first are but inconsiderable market-towns; but *Wainfleet* is a well-compact town, and neat, though situated in the fens. It is noted for a fine free-school, and giving an addition to the name of the founder of it, who was called *William of Wainfleet*, afterwards bishop of *Winchester*, and founder of *Magdalen* college, *Oxford*.

The river *Witham* crosses the county from *Lincoln* to *Boston*, where it disembogues.

*Spilsby* is a pretty good town, and has a well frequented market.

*Horncastle* is almost surrounded with water, and is a large well-built town; but the rest are inconsiderable, except *Louth* and *Castor*: the first has two weekly considerable markets. About five miles from hence is *Revesby-Abbey*, the seat of *Joseph Banks*, Esq; well known for his voyage to *Otaheite*, &c.

*Castor*

*Castor* or *Thong-Castor* is so denominated from its castle, built by *Hengist* the *Saxon*, on a track of ground which he encompassed with an ox's hide (cut into thongs) pursuant to a grant from the *British* king *Vortigern*, whom he had assisted against the *Picts*. This town is remarkable for the sale of great numbers of horned cattle and sheep, in which the neighbourhood abounds.

The *Fen* country begins about *Wainfleet*, which is within 30 miles of *Grimsby*, and extends itself to the isle of *Ely* south, and to the grounds opposite to *Lynn-Regis* in *Norfolk* east.

This part is indeed very properly called *Holland*; for it is a flat, level, and often drowned country, like the province of the same name in the *Low Countries*; insomuch that the very ditches are navigable, and the people pass from town to town in boats, as they do there. Here we heard the uncouth music of the *bittern*, a bird formerly counted ominous and presaging, which thrusting its bill into a bog, gives the dull, heavy sound like a sigh or groan, but so loud, that it may be heard at two miles distance. This bird has lately been brought to table as a delicacy.

Here we saw *Boston*, a sea-port town, at the mouth of the *Witham*.

The tower of the church is seen plainly 40 miles round in this level country, and further by sea. The octagon lantern on the top is very beautiful, and admirable for the thinness of the stone-work.

The following is a translation of the description of this fine edifice, under an accurate draught published by *Dr. W. Stukely*.

“ In the year of our Lord 1309, the third of *Edward II.* two days after the festival of *St. John the Baptist*, the foundations of the tower of *Boston* were laid, upon a stratum of intire clay, nine feet beneath



neath the bed of the *Witham*, which flows near it; the first stone being laid by the lady *Margery Tilney*, who contributed five pounds of *English* money toward the promotion of the sacred work. Mr. *John Truesdale*, vicar, and *Richard Stephenson*, merchant, bestowed each the like sum. From so small expences this noble structure advanced to so elevated an height, namely, 300 feet, and 365 steps to the top. Whither when with much difficulty of breathing you are ascended, your eyes will be delighted to expatiate over the surrounding plain of *Holland* in *Lincolnshire*, which may rival the most pleasant garden, and abounds every where with the neatest churches; as well as other religious piles, and innumerable abbies, separated by an incredible distance; and far and wide even over the ocean. In like manner the tower itself gives a flattering prospect from far, by its delusive size, to mariners and travellers; being compacted with the utmost elegance, and uncertain whether more to be admired for the beauty or slenderness of the work. The height of this church is equal to its length; but it is much more antient than high, being dedicated to *St. Botolph*, patron of mariners. In the width it is 200 feet. It is supported by 12 pillars, worthily admired for their tall and taper form. The roof within is arched with beams of *Irish* oak and timber, and adorned with gilding, engraving, and various paintings throughout. What could not antient piety perform! Thus far *Dr. Stukely*.

There was a prodigious clock-bell, which could be heard six or seven miles round: It had many old verses round it; but, *Anno 1710*, was knocked in pieces, and the inscription not taken.

Twenty yards from the foundation of this tower runs the river *Witham*, through a wooden bridge.

The

The town is large, populous, and well built, full of merchants, and has a good share of foreign trade, as well as *Lynn*. It is built on both sides of the river *Witham*. It is a corporation, governed by a mayor and 12 aldermen, and returns two members to parliament. It has two markets weekly, and a commodious haven.

East of *Boston* was a chapel called *Hiptofi*, and in the town a church dedicated to St. *John*, but both demolished. Queen *Elizabeth* gave the corporation a court of admiralty over all the sea-coasts hereabouts.

The country round this place is all fen and marsh grounds; the land is very rich, and feeds prodigious numbers of large sheep, and also oxen of the largest size, the best of which are driven to *London* market.

These fens are very considerable for their extent; for they reach in length, in some places, 50 miles, and in breadth above 30: And, as they are so level that there is no interruption to the sight, any building of extraordinary height is seen a long way.

From *Boston* we came on through the *Fen* country to *Holbech*, a little market-town, and so on to *Spalding*, which is another sea-port in the level, but standing far within land, on the river *Welland*, which almost incloses it. Here are the ruins of an old monastery, of which the *Monasticon* gives a particular description, and a bridge over the *Welland*, vessels of about 50 or 60 tons may come up to the town; and that is sufficient for the trade of *Spalding*, which is chiefly in corn and coal.

The town of *Spalding* is not large, but pretty well built, and well inhabited, and is an handsome market-town, considering its situation in the fens. Mr. *Pennant* compares it, in form, neatness and situation, to a *Dutch* town. The river *Welland* passes

passes through one of the streets, a canal is cut through another, and trees are placed on each side.

*Crowland* is a place of great religious antiquity, the fine remains of whose famous monastery are still to be seen. Not far off is one of the boundary stones of the possessions of the abbey, with an inscription thereon\*.

The abbey was founded 1000 years ago by *Athelbald* king of *Mercia*, in the midst of bogs and thorns, in honour of his chaplain *Guthlac*, who chose this place to mortify in. The foundation is laid on piles of wood, several of which have been found in tearing up the ruins of the eastern part of the church; for what remains is only part of the west-end, and of that only one corner in tolerable repair, which is at present their parish-church. In the middle of the cross stood once a lofty tower, and in it was a remarkable fine ring of bells; the first, as is said, in the county. The roof, which was of *Irish* oak finely carved and gilt, fell down about 60 years ago, and pieces of it are to be found in almost every house. People at pleasure dig up the monumental stones for private use, and what are left in the pavement are covered over with shrubs. It was made a garrison in the civil wars, and the soldiers destroyed the painted glass in it. All the eastern part of the body of the church is entirely rased to the foundation. The monastic buildings, cloisters, hall, and abbot's lodgings, are absolutely demolished. In the north-west corner of the church stands a strong tower, with a very obtuse spire, and a pleasing ring of small bells. Over the west gate are the images of divers kings, abbots, &c. among the rest, *Guthlac*, with a whip and knife, his usual symbols.

\* See Dr. *Stukeley*, and *Archæol.* iii. p. 96.

Not far from the abbey is the remnant of a little stone cottage, called *Anchor-church-house*, where was a chapel, in which St. *Guthlac* was buried, and where he lived as an hermit, or anchorite.

Over-against the west-end of the abbey is the famous triangular bridge, which being too steep for horses and carriages to go over, they pass under it. It is formed on three segments of a circle, meeting in a point; and each base, they say, stands in a different county \*. Here meet the rivers *Nyne* and *Welland*; so that the bridge, being fixed at the very point where they join, stands upon a center in the middle of the united waters; and then parting into two bridges, lands you one to the right on *Thorney*, and one to the left upon *Holland*. On one side sits an image of king *Athelbald*, founder of *Crowland-Abbey*, with a crown *fleuri* on his head, and a globe in his hand.

It is truly observed by *Camden*, that in *Holland*, in *Lincolnshire*, and generally in all the fen countries, the churches are fair, and built of stone, though the country thereabouts, for many miles, scarce affords a pebble.

The history of draining these fens, by a set of gentlemen called *Adventurers*; the several laws for securing and preserving the banks, and dividing the lands; how they were, by the extraordinary conflux of waters from all the inland counties of *England*, frequently overflowed, and sometimes laid under water most part of the year; how all the waters in this part of *England*, which do not run into the *Thames*, the *Trent*, or the *Severn*, fall together into these low grounds, and empty themselves into the sea by those drains; and how, these *Adventurers*, at a prodigi-

\* The form of this bridge may be seen among Messieurs *Euck's* views of castles, &c. in *England*.

ous expence, have cut new channels, and even whole rivers, with particular drains from one river to another, to carry off the great flux of waters, when floods or freshes came down either on one side or on the other; and how, notwithstanding all that hands could do, or art contrive, sometimes the waters still prevail, the banks break, and whole levels are overflowed together; all this, and much more that might be said on so copious a subject, though it would be very useful to have it fully and geographically described, yet it would take up so much room, that I cannot think of entering any farther into it, than just to mention, that an act of parliament lately passed, to enable the adventurers, owners, and proprietors of the taxable lands, and the owners and proprietors of the free lands in *Deeping Fen, Pinchbeck, and Spalding South Fen, Therlby Fen, Bourn South Fen, and Croyland Fen, &c.* in the county of *Lincoln*, containing in the whole about 300,000 acres, to raise a competent sum for the more effectual draining and future preservation of the said fens, according to their agreement in that behalf, dated *February 23, 1737*, and to carry the said agreement into execution; and that another act is now absolutely necessary.

These fens of *Lincolnshire* are of the same kind with, and contiguous to, those already mentioned in the isle of *Ely*, in the counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntingdon*; and here, as well as there, we see prodigious numbers of cattle, which are fed up to an extraordinary size by the richness of the soil.

Here are also an infinite number of wild-fowl, such as duck and mallard, teal and wigeon, brand-geese, wild-geese, &c. For the taking of the four first kinds here are many *Decoys*, from all which the vast number of fowls they take are sent up to *London*.

The

The accounts which the country people give of the numbers they sometimes take, are such, that one scarce dares report it from them. But this I can say, of my certain knowledge, that some of these decoys are of so large an extent, and take such great numbers of fowl, that they are let from 100l. to 3, 4 and 500l. a year rent.

The art of taking the fowls, by training some of them, called *Decoy-Ducks*, to entice hither from abroad the wild ones, and then betray them, is almost a singular instance of the ingenuity of man being able to make any of the animal creation cunning enough to assist him in the destruction of their own species.

The decoy-ducks are hatched and bred up in the decoy-ponds; in which are certain places where they are constantly fed; and, being made tame, they are used to come to the decoy-man's hand for their food.

When they fly abroad, it is not known whether they go; but some conjecture into *Holland* and *Germany*; where they meet with others of their own kind, and, forting with them, they draw together vast numbers, and kidnap them from their own country; for being once brought out of their knowledge, they follow the decoys, which frequently return with a vast flight of fowls along with them, after being absent for several weeks.

When the decoy-men perceive they are come, and that they are gathering and increasing, they go secretly to the pond's side, under the cover made with reeds, so that they cannot be seen; where they throw over the reeds handfuls of corn, in such shallow places as the decoy-ducks are usually fed, and whither they are sure to come for it, and to bring their new guests with them for their entertainment.

. This

This they do for two or three days together, and no harm follows to the poor strangers; till throwing in this bait one time in an open wide place, another time in another wide place, the third time it is thrown in a narrower place, where the trees which hang over the water and the banks, stand closer together; and then in another yet narrower, where the said trees are over-head like an arbour, though at a good height from the water.

Here the boughs are so artfully managed, that a large net is spread near the tops of the trees, among the branches, and fastened to hoops, which reach from side to side. This is so high and so wide, and the room is so much below, and the water so open, that the fowls do not perceive the net above them.

Here the decoy-men, keeping unseen behind the hedges of reeds, which are made perfectly close, goes forward, throwing corn over the reeds into the water. The decoy-ducks greedily fall upon it, and, calling their foreign guests, invite, or rather wheedle them forward, till by degrees they are all gotten under the arch or sweep of the net, which is on the trees, and which by degrees, imperceptibly to them, declines lower and lower, and also narrower and narrower, till at the further end it comes to a point like a purse, though this further end is quite out of sight, and perhaps two or three hundred yards from the first entrance.

When the whole flight of ducks are thus greedily following the decoys, and feeding plentifully as they go, and the decoy-men sees they are all so far within the arch of the net as not to be able to escape, on a sudden a dog, which till then keeps close by him, and which is perfectly taught his business, rushes from behind the reeds, and jumps into the water, swimming directly after the ducks, and barks as he swims.

Immediately

Immediately the frightened ducks rise upon the wing, to make their escape, but are beaten down again by the arched net, which is over their heads. Being then forced into the water, they necessarily swim forward, for fear of the dog; and thus they crowd on, till by degrees the net growing lower and narrower, they are hurried to the very further end, where another decoy-man stands ready to receive them, and who takes them out alive with his hands.

As for the traitors that drew the poor ducks into this snare, they are taught to rise but a little way, and so not reaching to the net, they fly back to the ponds, and make their escape; or else, being used to the decoy-man, they go to him fearless, and are taken out as the rest; but, instead of being killed with them, are stroked, made much of, and put into a little pond just by him, and plentifully fed for their services.

Many are the methods of draining these levels, throwing off the water by mills and engines, and cultivating the grounds in an unusual manner.

Here are some wonderful engines for throwing up water, and such as are not to be seen any-where else; whereof one in particular threw up (as they assured us) 1200 tons of water in half an hour, and goes by 12 wind-sails.

Hemp is planted here in great quantities, particularly on the *Norfolk* and *Cambridge* sides of the *Fens*, as about *Wisbech*, *Wells*, and several other places, where we saw many hundred acres of ground bearing great crops of hemp.

Here is a particular trade carried on with *London*, which is no-where else practised in the whole kingdom, that I have met with, or heard of, *viz.* For carrying fish alive by land-carriage, in great butts filled with water. The butts have a little square flap, instead of a bung, about 10, 12, or 14 inches square,



square, which, being opened, gives air to the fish; and every night, when they come to the inn, they draw off the water, and let more fresh and sweet water run into them again. In these carriages they chiefly carry tench and pike, perch and eels, but especially the two former, of which here are some of the largest in *England*.

*Whittlesey* and *Ramsay* meres are two lakes in *Huntingdonshire*; the first is between five and six miles long, and three miles broad, and is indeed full of excellent fish for this trade.

The *Herman-street* goes in a strait line through *Great* and *Little Stukely*, anciently written *Styvecle*, which name it acquired from its stiff, clay soil. In *Great Stukely* church is a font of a very antique make. The *Herman-street*, after this, becomes notorious by the name of *Stangate*, i. e. *Stony-Way*, from being paved with stones by the *Romans*. It traverses great woods between the two *Saltries*, where was a religious foundation of *Simon de St. Lize*, the second earl of *Huntingdon* and *Northampton*; among the ruins of which lie buried *Robert Brus*, lord of *Anandale* in *Scotland*, and of *Cleveland* in *England*, with *Isabel* his consort, from whom the *Scotish* branch of our Royal Family is descended. Near the road side *Roman* urns have been dug up.

A mile out of the road at *Connington* was the seat of *Sir Robert Cotton*, the learned friend of the great *Camden*, where he had a choice collection of *Roman* inscriptions from all parts of the kingdom, now safely preserved in *Trinity-College, Cambridge*, to which they were given by the last baronet of that family. The house was built in a magnificent manner of hewn stone; but now lies in dismal ruins. By it is a beautiful church, with a tower, and in the windows is fine painted glass. From the woods above-

above-mentioned, your eye commands the whole level of the fens, particularly *Whittlesey-mere*, where the gentry have little vessels to sail in for pleasure. Sir *Robert Cotton*, in digging a pond on the hill whence you enjoy this prospect, found the skeleton of a fish 20 feet long.

A little to the right lies *Ramsley*, famed for a rich abbey; little of which is now left, but a part of the old gatehouse. In the yard I saw a neglected statue of the founder *Alwyn*, who was called *Alderman of all England*, and was cousin to king *Edgar*, and son of duke *Athelstan*, surnamed *Half King*. The keys and ragged staff in his hand denote his office. The abbey was dedicated to St. *Dunstan* of *Canterbury*, and St. *Oswald* of *York*, and was a rich foundation, and at the dissolution valued at 1716*l. per Annum*, for the maintenance of 60 monks.

At every mile from *Grantham* to *Stangate* are stones set up by Mr. *Boulter*, which he designed to have carried on to *London* for the general benefit. These were shorter than mile stones, intermixed with which they stand, and were designed for horse-blocks.

All the country between *Huntingdon* river and *Peterborough* river is clay, sand, and gravel; but beyond that, to the *Humber*, stone.

At *Gunworth* ferry, over *Peterborough* river, is a bridge, a few years ago erected, where boats pay toll.

*Fotheringhay* castle, is situated on a branch of the *Nyne*, famous for the imprisonment and decollation of the unfortunate *Mary* queen of *Scots*. It seems to have been very strong, and it had a high mount or keep, environed with a deep ditch, is mostly demolished, and the materials carried off; some say it was destroyed by order of king *James I.* in revenge  
of

of his mother's sufferings. They pretended to shew me the ruins of the hall where that princess was beheaded. It was the seat of *Edmund Langley*, duke of *York*, whose body was buried in the collegiate church here; a very neat building, founded by *Edward* duke of *York*, likewise interred here. The chancel, in which they were buried, was intirely demolished at the suppression; but these monuments were restored by queen *Elizabeth*. The church windows are filled with handsome painted glass, saved by a sum of money to the soldiery in the civil war, and represent *St. Denys*, *St. Guthlac*, archbishop *Scrope*, &c.

*Peterborough* is a city of great antiquity, seated in the eastern angle of *Northamptonshire*, on the river *Nyne*, and is the least in *England*; for *Bath*, *Wells*, *Ely*, and *Carlisle*, are all much bigger; yet *Peterborough* is no contemptible place. Here are some good houses, an handsome market-place, and the streets are neat and well-built; but the glory of *Peterborough* is the cathedral, which is in length, from east to west, 160 yards, in breadth 52, and the height of the highest spire 62 yards and a foot. The west front is truly fine and beautiful; but it appears to be more modern than the story of raising this pile implies, which was said to be completed in 664. It wants only, to make it complete, a fine tower steeple, and spire on the top of it\*. It was incorporated by king *Henry VIII.* in 1541, and its antient monastery converted into the cathedral. Its peculiar jurisdiction extends over 32 towns and hamlets, in all which places the civil magistrates, appointed by the Royal commission, are vested with the same power as judges of assize, and hold in this city their

\* So little probability is there of any additions being made to it, that, on the contrary, instead of repairing the spires, they are taken down; and perhaps no *English* cathedral is in a worse condition.

quarterly sessions of oyer and terminer, &c. A mayor, alderman, and recorder, are the chief magistrates here, and it sends two members to parliament.

In this church was buried the body of the unhappy *Mary* queen of *Scots* above-mentioned; but it was afterwards removed by king *James I.* her son, into *Westminster-Abbey*, where a monument is erected for her, in king *Henry VIIth's* chapel; but some tell us, that though the monument was erected, the body was never removed.

Here also lies interred *Catherine of Spain*, another unhappy queen, the divorced wife of king *Henry VIII.* and mother to queen *Mary I.* Her monument is not very magnificent, but far from mean. Here is an old decayed monument of bishop *Wulfer*, the founder of the church; but this church has so often been burnt and demolished since that time, that it is doubtful whether the monument be authentic or not.

In the cathedral is the figure of one *Scarlet*, a sexton, who buried the above-named two queens, one 50 years after the other, and under it the following inscription:

*You see old Scarlet's picture stand on high;  
But at your feet there doth his body lie.  
He did inter two queens within this place,  
And this town's householders in his life's space  
Twice over; but at length his own turn came,  
Another man for him should do the same.*

He died at 95 years old. In this cathedral is preserved a cap, said to have been taken out of a coffin, It is of purple velvet, embroidered with angels, lilies, and fleurs-de-lis, and the facings with the figures of the apostles. Few of these ancient vestments remain in *England*.

The chapel here, called *St. Mary's*, is a very curious building, though now not in use. The choir has been often repaired and beautified, and is now very fine; but the west end, or great gate, is a prodigy for beauty and variety. This church, when a monastery, was remarkable for its great revenues\*.

In the year 1720, at *Thorp*, the seat of Sir *Francis St. John*, by *Peterborough*, a mosaic pavement was found. This was undoubtedly a villa of some Roman of distinction. In the garden are some fine antique marble statues, from the *Arundel* collection, which suffer more from the weather than from age †. In the middle is a *Livia* of a *Colossean* proportion: In the four quarters, *Diana*, *Amphion*, an orator, and a gladiator: upon the terrace, an admirable *Hercules* killing the *Hydra*: over most of the doors of the house are placed bustoes of *Basianus*, *Caracalla*, and others. In the court, two equestrian figures in copper, king *Henry IV.* of *France*, and *Don John* of *Austria*.

As great part of *Lincolnshire*, which is a vastly extended country, remained yet unseen by me, I was obliged to turn north from *Peterborough*, and take a view of the fens again, though at some distance too. We passed the *Welland* at *Market-Deeping*, an old, ill-built, dirty town. Then went through *Bourn* ‡

\* The bishopric at present is not above ten or twelve hundred a year, and the palace is adapted to it: It is fit for the residence of a private gentleman; and is indebted to bishop *Terrick* for much of its neatness.

† All marble statues are soon injured by our air, more in the little time we have had them, than for ages in *Greece* and *Italy*, where they were made:

‡ Famous from the inauguration of *Edmund* king of the *East-Angles*, and for a large spring of water, from whence the town derives its name.

to *Folkingham*, near which we saw two pieces of decayed magnificence; one was the old demolished monastery of *Sempringham*, the seat of the *Gilbertine* nuns, famous for austerity, and the other was the antient house of the lord *Clinton*, queen *Elizabeth's* admiral, where that great and noble person once lived in the utmost splendor. The house, though in full decay, shews what it has been; and the plaster of the cielings and walls in some rooms is so fine, firm, and intire, that they break it off in large flakes, and it will bear writing on with a pencil or steel pen, like the leaves of a table-book. This sort of plaster I have not seen any-where so prodigiously fine, except in the palace of *Nonefuch* in *Surry*, near *Epsom*, before it was demolished.

From hence we crossed part of the great heath mentioned before, which now begins to be enclosed and cultivated in many parts, and came into the high road again at *Ancafter*, a small, but ancient *Roman* village, called *Crococalana*. It is full of remnants of antiquity; a sufficient testimony of which may be deduced from the traffick which the town's people have for many years carried on with the sale of them. After a shower the school-boys and shepherds look for them on the declivities, and seldom return empty-handed.

The town consists of one street, running north and south along the road. There is a spring at each end of the town, which, no doubt, was the reason for the *Romans* pitching at this place; for there is no more water from hence to *Lincoln*.

On the west side of the town is a road, formerly designed for the convenience of those who travelled when the gates were shut. In the church-yard are two priests cut in stone.

This must have been a populous place, from the large quarries about it, the rock lying a very little way beneath the surface.

From *Ancaster* we came to *Grantham*, famous for a very fine church, and its spire steeple. The general notion, that this steeple stands leaning, is perhaps a vulgar error; for, according to the strictest observation, I could not perceive it, or any thing like it; and am much of opinion with the poet:

*'Tis height makes Grantham steeple seem awry.*

The steeple is 82 yards high; which is six yards higher than that of *St. Bride's* in *London*.

The tower is much disfigured by a projection in one corner, serving for a stair-case, such as are in many other places.

The church is large and handsome, and the organ is finely ornamented, and has a double front; and what perhaps scarcely occurs in any other church in a small town, here are the almost contiguous monuments of a lord chief baron, and a lord chief justice, *Sir Thomas Bury*, and *Sir Dudley Rider*.

The charnal-house, or bone-house, belonging to this church, is a large ornamented building; where may be seen near 1500 skulls, bleached white by the air; all piled up very exactly in rows one above another.

The chief magistrate is an alderman, assisted by 12 justices. This is a neat, pleasant, well-built, and populous town, has a good market, and the inhabitants are said to have a good home-trade, and to be generally rich, to which its being a great thoroughfare contributes. It returns two members to parliament.

It was certainly a *Roman* town; and remains of a castle have formerly been dug up there. Here were many religious houses: ruins of some of which still

remain. In one juſt by the market-place, is a very pretty little chapel or oratory, adorned with imagery. Here is a good free-school, erected by *Richard Fox*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*; where *Sir Iſaac Newton* received the firſt principles of literature, under the famous *William Walker*, then ſchool-maſter. This town, lying on the great northern road, is famous, as well as *Stamford*, for good inns, ſome of them fit to entertain perſons of the higheſt quality, and their retinues, which is a great advantage to the place.

Within a mile of *Grantham*, in a delightful valley, ſtands *Belton*, a late-built houſe belonging to the family of *Brownlow*, late viſcount *Tyrconnel* in *Ireland*, afterward to *Sir John Cuſt*, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and now to his ſon, who was created lord *Brownlow*, in 1776. It is one of the moſt regular and beautiful ſeats in this county, adorned with curious gardens, and a large park. Here is a noble obſervatory, lately erected on an eminence, in the form of a triumphal arch, named *Babel-mount*, which affords a fine view of this country.

But I muſt not omit to take notice of the duke of *Ancaſter's* park at *Grinſthorpe*, which is of very great extent. The road leads through it for the courſe of about three miles; the houſe appears at firſt view (as well as afterwards, as you proceed) extremely magnificent, being admirably ſituated on a hill, with ſome fine woods ſtretching away on each ſide, many hills and ſlopes ſeen in different directions, and all pointing out as it were an approach to the dwelling. In the vale before the houſe is a noble piece of water, with two pretty yachts upon it; the banks are boldly indented with creeks in a fine ſtile, and the breadth and length conſiderable; but two circumſtances are much wanted to render it complete: The principal end of it appears in full view, inſtead of being loſt behind a hill or a plantation,



tion, which might have been easily done, and would have added infinitely to its beauty and magnificence, for the *conclusion* of a water being seen is painful at the very first view: The other point is, the break in the water by the road; for in fact it is two lakes, and one being higher than the other, a *real* bridge cannot be thrown over—at present, it is a causeway; but it might be very easily so made to appear like a bridge, as to deceive even those that pass it, which would be attended with a great effect.

The house is very convenient, and a good one, and some of the apartments very elegantly fitted up. The hall is 50 feet long by 40 broad, and of a very well proportioned height; at each end is a stone stair-case, parted from the room by stone-arches; but these are heavy. The chapel is neat; the tea-room with a bow window is pretty; the chimney piece of marble dug out of the park. Returning through the hall, you are conducted up the stair-case into the principal apartments. The first is a tea-room, richly ornamented with fluted pilasters of the *Corinthian* order, finely carved and gilt, the ceiling, cornices, &c. in a most light and elegant taste; gilt scrolls on a light lead colour. Next is the dining-room, 40 by 27, with two bow windows, fitted up with gilt ornaments on a blue ground. The ceiling ditto on white in compartments. The festoons of gilt carving among the pictures, &c. is in a light and pleasing taste. The chimney-piece is one of the most elegant in *England*; under the cornice are three basso relievos in white marble, but not polished; in the center is a man pulling a thorn out of a lion's paw, well executed: These are upon a ground of *Sienna* marble, and have a fine effect: They are supported on each side by a fluted *Ionic* pillar of *Sienna*. In this room are several family portraits, and other capital pictures. The

blue damask bedchamber is elegant : it is hung with blue paper, upon which are painted many different landscapes in blue and white, with representations of frames and lines and tassels in the same ; the toilette is in a bow window, all blue and white. Out of this room, you enter the breakfasting closet, which is extremely elegant, quite original, and very pleasing. It is hung with fine *India* paper, the ceiling in arched compactments, the ribs of which join in the center in the gilt rays of a sun : The ground is prettily dotted with coloured *India* birds ; the window shutters, the doors, and the front of the drawers, (let into the wall) are all painted in scrolls and festoons of flowers, in green, white, and gold ; the sofa, chairs, and stool-frames, of the same. Upon the whole, it is in real taste.

From an hill about a mile beyond *Grantham*, north, being on the great *York* road, we had a prospect again into the vale of *Bever*, or *Belvoir*, which spreads itself into three counties, *Lincoln*, *Leister*, and *Nottingham* : Also here we had a distant view of *Belvoir* castle, which, it is supposed, took its name from its situation, from whence there is so fine a prospect over the country, that you see from the hill into *Lincoln*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, and *Leicester Shires*. The castle or palace (for such it now is) of *Belvoir*, is the seat of the noble family of *Manners*, dukes of *Rutland*, who have also a very large estate ; in particular, within view of the castle, to the amount of thirty-six manors ; extending itself into *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Nottingham*, and *Derby Shires*, far and wide, and in which estate they have an immense subterranean treasure, never to be exhausted ; I mean the lead-mines and coal-pits, of which I shall say more in their place.

In the gallery are very antient and modern family and other pictures, particularly the original one of king

king *Charles I.* as he sat at his trial. The present duke, having greatly increased the collection, has built an additional grand room on purpose for their reception; but the house is now almost entirely unfurnished, and the gardens neglected; so that it looks more like the habitation of one in distress, than the seat of one of our most opulent nobles; at least, such was its appearance in 1776.

At *Bottesford* in *Leicestershire*, but on the edge of *Lincolnshire*, we visited the tombs of the *Manners* noble family, which are worth seeing.

The other towns which lie on the south-west of the *Witham*, in this county, not already mentioned, are,

1. *Beckingham*, an inconsiderable little place, lying north of *Grantham*.

2. *Dunnington*, a small market-town, in the *Fens*, noted for producing large quantities of hemp and hemp-seed.

3. *Sleaford*, situate in a valley, on a little river, which is so rapid, that its streams never freeze. It has a good market, and a long square market-place facing three streets. In the church are some monuments of the name of *Carr*, from the heiress of which family, the present earl of *Bristol* inherits a great estate in this county.

Turning southward from hence we entered *Rutlandshire*, remarkable for being the least county in *England*; having but two market-towns in it, *Okeham* and *Uppingham*.

*Okeham* stands in the rich valley of *Coed-maes* \*. It has a castle, in which the assizes are held, an hospital for the poor, and a free-school for the edu-

\* Field of the Wood, or woody Field. Whence *Oakham*, from the oaks which grew there.

cation of youth. It is a custom in this town, that, when a nobleman first comes within its precincts, he is obliged to pay homage of a shoe from one of his horses, or to commute for it in money; and many large shoes are nailed against the castle gate.

*Uppingham* is a well-built town, standing on an hill; and has also an hospital and free-school.

This county, though so small, is famous for abundance of fine seats of gentlemen, and some of the first rank; as, particularly, the earls of *Gainsborough* and *Winchelsea*. The late earl of *Nottingham*, at a very great expence, rebuilt the antient seat of *Burghley on the Hill*, near *Okeham*, and on the edge of the vale of *Catmoss*. This situation is as fine as most in *England*, and the house is worthy of the situation: It has a noble terras, 300 yards long, and 12 broad, paved with flag-stone, and commanding a most extensive prospect. This was once the residence of that remarkable favourite, *Villiers* duke of *Buckingham*.

From *Burghley* we proceeded to *Stamford*. This town is placed in a kind of angle of the county of *Lincoln*, just upon the edge of three counties, viz. *Lincoln*, *Northampton*, and *Rutland*. It boasts of its antiquity; and indeed has evident marks of having been a very great place in former days.

History tells us it was burnt by the *Danes* above 1500 years ago, being then a flourishing city: It was also an university, and here are still the remains of two colleges, one called *Blackball*, and the other *Brazen Nose*; on the gate whereof is a great brazen nose, and a ring through it, like that at *Oxford*; nor could it take this from *Oxford*, but *Oxford* from that, which is as old as *Edward III.* at the least; for that at *Oxford* was not built before *Henry VII.* But the famous camps, and military ways, which  
still

still appear at and near this town, are a more visible testimony of its having been a very antient town, and that it was considerable in the *Roman* times.

It is now a very fine, well-built, and wealthy town, consisting of six parishes, including that of *St. Martin* in *Stamford-baron*; that is to say, in that part of the town which stands over the river, which, though it is not a part of the town, critically speaking, being not in the liberty, and in the county of *Northampton*, yet it is all called *Stamford*, and is rated with it in the taxes. The houses are all built of stone, for there is a quarry under all the neighbouring country. The churches in this town are well-built, and several of them adorned with lofty spires; two of which, in particular, are so near together, as to seem, at some distance, as one approaches the town, to belong to the same church; which appearance raises the idea of a cathedral in the spectator's mind: And the town itself may pass for a city, being walled, and entered by a spacious gateway; but the low gateway by the bridge, which was a great obstruction, is lately removed.

The government of this town is by a mayor, 12 aldermen, and 24 burgeses. It returns two members to parliament.

They boast in this town of great privileges, especially to the mayor; such as being freed from the sheriff's jurisdiction, and from being impanelled on juries out of the town; to have the return of all writs, to be freed from all lord lieutenants, and from their musters, and for having the militia of the town commanded by their own officers; the mayor being the king's lord lieutenant, and immediately under his majesty's command; and to be esteemed (within the liberties and jurisdiction of the town) the second man in the kingdom; and the grant of those privileges concludes thus: *Ut ab antiquo usu*

*fuert*; “As of antient time they had been accustomed:” So that this charter, which was granted by *Edward IV. Anno 1461.* seems to be only a confirmation of former privileges, not a grant of new ones \*.

There is a stone bridge over the river *Welland*, of five arches, and here are two constant weekly markets, three annual fairs, and a great mid-lent mart; but the latter is not now so considerable as it is reported to have been formerly.

In the church of *St. Martin* in *Stamford-baron*, is a very noble monument of *William Cecil* lord *Burghley*, who lies buried there in a large vault just under it; and opposite to it, on the north-side, is a more antient monument, though not so magnificent as the former, in memory of *Richard Cecil, Esq*; and *Jane* his wife, the father and mother of the said famous lord *Burghley*; also a more modern monument for the fifth earl, and his countess, sister of the first duke of *Devonshire*: This is a finished-piece; it is all of the finest marble, made at *Florence* and sent over. The said earl died on his return from *Rome*, at *Istly*, near *Paris*, *Aug. 29. 1700.* The inscription, which is in *Latin*, was written by *Matthew Prior*.

But the beauty of *Stamford* is the neighbourhood of the noble palace of the earl of *Exeter*, called *Burghley-house*; built by the above-mentioned lord *Burghley*, lord high treasurer to queen *Elizabeth*.

\* Six weeks to a day before *Christmas day*, a bull is turned loose into the streets of *Stamford*, the gates being stopped with waggons, &c. and the towns-people run after it till it is killed, when it is given to the poor. The butchers of the place hold some meadows for ever, on condition of finding a bull for this purpose. They were given by a gentleman, who lived at or near the house now the *George Inn* in *Stamford-baron*.

This house is situated in *Northamptonshire*; it is quadrangular built all of free-stone, looks more like a town than an house, at which avenue soever you come to it; the towers and pinacles so high, and placed at such a distance from one another, look like so many distant parish-churches in a great town; and a large stone spire over the clock in the center, looks like the cathedral, or chief church of the town.

The house stands on an eminence, which rises from the north entrance of the park, coming from *Stamford*: on the other side, viz. south and west, the country lies on a level with the house, and is a fine plain for horse-races. As the front looks towards the flat low grounds of *Lincolnshire*, it gives the house a most extraordinary prospect into the *Fens*, so that you may see from thence near 30 miles.

The front is a very grand and beautiful design, considering that the antient architecture was but newly introduced at that time: The projections are well proportioned, and bold. Rising a few steps, you enter a most noble hall, but made infinitely more noble by the invaluable paintings, with which it is so filled that there is not room to place any thing between them. The ground in general, and the approach in particular, have been vastly improved by the present noble possessor, assisted by *Mr. Brown*.

*John* the fifth earl of *Exeter* had a great genius for painting and architecture, and a superior judgment in both, as every part of this noble structure will testify; for he changed the whole face of the building, pulled down great part of the front next the garden, and turned the old *Gothic* windows into those spacious sashes which are now seen there; and though the founder, who had also an exquisite taste (as the manner of building then was) had so well  
ordered

ordered the situation and avenues of the whole fabric, that nothing was wanting of that kind, and had also contrived the house itself in a most magnificent manner, the rooms spacious, the ceilings lofty, and the decorations just; yet the said earl *John* found room for alterations, infinitely to the advantage of the whole; as particularly, a noble stair-case, which leads to a range of spacious rooms of state.

As the noble lord above-mentioned loved paintings, so he had infinite advantages in procuring them; for he not only travelled three times into *Italy*, and staid every time a considerable while at *Florence*; but his princely deportment, and fine accomplishments, procured him the personal esteem of the great duke, who assisted him in the purchase of many excellent pieces, and likewise presented him with several others of great value.

Among the rest, there is, in the great hall, his lordship's picture on horseback, done by the great duke's principal painter, at his highness's charge, and given to his lordship as a mark of special favour: There is also a fine piece of *Seneca* bleeding to death in the warm bath, and dictating his last morals to his scholars, by *Luca Jordano*; a piece so excellent, that I have been told, the late king of *France* offered the earl 6000 pistoles for it. *Christ* giving his benediction to the elements, by *Dolci*, is deservedly esteemed one of the finest paintings in *England*.

The stair-case, the ceilings of all the fine lodgings, the chapel, the hall, the earl's closet, are all finely painted by the celebrated *VERRIO*, whom the then earl kept 12 years in his family, wholly employed in them, and allowed him an equipage, a table, servants, and a considerable pension.

By the park wall, or, as some think, through the park, adjoining to *Burghley-house*, passed an old Roman



man highway, beginning at *Castor*, a little village near *Peterborough*, where the *Roman* way seems to be continued.

The whole town of *Castor* takes in three squares of full 300 feet each, two of which are allotted to the castle; the third is an area lying to the east before it. From under the castle-walls, almost quite round, rise many quick springs; but of these the *Syfer* spring is the most noted, having now four fluxes of water from between the joints of great stones, laid flat like a wall, and joined together with lead, probably by the *Romans*, being under their wall. It is very pleasantly overshadowed with trees. Its name is *Saxon*, and signifies *pure*, which appellation it well deserves.

Hence the road goes by *Stretton*; then leaves, a little on the left-hand, *Coltsworth*, highly memorable for being the birth-place of the great philosopher *Sir Isaac Newton*.

Near this village of *Castor*, at a place called *Milton*, lives earl *Fitzwilliam*. The late earl some years ago built a fine stone bridge over the river *Nyne*, near *Gunworth*, where formerly was the ferry, as hath been mentioned.

From hence we went to *Oundle*, which is almost surrounded by the river, over which it has two handsome stone bridges. It is a neat uniform-built town, and has a good market every *Saturday*. It has a good church, a free-school, and an alms-house.

*Higham-ferrers* is a small, and healthful mayor-town, pleasantly situated on a rising ground; an ancient borough, and returns two members to parliament. Here is a great ancient stone-building, which they call the college; also a free-school and an alms-house.

*Thrapston*, situated in a fine valley, and well watered, has a good bridge over the *Nyne*; but is not eminent either for trade or buildings; though

it has probably now changed its face, by making the *Nyne* navigable in 1757, and more by the turnpike road going through it from *Huntingdon* to *Kettering* and *Harborough*. Since that time the navigation of the *Nyne* has been carried quite up to *Northampton*, to the great emolument of this inland county.

Here also is a beautiful range of meadows and pastures, perhaps not to be equalled in *England* for length. They stretch, uninterrupted, from *Peterborough* to *Northampton*, which is near 30 miles in length, and in some places are near two miles in breadth; the land rich, the grass fine, and the cattle which feed on them hardly to be numbered.

North-west of this river lies *Kettering*, an handsome, well-frequented town, upon a rising ground; from whence the church, which has a lofty spire, makes a fine appearance: And beyond that again is *Rothwell*, or *Rowell*, a poor market-town, with a good horse fair.

From *Oundle* we travelled north-east to *Yaxley* in *Huntingdonshire*, a little town, tolerably well-built. The church has a neat lofty spire. At *Overton*, now called *Cherry-Orton*, a village near *Gunworth* ferry, is an old mansion-house, formerly belonging to a very antient though almost forgotten family of great men, called *Lovetoft*. On the other side of the river is the fine house I mentioned, p. 27, belonging to Sir *Francis St. John*, Bart. which affords a very beautiful prospect to travellers, as they pass from the hill beyond *Stilton* to *Wandsford-bridge*. This *Wandsford* has obtained an idle addition to its name, from a story firmly believed by the country-people; viz. That a great flood coming hastily down the river *Nyne*, in hay-making-time, a country fellow, having taken up his lodging on a cock of hay in the meadow,

meadow, was driven, on the hay, down the stream, in the night, while he was fast asleep, towards *Wisbech* in the *Fens*; when being wakened, he was seen and taken up by some fishermen, almost in the open sea; and being asked, where he lived? he answered, *At Wandsford in England*. And we saw, at the great inn by the south-end of the bridge, the sign of a man floating on a cock of hay, and over him written, *Wandsford in England*.

Falling down southward we came to *Stilton*, and proceeded on to *Huntingdon*, anciently called *Hunter's-dune*, the county town, situated on a rising ground on the north-side of the *Ouse*. It is a great thoroughfare on the northern road, full of very good inns, and is a strong pass upon the *Ouse*, and, in the civil wars, it was esteemed so by both parties. It was given by king *Stephen* to *David* king of *Scots*, as an augmentation to his estate; and taken away by king *Henry II*. However, the *Scottish* kings always claimed it.

It is a mayor-town, and had anciently 15 churches, of later days but four, and, in the civil wars, they were reduced to two. The cause of its decay, at first, is said to be owing to a court minion, who procured the passage of the *Ouse* to be stopped, which had been navigable to the town. The said river is now made navigable for smaller vessels to *Bedford*. *Huntingdon* returns two members to parliament.

Here are the most beautiful meadows on the banks of the river *Ouse* that I think are to be seen in any part of *England*; which, in the summer season, are covered with innumerable herds of cattle and flocks of sheep.

This town is one long continued street, pretty well built, especially from the ground-plat, where the castle stood. Here was born *Oliver Cromwell*, of genteel and worthy parents. The house (which is  
at

at the north end of the town on the right hand side of the way, just where the street narrows) has been rebuilt; but the room in which he was born is preserved in its first state. It has a good market-place and town-hall; and the free-stone bridge over the *Ouse*, and the most noble raised causeway over the lower grounds leading to it on the south side, are a great ornament as well as benefit to the place. Here is a good public school.

Between *Godmanchester*, or *Gormanchester* (a Roman camp) and *Huntingdon*, is a wooden bridge, erected over a rivulet, upon principles of gratitude and public charity; with this inscription:

ROBERTUS COOK, *emergens, aquis, hoc viatoribus*  
*Sacrum D. D. 1636.*

That is,

ROBERT COOK, *having escaped the danger of drowning, consecrated this for the use of travellers, 1636.*

On the west side of the town, and in view of the plain lower side of the county, is a noble, though antient seat of the earl of *Sandwich*, called *Hinchinbroke-house*; the gardens are fine, and well kept; but the situation seems a little obscured by the town of *Huntingdon*. Near this place we saw *Bugden*, a large village, in which is a very pleasant, though antient palace of the bishops of *Lincoln*; the house and garden are surrounded by a wide and deep moat of water. The chapel is pretty, though small. There is an organ painted against the wall, in a seeming organ-loft, and so properly placed, and well painted, that we at first believed it really to be one.

*Erith* is a considerable town, but without a market.

*St. Ives* is a pretty neat market-town, famous for its market of live beasts, on a *Monday*, which, if not sold here, go on to *Smithfield*. Here *Cromwell*, after he had wasted his paternal estate, rented a farm, before he was elected burgeses for *Cambridge*.

*Hinchinbroke-house*, mentioned above, lies at a small distance from *Huntingdon*; and a little further south west stands the town of *Kimbolton*, and that pleasant seat of the duke of *Manchester*, *Kimbolton* castle. It is a quadrangular edifice, situated close to the town. The hall is adorned with paintings, which are in general very valuable. The picture of *Prometheus* over the chimney-piece is an excellent performance. The library is large, and the book-cases are very elegant.

At *Ailwinston*, in this county, are two springs, one of fresh water, good for dim-eyes; the other brackish, of use for curing leprosy, &c.

From *Huntingdon* we came to *St. Neots* on the *Ouse*, over which is a good stone bridge. The town takes its name from *Neotus*, a learned and pious man, who was interred here; from whom likewise *St. Neots* in *Cornwall* takes its name, where he for some time resided. Hither coals are brought by water, and conveyed on into *Bedfordshire*.

I must not quit *Huntingdonshire*, without mentioning the witches of *Warbois*, who have made so much noise. I shall therefore just mention the fatal end of a man, his wife, and daughter, who were all three hanged for torturing the children of *Sir Roger Throgmorton* in that parish: The history of it is kept in *Queen's College* library in *Cambridge*; and one of their fellows preaches yearly at *Huntingdon* on that occasion. The children being sick, their urine was sent to master *Dr. Dorrington* at *Cambridge*, who sent a medicine against worms. That prevailing nothing, the doctor, upon second thoughts, pronounced the symptoms

symptoms were from witchcraft. It was not long before a proper family was suspected: The woman and her daughter were frequently sent for, and kept with the children, and the disease remitted upon the sight of them; but chiefly upon a confession, and a sort of petition added to it. To this effect was the girl's: *As I am a witch, and a greater witch than my mother, so I desire that the pains shall go off from this child.* These confessions were the chief point against the prisoners, which they had been prevailed upon to repeat to the standers-by, who had observed the children relieved upon it, as they imagined. And thus three unhappy persons were sacrificed to ignorance and superstition\*.

Here we entered *Bedfordshire*, and came to *Bedford*, the chief town only, though larger and more populous than several cities in *England*. This is one of the seven counties, which, they say, lie together, and have not one city among them; namely, *Huntingdon, Bedford, Bucks, Berks, Hertford, Essex, and Suffolk*.

It is divided into two parts by the river *Ouse*, which, entering it between *Brayfield* and *Turvey*, after as many windings as measure 70 miles, leaves this county again at *St. Neots*, and passes into the fenny parts of *Huntingdonshire*.

This county is remarkable for several curious and scarce plants; especially the woad, which, if it be good, is commonly worth 18l. per ton. The an-

\* The girl's persecutors had only one circumstance against her, that of concealing herself: for when the mob came to seize her mother, the girl hid herself in the coal-hole. On her trial, the by-standers, pitying her youth and innocence, advised her to plead her belly: She replied with the utmost spirit, that notwithstanding they had power to put her to death, they never should make her destroy her reputation by so infamous a plea. *Pennant's Tour*, 4to. 1776, *Additions*, p. 25.

cient Britons, by painting themselves with this plant, used to strike terror into their enemies; who, though not afraid of meeting men cased in complete armour, could not at first stand the shock of these naked barbarians; as was the case in the first invasion of this island by *Cæsar*.

*Territa quæsitis ostendit terga Britannis.* LUCAN.

*When Cæsar reach'd the warlike Britons shore,  
Trembling he fled the foes he sought before.*

*Tempsford* is noted for a camp, in which the *Danes* took up their winter-quarters when they mined the strong fort of *Sandy*, about four miles more southward, by some supposed to have been built by the *Romans*, and the very *Salinæ* of *Ptolemy*. This is certain, that, in the grounds now occupied by gardeners, there have been many urns, and great numbers of *Roman* coins formerly dug up.

Adjoining to *Tempsford*, on the east, is the little village of *Everdon*, noted for the birth of the learned and eminent *John Tiptoft*, earl of *Worcester*, and lord high constable of *England* under *Edward IV.* and of *Sylvester de Everdon*, bishop of *Carlisle* in the reign of *Henry III.*

*Bedford* is a large, populous, thriving, pleasant, and well-built mayor-town; it has five parish churches, a very fine stone bridge over the *Ouse*, and the high-street especially is very handsome and well-built: here is also a good market-place, and the whole town is much improved lately in new buildings. The river hath also been made navigable, and runs through the town. It had formerly a castle, and now, where it stood, is a most beautiful bowling-green. It has two hospitals for lazars, and another for eight poor people. Here is a free-school

school well endowed, and a charity-school for 40 children, and its poor have such an estate to prevent them from starving as no town or city in *England* enjoys; for the whole of *Bedford-Row*, and some streets adjoining, belong to the poor, and now produce an income of 40,000*l.* the expenditure of which is settled by act of parliament.\* The field on which these buildings stand was yearly farmed for 50*l.* at the time it was bequeathed to the poor of *Bedford*, by Sir *William Harpur*, knt. who died in 1573.

Here is a great corn-market, and vast quantities of grain are bought and carried down by large vessels and barges to *Lynn*, where it is again shipped, and carried by sea to *Holland*. The soil hereabouts is exceeding rich and fertile, and particularly produces great quantities of the best wheat in *England*, which is carried by waggons from hence, and from the north part of the county, 20 miles beyond this, to the markets of *Hitchin* and *Hertford*, and bought again there, and ground and carried in the meal (still by land) to *London*.

Indeed the greatest product of this county may be said to be wheat and malt for *London*; for here are very few manufactures, except those of straw hats and bone-lace; of which by itself.

*Potton* lies on the borders of *Cambridgeshire*; a market-town of little note.

About two miles south of *Potton* is the parish of *Sutton*, the chief seat and a lordship of the *Burgoynes*.

\* It is remarkable, that the poor's rates run as high here, as in other towns, as *Chesterfield* in *Derbyshire*, &c. as in those where there is no settled provision; nor are the poor better provided for.



South-west of *Potton* stands *Biggleswade*, a pleasantly situated place on the *Ivel*, and furnished with a number of good inns for accommodating travellers between *London* and *York*; it is one of the greatest markets in *England* for barley. Still more southward lies

*Shefford*, between two rivulets; over each of which is a bridge.

West of this place stands *Amptill*, a pretty town, delightfully situated between two hills. Near it is a large park, with a great mansion-house in it, which king *Charles II.* gave to the noble family of *Bruce*, earls of *Aylesbury*, who had their title of viscount from this town; notwithstanding which, and that they were always hereditary stewards of the manor of *Amptill*, yet the late earl of *Aylesbury* sold his whole estate here to his grace the duke of *Bedford*.

Here is a school endowed for teaching 13 poor children, and an hospital with good allowance for 10 poor men, founded by *Mr. Stone*, late principal of *New Inn*.

Near to this town, towards the south-east, lies *Wrest*, the seat of the noble house of *Grey*, late dukes of *Kent*; the heiress of which (the marchioness *de Grey*) is married to *Philip* earl of *Hardwicke*.

At *Wrest* is an hermitage, on which are inscribed the following beautiful and moral lines, written by a guest of the noble owner:

Stranger, or guest, whom e'er this hallow'd grove  
 Shall chance receive, where sweet contentment dwells,  
 Bring here no heart that with ambition swells,  
 With av'rice pines, or burns with lawless love.

Vice-tainted souls will all in vain remove  
 To sylvan shades, and hermits peaceful cells;  
 In vain will seek retirement's lenient spells,  
 Or hope that bliss which only good men prove.

If heav'n-born truth, and sacred virtue's lore,  
 Which cheer, adorn, and dignify the mind,  
 Are constant inmates of thy honest breast;  
 If, unrepining at thy neighbour's store,  
 Thou count'st, as thine, the good of all mankind,  
 Then, welcome, share the friendly groves of *Wrest*.

To the northward is *Houghton-park* and *Houghton-conquest*, so called from the ancient family of the *Conquests*. Here is a free-school of good reputation, in the gift of *Sidney Sussex College* in *Cambridge*. Near to this place are two common fields, known by the name of the *Great* and *Little Danes Fields*, remarkable for several large pits of about 15 feet diameter.

Queen *Catherine*, after she was divorced, retired hither. Lord *Ossory* has erected a *Gothic* cross, with six or eight pretty verses, to remark this event. Further south-west is

*Wooburn*, noted for having plenty of fuller's earth near it; and likewise another kind of earth, which petrifies wood into stone. This town, having been almost demolished by a terrible fire, which happened some years ago, is now rebuilt, and makes no mean appearance. It belongs almost all of it to his grace the duke of *Bedford*, who finished, in *Feb. 1737*, a fine and commodious market-house here. This place is famous for jockey-caps.

*Wooburn-Abbey*, the noble seat of his grace the duke of *Bedford*, is near this town, and is, in all respects, very well worth the view of the curious traveller.\* The house forms a large quadrangle,

\* It may not be amiss here to inform the traveller, that the house is to be seen only on *Mondays* and *Saturdays*, from ten to three o'clock.

with a handsome court in the center; the front to the basin is the best. Behind are two large quadrangles of offices distinct from the house, which are very beautiful buildings, plain and simple, but exceedingly proper for their destination. They are built, like the house, of white stone; and in the center of their principal fronts is a small dome, rising over a porticoed center supported by *Tuscan* pillars, which have a very good effect. Upon the whole, these are the most elegant detached offices I remember any where to have seen.

The park is ten miles round, and contains variety of hill and dale, with prodigious fine woods of noble oaks. We drove from the house through them towards the south, and looked up the great glade, which is cut through the park for several miles, and catches at the end of it a *Chinese* temple. Then winding through the woods, we came to the *Dutchess's* shrubbery, containing sixteen acres of land, beautifully laid out in the modern taste, with many most glorious oaks in it. From thence we advanced to the hill at the north end, from which is a vast prospect into *Buckinghamshire*, *Hertfordshire*, and *Bedfordshire*. Turning down the hill to the left, the riding leads to the ever-green plantation of above 200 acres of land, which thirty years ago was a barren rabbit warren, but now a very beautiful winter's ride, on a dry soil, with all sorts of ever-greens of a noble growth. About the middle, on the left hand side, is an handsome temple, retired and pleasing. At the end of this plantation, we come to the lower water, which is about ten acres, and in the center an island, with a very elegant and light *Chinese* temple, large enough for thirty people to dine in; and in the adjoining woods is a kitchen, &c. for making ready the repasts his grace takes in the temple. In the front of the

house is a large basin of water, with several handsome boats; and formerly a large yacht swam in it, but that rotting, its place has not been supplied with another.

This park, which is one of the largest in the kingdom, contains 3500 acres, of a great variety of soils, from a light sand to a rich loam, which yields a grass good enough to fat large beasts: It is all walled in. Were there a greater variety of water, it would be much more beautiful; but the nature of the soil in the low parts, makes that acquisition very difficult. What, however, might be much easier gained are buildings, scattered about it, which would give a great and pleasing variety to the rides, and for want of which most of them are very melancholy.

Near *Hockliffe* is *Battleſden*, the seat of *Thomas Page*, Esq; abounding with many beauties, and still daily improving by additional works in a fine taste.

*Dunſtable*, more commonly wrote *Dunſtable*, is seated on an hill, in a chalky ground, in the county of *Bedford*. It consists of four principal streets, answering to the four quarters of the world. It is well inhabited, and furnished with many good inns, for the accommodation of travellers. In the centre stood one of queen *Eleanor's* beautiful crosses, which was demolished by the parliament soldiers. The situation of this place being high, and no running water near, they are forced to draw it up from deep wells, by means of great wheels; and they have four large ponds to receive the rain-water, which, as a mark of the holding quality of the soil, are never dry, though they have no other supply.

*Kingsbury*, once a royal seat, over-against the church, is now a farm-house. The church is composed

composed of many pieces tacked together, as it were, some of which are very old. It was part of the priory; and archbishop *Cranmer* was the last prior; who here pronounced the sentence of divorce against queen *Catherine*.

In the reign of king *Henry VII.* Dr. *Smith*, bishop of *Lincoln*, ordered *William Tillsforth* to be burnt here for denying the pope's supremacy, with this remarkable circumstance of cruelty, that his only daughter was compelled to set fire to the faggots.

The gentlemen of *Bedfordshire* lately came to a laudable resolution of sloping the chalk-hill near this town, for the benefit of the road, which, in a frost, or after a shower of rain, used to be so slippery, that neither men nor horse could keep their feet, which often occasioned great damage to both; to prevent which for the future they employed a number of hands to lower it.

*Dunstable* stands on the *Roman Watling-street*, just where it is crossed by *Icknild-street*. Here have been *Roman* coins frequently found; and on the descent of the *Chiltern-hills*, not far from the town, is a large round area of nine acres, surrounded with a deep ditch and rampire, called *Mardin-bour*. It was burnt by the *Danes*, and rebuilt by *Henry I.* to repress a number of robbers which infested the country thereabouts; and it takes its name from *Dunning*, one of the thieves; and, from *Dunning-cestable*, it is now, by contraction, called *Dunstable*. Incredible numbers of larks are annually caught here.

At *Dunstable* is a manufacture of basket work, which they have carried to a great perfection of neatness; and annually make vast quantities of hats, boxes, baskets, &c.

*Tuddington* is the next market-town, due north of *Dunstable*. It is a small place, but has three annual fairs.

On the borders of *Buckinghamshire* stands *Leighton*, famous for a great cattle and horse-fair.

If the earl of *Bute's* park at *Luton-Hoo* was not an inducement, there certainly could be none to visit the town of *Luton*. Notwithstanding the wretched roads I was forced to pass, yet the beauties of hill and dale, wood and water, in that park, made ample amends. We entered through the lodge from the town of *Luton*, and drove along the banks of the river, which was naturally a trifling stream, but is now made the finest water I have any where seen. The plantations on the top of the hill to the right as we entered, are very beautiful; on the left, the winding hollow, which is prettily diversified with scattered trees, is nobly traced for continuing the water, and is a spot wonderfully capable of it. Where the lake is finished, the view is very fine; the stream bends in a noble manner, is seen a long way without wanting irregularity, and from its breadth makes a magnificent appearance. The island is large, has many full-grown trees upon it, with young plantations, which add prodigiously to the beauties of the scene. The road winds among some scattered trees towards the right, the river appearing through them in an elegant manner. There are many very fine beeches as you advance up to the house, from the dark shade of which the water is seen at a distance in a very picturesque manner. When you come pretty near the house, which has been lately rebuilt on a more extended plan, turning to the right, a gravel road leads down again to the water: it passes through several chumps of beech and other trees, through the openings of which the opposite hills are viewed in a pleasing stile. The water, at the bottom of these hills, has a most noble appearance: it is about a quarter of a mile broad, forming a prodigious fine bend,

bend, which is very pleasing. Two boats, and a sloop with sails and flying colours, lie at anchor here; but are by no means equal to the size of the water. Turning a little to the right, the bridge fronts you: it is of wood, and though unornamented, is light, and has here a good effect. A little further is the cascade, which adds greatly to the variety of these scenes. Returning from the water, you take a different road, which leads through a pleasing valley, and gives you a very elegant view of the monumental pillar, which is seen among the trees in a picturesque manner. It is a plain one of the *Tuscan* order, on a square pedestal, upon which is the following inscription:

*To the memory of Mr. FRANCIS NAPIER.*

Upon the top is an urn; and, though it is quite unornamented, this pillar is peculiarly beautiful. From the road in the valley it appears to great advantage, with that beautiful simplicity which alone results from an harmony of proportion. The urn rests on it with a lightness and airy elegance that is infinitely pleasing. The view from hence is very picturesque, the breaks in the woods are fine, and the hollow dales, grouped with fine beeches, are perfectly rural.

The middle part of the county is well stored with wood, which affords a great deal of game.

Through the whole south part of this county, as far as the borders of *Buckinghamshire* and *Hertfordshire*, the people are taken up with the manufacture of bone-lace, in which they are wonderfully increased and improved.

Also the manufacture of straw-work, especially straw-hats, spreads itself from *Hertfordshire* into

this county, and is greatly increased within a few years past.

Having thus viewed this county in its most considerable towns, we came from *Dunstable* to *St. Albans*, where we saw the handsome alms-houses built and endowed by the *Marlborough* family; and so returned to *London*.

---

## L E T T E R II.

*Containing a Description of Part of NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, of DERBYSHIRE, and Part of YORKSHIRE.*

HAVING finished the account of my several circuits, which complete the southern part of *Britain*, I am now to begin this circuit from the river *Trent*, and to confine my observations to the country *North of Trent*.

The river *Trent* is deemed by antient writers, as the fourth capital river in *England*, the other three being the *Thames*, the *Severn*, and the *Humber*.

Though the *Trent* is not the largest, yet it may be said to run the longest course, and rises nearer to the west-side of the island than any of the others; it is also the largest, and of the longest course of any river in *England*, which does not empty its waters immediately into the sea; for the *Trent* runs into the *Humber*, and so loses its name before it reaches the ocean.

It rises in the highlands of *Staffordshire*, called the *Moorlands*, receiving from the edge of *Cheshire*, and towards *Lancashire*, a great many (some say 30, and that



that thence it had its name, for *Trente*, in *French*, is 30) little rivulets into it, very near its head; so that it soon becomes one large river, and comes down from the hills with a violent current into the flat country, where, being increased by several little rivers, it carries a deeper channel and a stiller current; and, having given its name to *Trentham*, a small market-town in the same county, it goes on to *Stone*, a market-town on the great *London* road to *West Chester*.

One branch of the *Trent* rises within a quarter of a mile of the *Dane*, from a moor adjoining to a little ridge of hills, called *Molecop-hill*, near *Congleton*, within 22 miles of the *Irish* sea. As the *Dane* runs into the *Weaver*, and both into that arm of the sea which the *Mersey* makes from *Frodsham* to *Liverpool* and *Hyle-lake*; and the *Trent* runs into the *Humber*, which opens into the great *German* ocean; these rivers cut the island across in the middle, being joined by navigable canals, so as to make a communication between the eastern and western seas; but to describe these different navigable cuts would employ a volume of themselves.

It is true, the northern part of the island is much larger than the southern, now *Scotland* is united; otherwise the country south of *Trent*, including *Wales*, is by far the largest, as well as the richest and most populous, occasioned chiefly by the commerce of the city of *London*. As for the towns of *Bristol*, *Exeter*, *Lynn*, *Norwich*, *Yarmouth*, &c. which are large and very populous, and carry on a prodigious trade, as well in merchandize as manufacture, we shall find them pretty near equalled by the towns of *Liverpool*, *Hull*, *Leeds*, *Newcastle*, and *Manchester*, and the cities of *Edinburgh* and *Glasgow*.

The *Trent* runs a course of near 200 miles, through the four counties of *Stafford*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*, and

*Lincoln.* It receives, besides lesser waters, the large rivers of the *Sowe* from the west-side of the county, and from the town of *Stafford*; the *Tame* from *Birmingham* and *Tamworth*; the *Soar* from *Leicester*; and the *Dove* and *Derwent*, two furiously rapid streams, from the *Peak* of *Derby*; the *Idle*, a gentle navigable stream, from *Retford* in *Nottinghamshire*; with part of the *Witham*, called the *Fosse-dike*, from *Lincoln*, also navigable; and, the greatest of them all, the *Dun* from *Doncaster*, *Rotherham*, and *Sheffield*, after a long and rapid course through the moors of *Stonecross*, on the edge of *Derby*, and the west riding of *Yorkshire*\*.

The *Trent* is navigable by ships of good burden, as high as *Gainsborough*, which is near 40 miles from the *Humber*, by the river. Barges, without the help of locks or stops, go as high as *Nottingham*; and further by the help of art, to *Burton* upon this river in *Staffordshire*. The stream is full, the channel deep and safe, and the tide flows up to *Gainsborough*, and in spring-tides to *Newark*. The navigation, by these advantages, is a great support to the trade of those counties which border upon it, especially the cheese trade from *Cheshire* and *Warwickshire*, which have otherwise no navigation but from the parts about *West Chester* to *London*; whereas by this river it is brought by water to *Hull*, and from thence to all the south and north coasts on the east-side of *Britain*.

The only towns of note standing upon the north shore of *Trent*, are *Nottingham* and *Burton*.

Some of the counties north of *Trent* are *Yorkshire*, which may, not improperly, be called three counties, as it is divided into three ridings, each equal to some large counties; *Lancashire*, which is very large;

\* The old course of the *Dun* did formerly fall into the *Trent*; but now the greater part of its waters are poured into the river *Aire*, through a new channel.

*Derbyshire*, and *Nottinghamshire*, which are more southerly. I shall begin with these two, and take them together.

Following the course of the *Trent*, the first town of note is *Nottingham*, the capital of that shire, and the most considerable town in that part of *England*. The county is small, but, like the *Peak*, full of wonders.

1. It is remarkable for its situation, being bounded intirely by four counties, and those towards the four cardinal points, a circumstance peculiar to this county.

2. For its soil, which on the south part is the richest and most fruitful, and in the north part the most wild and waste, even almost to barrenness, of any part of *England* within many miles of it.

3. For the fine seats of noblemen and gentlemen, especially those of the dukes of *Norfolk*, *Portland*, *Newcastle*, lord *Middleton*, lord *George Sutton*, lord *Byron*, Sir *Charles Scdley*, Sir *George Saville*, and several others.

*Nottingham* is one of the most pleasant and beautiful towns in *England*, from its situation, were its buildings not to be named.

It is situated on the steep ascent of an hill or rock, overlooking a fine range of meadows of great extent; a little rivulet running on the north-side of them, almost close to the town; and the noble river *Trent*, parallel with both, on the south-side of the meadows. Over the *Trent* is a stately stone-bridge of 19 arches, where the river is very large and deep, having received the addition of the *Dove*, the *Derwent*, the *Irwasb*, and the *Soar*, three of them great rivers of themselves, which fall into it after its passing by *Burton* in *Staffordshire*, mentioned before.

The rock whereon the town stands is of a sandy kind, and so soft, that it is hewed into vaults and cellars, and yet so firm as to support the roofs of these cellars, two or three under one another. The stairs which lead to these vaults are cut out of the rock, two or three stories deep, to 80 steps sometimes; and these cellars are well stocked with excellent ale. They make small rooms for cellars, and fill them with a single vessel, which they put together in the room.

Here was formerly a strong castle, in which the *Danes*, in the time of the heptarchy, held out a siege against *Butbred* king of *Mercia*, *Alfred*, and *Ethelred* his brother, king of the *West Saxons*.

Soon after the conquest, *William* either repaired this fortress, or built a new one on the same spot, in the second year of his reign, probably to secure a retreat on his expedition against *Edwyn* earl of *Chester*, and *Morcar* earl of *Northumberland*, who had revolted. He committed the custody of it to *William Peverell*, his natural son, who has by some been considered as the founder. It stands on a steep rock, at the foot of which runs the river *Leen*.

*Deering*, in his history of *Nottingham*, seems very justly to explode the story of the place called *Mortimer's-hole*, having been made as a hiding-place for him, and from his description of it, shews that it was meant as a private passage to the castle, to relieve it with men or provisions in a siege. He says that it is one continued stair-case, without any room, or even a place to sit down on. It was by this passage that *Edward III.* got into the castle and surprized *Mortimer* and the queen; and from hence, and his being carried away through it, it has its name.

*Edward IV.* greatly enlarged the castle, but did not live to complete the buildings he begun. *Richard III.* finished them.

It was granted by *James I.* to *Francis* earl of *Rutland*, who pulled down many of the buildings; but it was still of so much strength, that *Charles I.* in 1642, pitched on it as the place for beginning his operations of war. He set up his standard, first on the walls of the castle, but in two or three days removed it to a close on the north-side of the castle, without the wall, on a round spot; after which it was for many years called *Standard-close*, and since, from the name of one who rented it, *Nevil's-close*. Where the standard was fixed, there stood a post for a considerable time. It is a common error that it was erected on a place called *Derry-mount*, a little further north than the close just mentioned; this is an artificial hill raised on purpose for a wind-mill, which formerly was there. The castle was afterwards sequestered by the parliament, and the trees in the park cut down.

This castle was so strong that it was never taken by storm. After the civil war, *Cromwell* ordered it to be demolished. On the restoration, the duke of *Buckingham*, whose mother was daughter and heir of this *Francis* earl of *Rutland*, had it restored to him, and sold it to *William Cavendish*, marquis, and afterwards duke of *Newcastle*. In 1674 he began the present building, but died in 1676, when the work was not far advanced. However, he had the building of it so much at heart, that he left the revenue of a considerable estate to be applied to that purpose, and it was finished by *Henry* his son. The expence was about 14,000*l.* This *Henry* had one son, who dying without issue, the estate came to *John Hollis*, fourth earl of *Clare*, who married one of his daughters, and was created by king *William*, duke of

*Newcastle*; he having no issue-male, settled it on his nephew *Thomas* lord *Pelham*, (son of his youngest sister.) This gentleman took a most zealous and active part in favour of the present royal family, by whom he was held in the highest esteem. He was created duke of *Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, by *George I.* The present king was so sensible of his services, that when he was dismissed from his places, he was offered a large pension; but with a truly noble spirit, he refused it, though instead of amassing wealth by means of his great employments, he had spent a princely fortune in supporting the interest of the crown, and by living in so splendid a manner as to do honour to the places he held. He also died without issue, and settled his estate on his nephew, *Henry* earl of *Lincoln*, (the present owner) to whom he got the dukedom of *Newcastle-under-Line* limited.

In the park, west of the castle, and facing the river *Leen*, are some remains of an ancient building (if it may be so called) cut and framed in the rock. *Dr. Stukeley* gives it, as he does most things, to the *Britons*. Many other ancient excavations have been found in other parts of the rocks.

The frames for knitting stockings were invented by one *William Lea* of this county, about the beginning of the last century; but he not meeting with the encouragement he expected (a case too common with the first inventors of the most useful arts) went with several of his workmen to *France*, on the invitation of *Henry IV.* The death of that king, and the troubles which ensued, prevented attention being given to the work. *Lea* died there, and most of his men returned to *England*. Other attempts were made to steal the trade, without better success,

cess, and it has flourished here ever since, and is now carried on to a very great extent.\*

The chief manufacture carried on here is framework-kniting of stockings, the same as at *Leicester*, and some glass and earthen-ware. The latter is much increased by the consumption of tea-pots, cups, &c. since the increase of tea-drinking, as the glass-houses, I think, are of late rather decreased.

As they brew very good liquor here, so they make the best malt, and more of it, than any town in this part of *England*, and send it to *Derby*, through all the *Peak*, as far as *Manchester*, and to other towns in *Lancashire*; for which purpose all the low lands of this county, and especially on the banks of the *Trent*, are made to yield prodigious crops of barley.

The government of *Nottingham* is in a mayor, recorder, six aldermen, two coroners, two sheriffs, two chamberlains, and 24 common council-men, whereof six are called juniors. Here they hold a court of pleas. They have two serjeants at mace, and another officer, which they call a bill-bearer, and two more called pindars, one for the fields, and the other for the meadows. The first is also the town-woodward, and attends the forest-courts; for this town is within the jurisdiction of the forest. It returns two members to parliament.

I might enter into a long description of all the modern buildings lately erected at *Nottingham*, and in particular of the elegant room, built at the expence of 1800 l. and supported by stone pillars, for the use of the nobility and gentry who frequent the races, but that would be too great a task; I must only take notice of the house of Mr. *Plumptree*, which is justly to be admired for its elegant front; and observe in general, that as the castle has oftener

\* *Deering's Nottingham*, p. 503.

been the residence of kings and queens than any other place so far distant from *London*, so the town has more gentlemens houses than any other of its size in *Britain*. One may easily guess *Nottingham* to have been an antient town of the *Britons*. As soon as they had proper tools, they fell to work upon the rocks, which every-where offer themselves so commodiously to make houses in. In the park is a church like those in the rocks of *Bethlehem*, in the *Holy Land*. The altar is natural rock, and there have been paintings on the wall, a steeple (where, perhaps, was a bell) and regular pillars. The river here winding about makes a fortification to it; for it comes to both ends of the cliff, leaving a plain before the middle. The way to it was by gates cut out of the rock, and with an oblique entrance for more safety.

Between this and the castle is an hermitage of the like workmanship.

*Clifton*, in this neighbourhood, the handsome seat of Sir *Gervase Clifton*, has fine gardens, and a noble prospect; and in the church are many old brasses of the *Clifton* family.

As this house is situated on the side of a hill, so the gardens, which were above the house, rise in three terraces. The levelling the ground on each of these, so as to make them into so many flat parterres, was attended with a great expence, and is a proof that the designer had very little taste; for, had the natural slope of the hill been preserved, the whole surface might have been viewed either from the top or bottom, which is now cut off by the terraces, one of which can only be seen at any one point of view.

On the top of the hill has been lately built an handsome room, which is opposite to the castle at *Nottingham*, and commands a fine view of that  
and



and the adjoining meadows, with the *Trent* serpentinizing through them, which renders the prospect very delightful. The plantations about this seat, which were made by the late Sir *Gervais Clifton*, deserve to be mentioned, as an example for other gentlemen; since, by a very inconsiderable expence, they may greatly beautify and increase the value of their estates.

Three miles from *Nottingham* is *Wollaton-ball*, the seat of Lord *Middleton*, the noblest building in this county. It was built in the reign of *Elizabeth*, and being in perfect preservation, as to its outside, exhibits a most curious specimen of the stile of architecture of that age. It is a square of 120 feet.

The park, inclosed within a brick wall, is much finer than the great park adjoining to the castle of *Nottingham*, being much better planted with timber; whereas that at *Nottingham* was all cut down, and sequestered in the late wars.

There is a pretty summer-house, pannelled and cieled with looking-glass, which produces a pleasing effect. Underneath is a water-house, with grotesque work of shell, &c.

The late Sir *Thomas Parkyns*, of *Bunny Park* in this county, so noted for his athletic exercises, particularly for the art of wrestling, of which he wrote a treatise, lies buried in *Bunny* chancel, under a marble monument, on which is represented the sturdy baronet in a wrestling posture, old *Time* with his scythe mowing him down, as if nothing else could subdue him. He had caused a stone coffin to be deposited for himself in the family-vault some years before he died.

These verses are inscribed on his monument :

*Quem*

*Quem modo straxisti longa in certamine, Tempus,  
Hic recubat Britonum clarus in orbe pugil.*

*Jam primum stratus præter te vicerat omnes :  
De te etiam victor, quando resurget, erit.*

Which may be thus translated :

*Here lies, O Time ! the victim of thy hand,  
The ablest wrestler on the British Strand :  
His nervous arm each bold opposer quell'd,  
In feats of strength by none but thee excell'd :  
Till, springing up, at the last trumpet's call,  
He conquers thee, who wilt have conquer'd all.*

The forest of *Shirwood* is an addition to *Nottingham* for the pleasure it affords in hunting. There are also some fine parks and noble houses in it, as *Welbeck*, now the duke of *Portland's*; duke of *Newcastle's* at *clumber-park*; and *Thoresby*, the noble seat of the *Pierreponts*, duke of *Kingston*, at the furthest edge of the forest, which has been twice burnt down and each time more beautifully rebuilt. A view of the present house, from a design of *Mr. Carr*, is engraved in the *Vitruv. Britan.* The lawn before the house is much admired\*.

The park at *Welbeck* is nobly wooded; and there are in it some of the largest and oldest trees that are to be found in the county. The great stable at

\* The spirit of plantation has no where exerted itself with more vigour and effect than in this county. The dukes of *Norfolk*, *Kingston*, *Newcastle*, and *Portland*, have made prodigious plantations. *Lord Byron*, *Sir Charles Sedley*, and many others, have given a new shade to their respective estates, but *Sir George Saville* has planted a whole country: So that *Shirwood* forest may once again be clothed in all the dignity of wood. *Clumber-park* contains a very large track of ground, and, having been dismantled of almost all its wood by its former possessors, has been replanted by the present duke of *Newcastle*, in a manner that reflects honour upon his taste, and will, in time, restore it to more than its pristine beauty.

*Welbeck* is one of the most magnificent structures of the kind in *England*. It was built by the duke of *Newcastle* for a riding-house.

But the forest of *Shirwood* is now given up, in a manner, to waste: even the woods, which formerly made it famous for thieves, are destroyed; so that *Robin Hood* would now hardly find shelter there for a week; nor is there any store of deer, worth mentioning, now left.

From this forest I went to take a view of the Collegiate church of *Southwell*.

*Southwell* is a market town in *Nottinghamshire*; to it belong 16 prebendaries or canons, six vicars choral, and organist, six singing men, six choristers, besides six boys, who attend as probationers, a register to the chapter, a treasurer, and auditor, a virger, &c.

This church is generally supposed to have been founded by *Paulinus*, the first archbishop of *York*, about the year 630. It was surrendered to the king, 32d *Henry VIII.* and was actually in the king's possession, until by act of parliament, 35th *Henry VIII.* it was re-founded, and restored to its ancient privilege, and incorporated by the name of *The Chapter of the Collegiate Church of the Blessed Mary, the Virgin of Southwell.*

Queen *Elizabeth* confirmed its privileges; as did afterwards, on a trial at law, King *James I.*

The chapter have a peculiar jurisdiction, and there are 28 parishes subject to it, to most of which they have the right of presentation; besides some others in *Lincolnshire* and *Yorkshire*. This jurisdiction is exercised by a commissary, or vicar general, chosen by the chapter out of their body, who holds visitations, &c. twice a year.

The church is a strong plain *Gothic* building; it has no painted figures in the glass work, nor images,  
nor

nor so much as a nich capable of placing an image in.

On *Monday* the 5th of *November* 1711, about ten o'clock at night, the ball on the top of the south spire of this church was fired by lightening; which, backed by a furious wind, that drove it almost directly on the body of the church, in a few hours burnt down the spire and roof, melted the bells, and spared nothing which was combustible, except the other spire, till it came to the choir, where, after it had consumed the organ, it was by singular providence stopt and extinguished. The damage was computed at near 4000 *l*.

The church is built in form of a cross; a great tower in the middle, in which are eight bells, and two spires at the west end. There is an handsome chapter-house on the north side of the choir.

The length of the church from east to west is 306 feet, the length of the cross-aisle from north to south is 121 feet; the breadth of the church is 59 feet.

There are no very remarkable monuments in this church, except one of archbishop *Sandys*, which is within the communion rails, and is a fine tomb of alabaster, with his effigies lying on it at full length, with a fine inscription in *Latin*, greatly to his honour.

Here was formerly a palace belonging to the archbishop of *York*, which stood on the south side of the church, the ruins of which still remain; by which it appears to have been a large and stately building. It was demolished in the time of the civil wars. The church escaped the fury of those times, by the good offices of one *Edward Cludd*, Esq; one of the parliament-side, who lived at *Norwood*, in the parish of *Southwell*, in a house belonging to the archbishop. Here was no less than three parks belonging to the archbishop,

archbishop, which, though dismantled, still retain the name; one of which is *Norwood* park, in which is a good house, which has been very much enlarged and beautified by Mr. *Burton*, a descendant of the above *Edward Cludd*, Esq; who lives in it some part of the year.

There is a free-school adjoining to the church, under the care of the chapter, where the choristers are taught *gratis*, and other boys belonging to the town. The master is chosen by the chapter, and is to be approved by the archbishop of *York*.

There are also two fellowships and two scholarships in *St. John's* college in *Cambridge*, founded by *Dr. Keton*, Canon of *Salisbury*, in the 22d year of king *Henry VIII.* to be chosen by the master and fellows of the said college out of such as have been choristers of the church of *Southwell*.

From *Southwell* I turned to the left to *Newsted Abbey*, to visit the seat of the very antient family of the *Birons*. It was a small priory founded by king *Henry II.* and given by king *Henry VIII.* to Sir *John Biron*; one of which name having signalized himself very remarkably in favour of king *Charles I.* was created a baron; which honour still continues in the family. This house is situated in a vale, in the midst of an extensive park, finely planted. On one side of the house, a very large winding lake has been made by the present lord *Biron*, and is a noble water. On the other side is a very fine lake, which flows almost up to the house. The banks on one side are fine woods, which spread over the edge of a hill down to the water; on the other shore, scattered groves, and park. On the banks are two castles washed by the water of the lake: they are uncommon, though picturesque; but it seems rather unfortunate, that the cannon should be levelled at the parlour windows. A twenty-gun ship, with  
several

several yachts and boats lying at anchor, throw an air of most pleasing chearfulness over the whole scene. The riding up the hill, leads to a *Gothic* building, from whence the view of the lakes, the abbey and its fine arch, the plantations and the park, are seen at once, and form a very noble landscape.

We came next to *Ainsley*, which town gave name to a family that were possessed of it from the *Norman* invasion to the time of king *Henry VI.* from whence are descended the earls of *Anglesey*: But, for want of heirs male, it came then by marriage into the family of the *Chaworths*, who have a good feat here, well wooded, and watered with beautiful fishponds.

We then turned again on the right to *Mansfield*, which lies in the forest, a large well-built market-town, noted for its manufacture of soap, as well as for its trade in malt, and for having been formerly the place to which the kings of *England* used to retire for the pleasure of hunting in the forest of *Shirwood*; insomuch, that a manor was held in this county by *Henry Fauconberg* for shoeing the king's horse, whenever he came to *Mansfield*.

From whence we kept still to the right north-east, and came to *Tuxford in the Clay*, an ordinary market-town on the great road to *York*, and of no other note than for being situated in a miry, clayey country.

We kept the road north to *East-Retford*, so called as it lies on the east side of the river *Idle*. It is an antient bailiwick-town, and noted for an exemption of all tolls and foreign services, and sends two members to parliament. It holds pleas without limitation of sums, and enjoys many other valuable privileges and immunities. It has a steward, who is generally a person of quality.

*West-Retford* is so called from its situation in regard to the other, though they seem to be but one town, the *Idle* only dividing them. This is famous for a fine hospital, founded by Dr. *Dorrel* in 1666, and since incorporated.

Higher up stands *Blith*, a market-town, where are a very large good church, and some old ruins of a castle and priory.

We then fell down southward, and visited the seat of the duke of *Portland* at *Welbeck*, which is well deserving the attention of the curious traveller. In the park are several noble woods of very ancient and venerable oaks, of an extraordinary size. The remains of one are to be seen, yet living, with a passage cut through it large enough for a coach to drive through, and another with seven vast branches growing from one body. These are both real curiosities, though by no means equal in beauty to many of the other oaks that are not in decay.

A fine winding valley, leading from the house through the wood, whose bottom was of a boggy nature, his grace has dug out to a proper depth, and floated with water; by which means he has gained a most noble lake, of a great length and breadth, which winds in an easy but bold course, at the foot of several very fine woods, through which from many points of view, the water is seen in a picturesque manner. The collection of pictures in the house, contains several capital pieces highly worthy of notice.

From hence we proceeded to *Worksop Manor*, the seat of the duke of *Norfolk*, to view that edifice, celebrated not only for its beauty, but the surprising expedition used in raising it. If finished upon as large a scale as begun, it would be the largest house in *England*; for the part already done is only a fifth of the design.

The

The front, which is finished, is 318 feet long, and very light and beautiful. The center of it is a portico, which makes a small projection. Six very handsome *Corinthian* pillars, resting on the rustics, support the tympanum; the whole extremely light and elegant. Upon the points of the triangle are three figures, and a ballustrade crowns the building from the tympanum to the projecting parts at the ends, which mark the terminations in the stile of wings. Upon these are vases in a proper taste; but the double ones at the corners have the appearance of being crowded. This front, upon the whole, is undoubtedly very beautiful; there is a noble simplicity in it, which must please every eye, without raising any idea of a want of ornaments.

Not far from the house is a pleasure-ground, laid out and decorated with great taste. An artificial lake and river is made, in which Nature is very happily imitated, and the surrounding ground laid out in a very agreeable manner. Near the entrance is a *Gothic* bench, in a shady sequestered spot, looking immediately on a creek of the water, overhung with wood, the shore broken and rocky. At a little distance the banks spread themselves, and open a fine bend of the water, surrounded with trees; and at a distance, in the very bosom of a dark wood, the water winds through the arches of a most elegant bridge: the effect as happy as can be conceived; for the sun shining upon the bridge, gives it a brilliance, which admirably contrasts with the browns of the surrounding groves.

From this delightful view, a walk winds to the left through the wood to a lawn, at the bottom of which, to the right, flows the water, which is seen as you move along, very beautifully. On the left, at the upper part of the opening, is a *Tuscan* temple, properly situated for viewing a part of the lake.



lake. Other serpentine walks lead from hence to different parts of the ground: One to the new menagery, and another down to the bridge, which is in itself very light and pretty; but the termination of the water being seen at no greater distance than four or five yards, is rather unlucky; because it destroys the idea of all propriety to build a bridge over a water, which may be so soon coasted round; but I apprehend it is intended to carry the water further, to remove the conclusion out of sight. After crossing this bridge, you find the rising ground of the banks finely scattered with trees and shrubs: The effect truly beautiful. At a little distance is a slight trickling fall of water in the midst of a wood, just sufficient for the neighbourhood of a temple, in a sequestered spot, where the water is heard but not seen. Upon the whole, this shrubbery will amuse any person, whose taste leads them to admire the soft touches of nature's pencil. Scenes of the *beautiful* unmixed with the *sublime*.

Here is a good market-town also, of the name of *Worksop*, where are the ruins of a monastery to be seen in the meadows on the east side of it; and the west end of the church, which is still standing, has two beautiful and fair towers. This place is noted for liquorice and malt.

From hence leaving *Nottinghamshire*, the west part of which abounds with lead and coal, we came to *Bolsover* in *Derbyshire*, which stands on a rising ground, and has a castle, now the property of the duke of *Portland*, which commands one of the finest prospects in *England*. It is noted for making fine tobacco-pipes. Its market is on *Friday*.

Hence we passed through *Mansfield* in *Nottinghamshire*, and *Alfreton*, a small market-town within the skirts

skirts of *Derbyshire*, and arrived at *Derby*, the county-town.

The town of *Derby* is situate on the west bank of the *Derwent*, over which it has a fine stone bridge, well-built, but antient, and a chapel upon the bridge, now converted into a dwelling-house. The river has lately been made navigable into the *Trent*. It is a fine, beautiful, and pleasant town, and has more genteel families in it, than is usual in towns so remote from *London*; perhaps the more, because the *Peak*, which takes up the larger part of the county, is so inhospitable, rugged, and wild a place, that the gentry choose to reside at *Derby*, rather than upon their estates, as they do elsewhere.

The famous silk-mill on the river here was erected by Sir *Thomas Lombe*, who brought the model out of *Italy*, where one of this sort was used, but kept guarded with great care. It was with the utmost hazard, and at a great expence of time and money, that he effected it. There are near 100,000 movements, turned by a single wheel, any one of which may be stopped independent of the rest. Every time this wheel goes round, which is three times in a minute, it works 73,728 yards of silk. By this mill, the raw silk brought from *Italy* or *China* is prepared for the warp. At one end of this building is a mill on the old plan, used before this improvement was made, where the silk is fitted, in a coarser manner, for the shoot. These mills employ about 200 persons of both sexes, and of all ages, to the great relief and advantage of the poor. The money given by strangers is put into a box, which is opened the day after *Michaelmas-day*, and a feast is made; an ox is killed, liquor prepared, the windows are illuminated, and the men, women, and children, employed in the work, dressed in their best array, enjoy in dancing and decent mirth a holiday,

the

the expectation of which lightens the labour of the rest of the year. It is customary for the inhabitants of the town, and any strangers who may be there, to go to see the entertainment; and the pleasure marked in the happy countenances of these people, is communicated to the spectators, and contributes to the provision for the ensuing year.

The china-manufactory is not less worthy of notice. Under the care of Mr. *Duesberry*, it does honour to this country. Indefatigable in his attention, he has brought the gold and the blue to a degree of beauty never before obtained in *England*, and the drawing and colouring of the flowers are truly elegant. About one hundred hands are employed in it, and happily, many very young are enabled to earn a livelihood in the business.

Another work is carried on here, which, though it does not employ so many hands, must not be passed without observation. - The marbles, spars, and petrifications, which abound in this county, take a fine polish, and from their great variety are capable of being rendered extremely beautiful. Two persons are engaged in this business, and make vases, urns, pillars, columns, &c. as ornaments for chimney-pieces, and even chimney-pieces themselves.

*Derby*, is populous and well built, has five parishes, a large market-place, a beautiful town-house of free-stone, - and very handsome streets.

In the church of *All-Saints*, the body of which has been lately rebuilt in an elegant taste, is the burial-place of the noble *Cavendish* family; and an hospital close by the church, built by one of that family for eight poor men and four women. This hospital was founded by the famous *Bess of Hardwick*, (as she was called) who was the foundress of the *Devonshire* family, and lies buried in this church.

This church is remarkable for the architecture of its beautiful *Gothic* tower, 178 Feet high; and for the elegance of its ornaments, as well as height, and is not to be equalled in this, or in any of the adjacent counties.

According to an inscription in this church, the steeple was erected about queen *Mary's* reign, at the charge of the maidens and bachelors of the town; on which account, whenever a maiden, a native of the town, was married, the bells used to be rung by bachelors. How long the custom lasted, I have not read; but I do not find it is now continued. This union of the maidens and bachelors to build a steeple, reminds me of a bell cast by a like contribution, upon which was this device:

*Materiem Juvenes, Formam tribuere Puellæ.*

*Young men materials, fashion maidens gave.*

The government of this town is in a mayor, high steward, 9 aldermen, a recorder, 14 brothers, 14 capital burgeses, and a town-clerk. What trade there is in this town is chiefly in good malt and good ale.

This was a royal borough in the time of *Edward* the Confessor. It has received divers great privileges; viz. to keep a court of record on every *Tuesday* fortnight, a quarterly session, and two courts leet annually. It takes toll; but pays none throughout *England*, on remitting one half to the dutchy of *Lancaster*, by charter from *Henry* I. and II. It sends two members to parliament.

There has been lately built in the market-place, by a subscription of the nobility and gentry of the county, a very noble, spacious, and elegant assembly room, which, in grandeur and expensive ornaments,

ments, is inferior only to the magnificent building of the late earl of *Burlington* at *York*.

*Derby* was the extent of the rebels' alarming progress in the year 1745; but as an account of all that relates to that rebellion will be given in a letter by itself, at the end of Vol. IV. I shall take little or no notice of it, either here or elsewhere in *England*.

*Keddleston-house*, the splendid seat of lord *Scarsdale*, which is in the immediate neighbourhood of this town, is well worthy the attention of every traveller. It is indeed a most superb pile of building, where no expence has been spared to attain the highest degree of external and internal decoration. The *Egyptian* hall is one of the noblest and most magnificent rooms in *Europe*, and all its ornaments are adapted with so much judgment, and finished in such exquisite taste, that the whole forms a scene of genuine edificial grandeur. The roof of this splendid room is supported by a great number of *Corinthian* columns of *Derbyshire* marble, most beautifully variegated. These are fluted, and being contrasted with their high-wrought capitals, which are of pure statuary marble, afford the most striking spectacle of solid beauty which I have ever seen in any house or palace in any country. All the apartments are truly noble, the furniture of uncommon cost, and many of the rooms adorned with the most capital paintings of the most eminent masters.

The country round it boasts no particular beauties; but the extent of the park, its fine water, majestic woods, extensive plantations, elegant buildings, and spacious lawns, &c. form a scene well adapted to the magnificent edifice that commands it.

Near the house, there arises a medicinal spring, to whose salutary streams many resort in the summer season, for various disorders. For the convenience therefore of such persons, a commodious house has

been erected near the park-gate, large enough to accommodate a considerable number of people; and where the resorting company live upon the same plan of communicative society, as at *Buxton, Matlock, Harrowgate, &c.*

A mile below *Derby*, upon the *Derwent*, stood the old *Roman Derventio*, now *Little Chester*. Remains of the old walls, vaults, wells, *Roman* coins, aqueducts, human bones, brass rings, and other marks of antiquity, have been from time to time discovered and dug up. The river being too rapid for a ford, a bridge was antiently there, the foundation of which with a staff they can still feel.

At *Formark*, Sir *Robert Burdet* has lately built a large house. It is an oblong, the corners projecting enough to have bow windows, and are doomed. In the center of the principal front is a portico, supported by four *Ionic* pillars. It commands an extensive prospect over the vale, through which the *Trent* runs; and being well united with some fine woods, has a good effect. The back front, which is very light and handsome, looks on some hanging hills crowned by distant plantations. Some of them are young, but in a few years will shew themselves to great advantage.

The pleasure ground is very beautiful. A winding walk leads from the house through a wood of very fine oaks, down a falling valley to the banks of the *Trent*, and turns up a cliff of rock and wood, which is one of the greatest curiosities in this country: The river has no where so bold and romantic a shore. The rocks are perpendicular, and of a good height, and the intermixture of wood extremely romantic, hanging over the cliffs, in some places, in a striking manner, and almost overshadowing the water. The walk is conducted along the edge of the precipice, and looks down on the river winding beneath,

beneath, through the scattered wood, in a very fine stile. A noble prospect of the surrounding country, well diversified by villages, break upon the eye through natural openings among the trees. It runs quite through this woody precipice, and leading along a vale at the end of it thickly planted, mounts a bold hill free of rocks, and winds through a plantation thick enough to exclude the view of the river, &c. until it arrives at the summit, which is a very fine projection. Here it opens at once from the dark wood into a temple, instantly commanding, as by enchantment, one of the richest views in the world. Beneath you, at a great depth, the *Trent* makes a very bold sweep, and winding through the valley, all richly inclosed, and of a fine verdure, it appears at different spots in the most pleasing manner. To the left you command a fine bend of it, which leads to a village with a white church rising from the midst of it; and at some distance beyond, it is again caught among the enclosures, beautifully fringed with trees and hedge-rows. There are few views finer than this: From hence, the plantations unite with others that conduct you again to the house.

At *Akeover*, near *Ashborn*, to the west of *Redburn*, late the seat of Mr. *Akeover*, is a very famous picture of the *Holy Family*, by *Raphael*, for which fifteen hundred guineas have been refused; and, what is remarkable, it was found among some old lumber, hid, as supposed, during the civil wars. It is wonderfully fine: There is such a diffusion, grace, ease, and elegance, over the whole piece, that it strikes the spectator the moment he enters the room. The grouping of the Virgin and two Children is as happy as imagination can conceive, and the attitudes are surprizingly caught. The turn of the Virgin's head is Grace itself. The expression of the boys,

particularly *Christ*, is full of animation, and though not natural to the age, yet is consistent with the idea of the artist, and uncommonly pleasing. The warmth and tenderness of the colourings cannot be exceeded, the mellow tints of the flesh are an animated representation of life, and the general harmony of the whole piece admirable. Here are likewise several other valuable paintings.

About three miles from *Akeover* is *Ilam*, the seat of *John Port*, Esq; the gardens of which are as romantic as most in *England*. They consist of a small vale, bounded by high, or rather, steep hills, totally covered with wood, and forming a complete amphitheatre. A rapid stream washes the bottom of them on one side, and on the other is a walk, from whence you command the whole sweep, in a very great stile. A nobler range of wood, hanging almost perpendicular, can no where be seen. The walk at the entrance of the valley winds up a rocky cliff, from which you look down on the river in some places, and in others only hear the roar of it over broken rocks. At the end of the vale, on the side of the water, is a bench which commands the whole, and looks full on the entrance of the ground, which seems quite blocked up by a distant mountain, called *Thorpe Cloud*, of a very regular coned shape, blunt at top: the effect fine. You look also upon a bridge thrown over the river, which perhaps hurts the view: It is small, and not at all uniform with objects of such magnificence, as these vast woods, and the hill which rises so boldly above it. There should be no bridge in sight, or it should be a single lofty arch, to unite in effect with the rest of the scene. Under the rock in the garden, two rivers rise: One is the *Manifold*, which runs under ground seven miles; Chaff thrown in at *Wetton* rises

here:



here: It boils up like a vast spring, and soon after falls into the *Dove*.

At a small distance from *Ilam* is a valley called *Dove-dale*, which is a narrow winding glen among a variety of hills and rocks, through which the river *Dove* takes its course for about two miles. It is bounded in a very romantic manner by hills, rocks, and hanging woods, which are extremely various, and the hills in particular of a very bold and striking character. They spread on all sides in vast sweeps, inexpressibly magnificent, and are much more striking than any thing else at *Dove-dale*. The rocks are in some places very romantic, rising in various shapes from banks of hill and wood, and forming a wild assemblage of really romantic objects; but they are much exceeded in magnitude by others in different parts of the kingdom. The course of the river is various, from a gentle current to a great rapidity over broken rocks, and in some places falls, but not in a bold manner. The fragments of rocks in it, with branches of wood growing from them, are truly romantic and picturesque.

It is, upon the whole, very well deserving a traveller's attention; but he will not find any thing in it so striking as the hills, which without bulging into abrupt projections, spread forth vast plains that hang almost perpendicular to the river, and are very noble.

*Ashborn* is seated between the rivers *Dove* and *Compton*, over which there is a stone bridge. It is a pretty large town, in a rich soil, but not so flourishing as formerly.

*Uttoxeter*, or as it is commonly called *Utcester*, is a large town, built upon a delicious rising ground, of an easy ascent; very fruitful, and over-looking a track of fine rich meadow-grounds: Yet the houses are but ordinarily built; the streets, however, are

exceeding broad, well paved, and neatly kept. The market-place is large and commodious, and of a triangular form, with a noble cross in the centre, whose base consists of 24 steps. Three streets issue from the angles of this open area, and the market extends a considerable way into each of them; where-in all sorts of kine, besides butter, cheese, corn, and other provisions, are exposed to sale every *Wednesday*. The town is surrounded with iron forges; and several considerable ironmongers live in it, carrying on a great trade in that manufacture.

In our way to the *High Peak*, passing *Keddleston*, already described, we kept the *Derwent* on our right-hand, which having overflowed its banks, by the accession of floods pouring down from the *Peak Hills*, rendered it so frightful, that we contented ourselves with hearing at a distance its shocking roar; and so came to *Quarn*, or *Quarenden*, a little, ragged, but noted village, where is a famous chalybeat spring, to which people resort in the season to drink the water; as likewise a cold bath. There are also several other mineral waters in this part of the country, an hot bath at *Matlock*, and another hotter at *Buxton*; of which in their places. Besides these, there are hot springs in several parts which run waste into the ditches and brooks, and are taken no notice of, being remote among the mountains, and out of the way of common resort.

From *Quarenden* we advanced due north, and, mounting the hills gradually for four or five miles, we soon had a most dismal view of the black mountains of the *Peak*; however, as they were at a distance, and a good town lay on our left, called *Wirksworth*, we turned thither for refreshment. Here we found verified what I have often heard before, that however dreary the hills might appear, the vales were every-where fruitful and delightful to the eye,

eye, also well inhabited, and having in them good market-towns, abounding with all necessary provisions; and, as for the ale, the further we went northward, the better it seemed to be.

*Wirksworth* is a large well-frequented market-town, though there is no great trade carried on in it, but what relates to the lead-works.

The *Peakrills*, as they are called, are a rude boorish kind of people; but bold, daring, and even desperate in their search into the bowels of the earth: for which reason they are often employed by our engineers in the wars to carry on the *sap*, when they lay siege to strong fortified places.

The *Barmoot Court*, kept at *Wirksworth*, to judge controversies among the miners, and adjust subterranean quarrels and disputes, is very remarkable. It consists of a master and 24 jurors, who, when any person has found a vein of ore in another's land (except it be in orchards or gardens) assign two meres of ground in a *Pipe* (as they term it) and a *Flat*, the former being 29 yards long, and the latter 14 yards square, appointing to the finder one mere, and the other to the owner of the land, half at each end of the finder's; and moreover, certain fees and perquisites for the passage of carts, the use of timber, and the like. This court not only prescribes rules to the miners, and limits their proceeding in the works under-ground, but is judge of all their little quarrels above.

Near *Wirksworth*, and upon the very edge of *Derwent*, is a village called *Matlock*. The environs of this place are superior in natural beauty, to any of the most finished places in the kingdom. They form a winding vale of above three miles, through which the river *Derwent* runs: the course extremely various; in some places the breadth is considerable, the stream smooth; in others it breaks upon the

rocks, and falls over the fragments, besides forming several slight cascades. The boundaries of the vale are cultivated hills on one side, and very bold rocks, with pendant woods on the other.

The best tour of the place is to cross the river near the turnpike, and then take the winding path up the rock, which leads you to the range of fields at the top, bounded this way by the precipice; along which I walked, and would advise whoever goes to *Matlock* to do the same, for it is, without exception, the finest natural terrace in the world. At the top turn to the left, till you come to the projecting point called *Hag-rock*. From this spot you have a perpendicular view down a vast precipice to the river, which here forms a fine sheet of water, fringed with wood on the opposite side. It falls twice over the rock, the roar of which adds to the effect of the scene. The valley is small, and bounded immediately by the hills, which rise boldly from it, and are cut into enclosures, some of a fine verdure, others scar'd with rocks, and some full of wood; the variety pleasing, and the whole view very noble.

Advancing along the precipice, the views catch you as you move through the straggling branches of the wood which grow on the edge of it, and are very picturesque; in some places down on the water alone; in others, into glens of woods dark and gloomy, with spots here and there quite open, which let in various cheerful views of the dale and cultivated hills. These continue till you come to an elm with divided branches, growing on the rocky edge of the precipice. It forms a natural balustrade, over which you view a very noble scene. You command the river both ways, presenting several fine sheets of water, and falling four times over the rocks. To the left, the shore is hanging wood,  
from

from the precipice down to the very waters edge; but the rocks break from it in several places, their heads being beautifully fringed with open wood, as if the projection was to exhibit a variety of shade on the back ground of the wood. At the top of the rocks, and quite surrounded with wood, two small grass inclosures are seen, divided by straggling trees,—nothing can be more beautiful. The opposite side of the vale is formed by many hanging inclosures, and the higher boundary is a great variety of hill cut in fields. To the right the scene is different; the edging of the water is a thick stripe of wood, so close that the trees seem to grow from the water. They form a dark shade, under which the river is smooth. Above this wood appear some houses, surrounded by several grass fields, beautifully shelving down among wild ground of wood and rock. Above the whole, a very noble hill, bare, but broken by rocky spots.

One cannot view this striking landscape, without wishing some attention was given to shew it to the best advantage. If a walk (not a fine shaven one, like those of a flower garden, but a mere passage along the precipice), was made through a small but thick wood, so as to lead at once to the elm, that this amazing scene might break upon the eye by surprise, the effect would be much greater, and not exceeded by many views in *England*.

Advancing, you come to a projecting point, edged with small ash trees, from which you have a smooth reach of the river through a thick dark wood: a most pleasing variation from the preceding scenes. Above it, to the right, a vast perpendicular rock, 150 feet high, rising out of a dark wood, itself being quite crowned with wood—the whole magnificent. Turning to another wave in the edge of the precipice, an opening in the shrubby wood presents a

reach of the river with a very noble share of hanging wood, the rock partly bare, but all in a deep shade of wood. A house or two, and a few inclosures, enliven the spot where the river is lost, all closely bounded by the great hill. This view is a complete picture.

Proceeding further, the woody edging of the rocks is so thick as to prevent any views; but the river falling over some rocks beneath, the roar of it renders this circumstance advantageous: it is the *keeping* of the general picture. It leads to a point of rock higher than any of the preceding, and, being open, presents a full view of all the wonders of the valley. To the left, the river flows under a noble shore of hanging wood; and above the whole a vast range of inclosures, which rise one above another in the most beautiful manner. This point of view is high enough to command likewise a new vale behind the precipice; this ridge of rocky hill shelving gently down, is lost in a fine waving vale of cultivated fields of a pleasing verdure, and bounded by the side of an extended bare hill. This double view renders the spot amazingly fine.

A few yards further, we turned on to the point of a very bold projection of the rock, which opens to new scenes. The river is seen both to the right and left, gloriously environed with thick wood. On the opposite hill four grass inclosures of a fine verdure are skirted with trees, through the branches of which you see fresh shades of green: a pleasing contrast to the rocky wonders of the precipice.

From hence the wood excludes the view for some distance, till you turn to a point with a seat, called *Adam's Bench*; and, as the rock here projects very much into the dale, it consequently gives a full command of all the woody steeps you have passed; and  
a very

a very noble scene it is: The range of hanging wood, almost perpendicular from the lofty rocky points down to the very water, is striking. The bare rocks in some places bulge out, but never without a skirting of open wood: the light, through branches so growing, from such lofty cliffs, has an effect truly picturesque. The immediate shore on the other side is wood, and higher up raised inclosures. On the whole, a nobler union of wood and water is scarcely to be imagined.

Leaving the precipice, a walk cut in the rock leads to the bottom, where is another made along the banks of the river, but parted from it by a thick edging of wood, and quite arched with trees; it is waved in gentle bends in as true taste as I remember any where to have seen, where the wood is so thick as to be quite impervious. The roar of the falls in the river is fine; in other spots, the grove to the water is thin enough to let in the glittering of the sun-beams on the river, which, in such a dark, sequestered walk, has a very pleasing effect.

This shaded walk leads to a bank in view of a small cascade on the opposite side of the river, soon after is an opening, to the right, to a fine swell of wood, and then another to the left against the great hill, which is here fine.

The next place to which I would advise you to go, is to the high rock, which is at a small distance: the way to it is an agreeable walk, which gives several views. The rock is 450 feet perpendicular; the river is directly below, a fine smooth stream, giving a noble bend. Opposite is a vast sweep of hills which rise in the boldest manner, with a picturesque knot of inclosures in the middle of it. On one side, a steep ridge of rock, on the other, a varied precipice of rock and wood. You look down

on

on the old bath with a fine front of wood, many varied waves of inclosures bounded by distant hills.

Further on, on the same eminence, you come to a point of bare rock, from which you look down a precipice of 500 feet absolutely perpendicular: the river breaking over fragments of the rocks, roars in a manner that adds to the sublimity of the scene. The shore of wood very noble.

From hence, following the edge of the precipice, you come to another point, from whence you have a double view of the river beneath, as it were in another region. To the left, the great rock arises from the bosom of a vast wood in the boldest and noblest stile. Sinking a little to the right, you have one of the finest views imaginable: the river gives a fine bend through a narrow meadow of a beautiful verdure; the boundaries of the vale, woods hanging perpendicularly, and scar'd with rocks. In the center, a round hill rising out of a wood, in the midst of a vast sweep of inclosures, which hanging to the eye in the most picturesque manner, has an effect astonishingly fine. In one place, a steeple rises from a knot of wood, and a variety of scattered villages in others, unite to render this scene truly glorious.

*Matlock*, on the whole, cannot fail of answering greatly to whoever views it. It is different from all the places in the kingdom. Several exceed it in particular circumstances: the rocks at *Keswick* are infinitely bolder; the water there, and at *Winander Mere*, far superior. The beauty that results from decoration is every day met with in a much finer stile, for here is nothing but Nature; but the natural terras on the edge of the precipices, with the variety of views commanded from it, is in that stile exceeded by nothing I have seen.



The water of the hot well is nothing near so hot as the waters at *Bath* \*. Hereabout are very many hot springs, and some cold ones near them; but not any so near each other, that you might have put your thumb into one, and your finger into another at the same time, as has been reported. Underneath the earth is nothing but lime-stone. Here is a well called *St. Anne's of Buxton*, a warm spring, which drank of, is fancied to cure all diseases. Out of a hill near *Buxton*, called *Axe-Edge*, spring four rivers, which run four contrary ways; viz. *Dove*, south, *Dane*, west, *Gwayt*, north, and *Wye*, east.

At *Cranford*, near *Matlock*, Mr. *Arkroyd* has lately established a manufactory for carding and spinning cotton by engines, which are worked by water, and though the works are great, they require but a few hands to superintend them. He has erected houses for his workmen to live in, and a chapel for divine service.

The baths at *Buxton* were eminent in the time of the *Romans*, and are mentioned by *Lucan*. This is confirmed by the high road called *The Roman Bath-gate*, and by a wall cemented with red *Roman* plaister, close by *St. Anne's* well, where may be seen the ruins of the antient bath, its dimensions and length. The plaister is red and hard as brick, a mixture not prepared in these days. It appears as

\* The heat of our hot well here, and that of our other most famous hot waters, is

<i>Bath</i> , - - -	116 or 84	} Above freezing.
<i>Buxton</i> , - - -	82 or 50	
<i>Bristol</i> , - - -	76 or 44	
<i>Matlock</i> , - - -	69 or 37	

All carefully taken by a physician, with one and the same instrument of *Farenheit's* scales.

if it was burnt, exactly resembling tile; but Dr. Leigh is inclined to think it was a mixture of lime and powdered tiles, cemented with blood and eggs\*.

The hot-bath is at a house called *The Hall*, besides which there is another good inn or two, on the hill; but the company who come for their health chiefly frequent the *Hall*, on account of its convenience.

The bath is of a temperate heat, and springs out of a *bass* not unlike marble; the sulphurous *halitus* breaks out of its matrix in bubbles and impregnates the waters.

The water is sulphureous and saline, yet not foetid, but very palatable, because the sulphur is not united with any vitriolic particles, or but very few saline; it tinges not silver, nor is purgative, by reason the saline parts are in such small proportions. The waters, if drank, create a good appetite, and are good in scorbutic rheumatisms and consumptions.

The duke of *Devonshire*, lord of the manor of *Buxton*, has built a large and convenient house for the reception of strangers. The bath-room is arched over-head, and the whole made handsome, convenient, and delightful. This collection of tepid waters, exceeding clear, will receive 20 people at a time to walk and swim in. Several other houses have lately been erected for the accommodation of the company resorting hither; and, by order of the present duke of *Devonshire*, many excellent regulations have taken place for the accommodation of invalids, who may be obliged to have recourse to these salutary waters.

\* Leigh, b. 3. p. 42.

Sir *Thomas Delves*, of *Dodington* in *Cheeshire*, who received a cure here, gave the pump, and a pretty stone alcove over the drinking-spring in the yard\*.

The queen of *Scots* took her leave of this place with a distich of *Julius Cæsar*, somewhat altered, which is still shewn, written with a diamond on a pane of glass, as the last classical authority of antiquity.

*Buxtona, quæ calidæ celebrabere nomine lymphæ,*

*Forte mihi posthac non adeunda, vale.*

*Buxton, whose fame thy baths shall ever tell,*

*Whom I perhaps shall see no more, farewell.*

About half a mile off is that stupendous cavern, called *Poole's-hole*, at the foot of a great mountain, and deemed the *second* wonder of the *Peak*. The entrance is so low and narrow, that you must stoop to get in; but soon it dilates into a wide and lofty concavity, which reaches above a quarter of a mile endways, and further, as they say. Some old women with lighted candles are guides in this dark way. Water drops every-where from the roof, and incrusts all the stones with long crystals and fluors, whence a thousand imaginary figures are shewn you by the name of lions, fountains, lanterns, organs, fitches of bacon, &c. At length you come to the *Queen of Scots Pillar*, as the boundary of most peoples curiosity. It was so named by that unhappy princess, when she visited this place: nor needed she any other monument; for, by this incident, she may be said to have erected one to her memory, which will probably last as long as the works of Na-

\* The alcove was erected in 1709, as appears by the inscription.

ture; though every one almost that comes hither carries away a piece of it, in memory of the princess, or the place. It is a clear bright stone-like alabaster, or rather like that kind of spar, which is found about lead; and considering the country where it grows, is probably something of that sort.

A stream of water runs along the middle of the cavern, among the falling rocks, with an hideous noise, re-echoed from all sides of the horrid concave. On the left-hand is a sort of chamber, where they say *Poole*, a famous robber, lived, and whose kitchen, as well as bedchamber, they shew you, after you have crept 10 yards on all fours.

The most surprizing thing you here meet with, is the extraordinary height of the arch, which, however, is far from what a late author has magnified it to, a quarter of a mile perpendicular. As you have guides before and behind you, carrying every one a candle, the light of the candles, reflected by the globular drops of water, dazles your eyes like the dew in the morning sun; whereas, were any part of the arch of this vault to be seen by a clear light, all this beauty would disappear.

Let any person, therefore, who goes into *Poole's-hole*, and has a mind to make the experiment, take a long pole in his hand, with a cloth tied to the end of it, and wipe the drops of water away, he will at once extinguish all those glories. Then let him wait till other drops emerge, and he will find the stars and spangles glittering as before.

As to the several stones, called *Cotton's Stone*, *Haycock's Stone*, *Poole's Chair*, *Fritch of Bacon*, and the like, they do not enough resemble what they are said to represent, to be the foundation of even a poetic metamorphosis.

The petrifying water, indeed, might have exercised *Ovid's* fancy; for you see drops pendent like  
 ificles,

Ificles, or rising up like pyramids, and hardening into stone, just the reverse of what the poet describes of stones being softened into men \*.

The *Third* wonder of the *Peak* is *Mam Tor*, or, as the word in the mountain jargon, or rather in the *British*, signifies, the *Mother Rock* (for *Mam* is the *British* word for mother) upon a suggestion that the soft crumbling earth which falls from its summit produces several other mountains below, without being in the least diminished itself. The whole of the wonder is this: On the south side of this hill is a precipice, very steep from the top to the bottom; and the substance being of a crumbling loose earth, mingled with little stones, is continually falling down in small quantities, as the heavy rains loosen and wash it off, or as frosts and thaws operate upon it. Now the great hill, which is thick, as well as high, parts with this loose stuff, without being sensibly diminished; though the bottom into which it falls, being narrow, is more easily perceived to swell. Here then is the pretended wonder, That the little heap below should grow up into an hill, without any decrease of the great hill, as it should seem, notwithstanding so much has fallen from it. But the fact is certainly otherwise, though not perceivable.

This hill lies on the north side of the road from *Buxton* to *Castleton*, at which place you come to the *Fourth* much famed wonder; stiled *The Devil's Arse in the Peak*. The short account of it is this: On the steep side of a mountain is a large opening, almost in the form of an old *Gothic* arch. It is upwards of 30 feet perpendicular, and twice as much broad at the

\* The pendant drops, or *culs de lampe*, are formed by the water oozing out of the roof, and fixing to it, without falling to the ground: The rising ones are owing to this stony water falling on the ground, and hardening, and rising by a continual addition.

bottom at least, and wider, it is said, than any artificial arch now to be seen.

It continues thus wide but a little way, yet far enough to have several small cottages built on either side of it within the entrance, like a little town in a vault. On the left side, as it were, of the street, is a running stream of water.

As you go on, the roof descends gradually, and is then so far from having houses, that a man cannot stand upright in it, though in the water; but stooping for a little way, and passing over (in a kind of bathing-tub, wherein you lie extended) the same stream of water which crosses the cave, you find more room over your head. But, going a little further, you come to a third water, which crosses your way; and the rock stooping, as it were, down almost to the surface of the water, puts an end to the traveller's search.

But when we read in scripture, that the caves of *Adullam* and *Macpelah* received *David* and his troop of 400 men, and what travellers relate of a cave in the *Appennine* mountains, near *Florence*, large enough to contain any army; and when we know, that there are many others in the *Alps*, and the hills of *Dauphine* and *Savoy*, and other parts of the world; this surely can be thought no wonder, unless we credit *Gervaise* of *Tilbury*, who tells us of a shepherd that ventured into the third river in this cave, and being either carried over it, or down the stream, he knew not whither, saw a beautiful heavenly country beyond it, with a specious plain, watered with many clear rivers, pleasant brooks, and several lakes of standing water.

*Castleton* takes its name from the castle near it, which is a very antient building, and so situated as to be only one way accessible, being erected on an high steep rock; and the way that goes to it is so full of  
 twinings

twinings and turnings, that it is two miles from the bottom to the top.

Not far off is a little village called *Burgh*, frequented by the *Romans*, on account of the baths, as appears evidently by a causeway leading from hence thither.

The *Fifth* wonder is called *Tideswell*, or *Weedenwell*, a spring which, according to some writers, ebbs and flows as the sea does. The bason, or receiver for the water, is about three feet square; the water seems to have some other receiver within the rock, which, when it fills by the force of the original stream, the air being contracted, or pent in, forces the water out with a bubbling noise, and so fills the receiver without; but when the force is spent within, then it stops till the place is filled again; and, in the mean time, the water without runs off, till the quantity within swells again, and then the same cause produces the same effect. So that this *Oceanet*, as Mr. *Cotton* calls it, which has been the subject of several philosophic inquiries, is owing wholly to the figure of the place, and is only a mere accident in nature; and if any person were to dig into the narrow cavities, and give vent to the air, which is pent up within, they would soon see *Tideswell* turned into an ordinary stream.

So much for the *Five fictitious* wonders: I come now to the *Two real* wonders, *Elden Hole*, and the duke of *Devonshire's* fine house at *Chatsworth*; the one natural, the other artificial.

In the middle of a plain open field, gently descending to the south, is this frightful chasm in the earth, or rather in the rock, called *Elden Hole*. The mouth of it is about 20 feet over one way, and 50 or 60 the other, descending down perpendicular into the earth: How deep could never yet be discovered, notwithstanding several attempts have been made to find

find its bottom. Mr. *Cotton* says, he let down 800 fathom of line, which is 1600 yards, near a mile perpendicular.

I come now to the magnificent seat of the duke of *Devonshire*, called *Chatsworth-house* \*.

This fabric may be said to have had two or three different founders, who have all improved upon one another, in the completion of this great design.

The house was begun on a much narrower plan than it now takes up, by Sir *William Cavendish* of *Cavendish* in *Suffolk*, who, by marriage with *Elizabeth Hardwick*, relict of *Robert Barley*, Esq; became intitled to a noble fortune in this county. This lady

\* "There are several very fine woods about *Chatsworth*, and the river in the front of the house is very fine. Exclusive of these, there are not many circumstances very striking. As to the water-works, which have given it the title of *Versailles* in miniature, they might be great exertions in the last age; but in this, the view of *Nilus's* leaky body, dolphins, sea-nymphs, and dragons vomiting water, trees spitting it from their branches, and temples pouring down showers from their roofs—such fine things as these are now beheld with the utmost indifference: One feels not the pleasure of surprize un-mixed with disgust, especially when conducted to four handsome lions, spouting in the full view of the reach of a broad river, whose natural course should eternally silence such *bocus-pocus* gewgaws."—*Young's Eastern Tour*, vol. I. p. 212.

However, the form and figure of *Chatsworth*, before its present alterations took place, seem to be so well and so justly described in this work, that the editor of this edition has left them, as a matter of curiosity, for the traveller to compare with the modern improvements, of which we shall only say, that the alterations of this place were made by the command of the late duke of *Devonshire*, under the direction of Mr. *Brown*: The whole of which do no less honour to his taste, who formed and executed the plan, than to the judgment of the noble person, who employed a man so well qualified for the arduous task of improving *Chatsworth*. The park, under this gentleman's direction, has been very much altered and modernised, the water greatly improved, a new and elegant bridge erected, trees removed, plantations made, and many of the formalities annihilated. The water-works still remain; but, to the man of taste, these are considered as mere matters of curious expence, and the remains of that species of garden magnificence, which has long since been exploded by an happy attention to the powers and beauties of nature.



after the death of Sir *William*, married Sir *William St. Loe*, captain of the guard to queen *Elizabeth*, and fourthly *George Talbot*, earl of *Shrewsbury*.

Sir *William* died, after having done little more than building one end of the fabric, and laying out the plan of the whole. But his lady finished it in the magnificent manner in which it appeared, when it was first ranked among the wonders of the *Peak*.

One thing is observable, that the very disadvantages of situation contribute to the beauty of the place, and, by the most exquisite management, are made subservient to the builder's design. On the east side, not far distant, rises a prodigious high mountain, which is so thick planted with beautiful trees, that you only see a rising wood gradually ascending, as if the trees crowded one above the other to admire the stately pile before them.

Upon the top of this mountain they dig millstones; and here begins a vast extended moor, which, for 15 or 16 miles together due north, has neither hedge, house, nor tree, but a waste and howling wilderness, over which, when strangers travel, it is impossible to find their way without a guide.

Nothing can be more surprizing of its kind to a traveller, who comes from the north, when, after a tedious progress through such a dismal desert, on a sudden the guide brings him to this precipice, where he looks down from a comfortless, barren, and, as he thought, endless moor, into the most delightful valley, and sees a beautiful palace, adorned with fine gardens. If contraries illustrate each other, here they are seen in the strongest opposition.

On the plain, which extends from the top of this mountain, is a large body of water, which takes up near 30 acres, and, from the ascents round it, receives, as into a cistern, all the water that falls; which,

which, through pipes, supplies the cascades, water-works, ponds, and canals, in the gardens.

Before the west front of the house, which is the most beautiful, and where the first foundress built a very august portal, runs the river *Derwent*, which, though not many miles here from its source, yet is a rapid river, when, by hasty rains, or the melting of snows, the hills pour down their waters into its channel.

Over this river is a stately stone bridge, with an antient tower upon it, and in an island in the river an antient fabric all of stone, and built like a castle; which are the works of the aforesaid foundress, and shew the greatness of the original design; but are all, except the bridge, eclipsed, as it were, by the modern glories of the edifice.

The front to the garden is a regular piece of architecture. The frize under the cornice has the motto of the family under it in gilt letters, so large as to take up the whole front, though the words are only two, *CAVENDO TUTUS*; which is no less applicable to the situation of the house than to the name and crest of the family.

The sashes of the second story, we are told, are 17 feet high, of polished looking-glass, each glass two feet wide; and the wood-work double-gilt.

Under this front lie the gardens exquisitely fine; and, to make a clear vista or prospect beyond into the flat country, towards *Hardwick*, another seat of the same owner, the duke (to whom those things, which others thought impossible, were practicable) removed a great mountain that stood in the way, and which interrupted the prospect.

In the usual approach to this noble fabric, it presents itself thus: First, the river, which, in calm weather, glides gently by; then a venerable walk of trees, where the famous *Hobbes* used often to contemplate;

plate; a noble piece of iron-work gates and balusters, expose the front of the house and court, terminated at the corners next the road with two large stone pedestals of *Attick* work, curiously adorned with trophies of war, and utensils of all the sciences in *Basso Relievo*. This part of the building is *Ionic*, the whole being a square of a single order, but every side of a different model: a court in the middle, with a piazza of *Doric* columns of one stone each, overlaid with prodigious architraves. The stone is of an excellent sort, veined like marble, hewn out of the neighbouring quarries, and tumbled down the adjacent hill. In the anti-room to the hall are flat stones of 14 feet square, laid upon the heads of four pillars, and so throughout. In the hall-stairs, the landing-steps are of the same dimensions; the doors, chimnies, window-cases, stairs, &c. all of marble; the cielings and walls of all the apartments charged with paintings of *Varrio*, and other famous hands; the bath-room all of marble, curiously wrought.

The chapel is a fine place; the altar-end and floor, marble; the seats and gallery, cedar; the rest of the wall and cieling, painted.

The gardens abound with green-houses, summer-houses, walks, wildernesses, orangeries, with all the proper furniture of statues, urns, greens, &c. with canals, basens, and waterworks, of various forms and contrivances; as sea-horses, drakes, dolphins, and other fountains, that throw up the water. An artificial willow-tree of copper spouts dropping water from every leaf. A wonderful cascade, where from a neat house of stone, like a temple, out of the mouths of beasts, pipes, urns, &c. a whole river descends the slope of an hill a quarter of a mile in length, over steps, with a terrible noise, and broken appearance, till it is lost under-ground. Beyond the garden, upon the hills, is a park, and that over-

looked by a very high and rocky mountain. Here are some statues, and other antiquities.

I should never have done, were I to say all that might be said of this august palace. But two historical circumstances in its honour must not be forgotten, viz. That *Mary* queen of *Scots*, whom we had occasion to mention as a visitant of the *Peak*, was for some time in custody in this house, under the care of the celebrated foundress of it. In memory of this royal captive, the new lodgings, that are built instead of the old, are still called the *Queen of Scots apartment*. Happy for her could she have been allowed to have paid the same fine compliment to the owner of it, which the count *de Tallard* did, and his our other historical circumstance, when he had been entertained for a few days by the then duke of *Devonshire*: *When I return, said he, into my own country, and reckon up the days of my captivity, I shall leave out those I spent at Chatsworth.*

*Mr. Colly Cibber* \*, equally noted for the number and decency of his dramatic pieces, as also for his inimitable action on the stage, left upon the walls of the bowling green house a memorandum of his having visited this superb palace; and humanely deplored the fate of this unfortunate queen, in an handsome compliment upon the princely edifice, in the following lines:

*When Scotland's queen, her native realm expell'd,  
In antient Chatsworth was a captive held,  
Had there the pile to such new charms arriv'd,  
Happier the captive, than the queen, had liv'd.  
What tears, in pity of her fate, could rise,  
That found the fugitive in paradise?*

\* When *Colly* took his leave, he said, "My lord, I thought I should have broke my neck to get here: I am sure I shall break my heart to get away." But the good turnpike roads now every where about it, make the visiting this place a matter of no great difficulty.

There

There are likewise other curiosities in the *Peak*, which I need but just mention; as the tottering stones at *Byrch Over*, standing upon an hard rock, one of them said to be four yards high, and round, and yet rest upon a point so equally poised, that it may be moved with a finger; the *Roman* causeway, called *Bath-gate*; the several minerals found in the hills, and in the lead mines, as black lead, *Stibium*, or Antimony, and crystal.

*Bakewell* is the best town in the north-west side of the *Peak*: It lies on the banks of the *Wye*, and has a good market: the parish is exempt from episcopal jurisdiction. Near this the duke of *Rutland* had a noble old palace, called *Haddon*, now entirely uninhabited. It was antiently the seat of the *Vernons*, some of whom were members of parliament for this county as early as *Edward III.* Sir *George Vernon*, in queen *Elizabeth's* time, was styled king of the *Peak*; and his daughter being married to *Thomas*, the son of the first earl of *Rutland*, carried it into the family of *Manners*.

*Tiddefwell*, or *Tidswell*, eight miles N. W. of *Bakewell*, is an indifferent town, with a fine church and a free-school; and has a market on *Wednesdays*.

The extended angle of this county, which runs a great way north-west by *Chapel in the Frith* (which was formerly a market-town) and which they call *High Peak*, is perhaps the most desolate, wild, and abandoned country in *Great Britain*. The mountains of the *Peak*, of which I have been speaking, seem to be but the beginning of wonders to this part of the country; the tops of whose hills seem to be as much above the clouds, as the clouds are above the ordinary hills.

Nor is this all; the continuance of these mountains is such, that they have no bounds to them but the sea; they run on in a continued ridge from one

to another, even to the highlands in *Scotland*; so that they may be said to divide *Britain* as the *Apennine* mountains divide *Italy*. Thus joining to *Blackstone-Edge*, they divide *Yorkshire* from *Lancashire*; and going on north, divide the bishoprick of *Durham* from *Westmorland*, and so on. All the rivers in the north of *England* take their rise from them; those on the east side run into the *German* ocean, those on the west into the *Irish*: For instance, the *Dove* and the *Derwent* rise both at the south end of them, and come away south to the *Trent*; but all the rivers afterwards run, as above, east or west; and first, the *Mersey* rises on the west side, and the *Dun* on the east; the first runs to *Warrington*, and into the sea at *Liverpool*, the other to *Doncaster*, and into the sea at the *Humber*. I shall confirm this observation as I go on; for to give an account of rivers is the best guide to the geography of a county. But to return to my progress:

We went next to *Chesterfield*, an handsome populous town, situate between two rivulets, on the south side of an hill, north-east from *Chatworth*, well-built and well-inhabited, notwithstanding it stands in the extremity of this rocky country; for, being on the north side of the county next to *Yorkshire*, it leads into the hundred of *Scarsdale*, which is a rich fertile part, though surrounded with barren moors and mountains; for such the name *Scarsdale* signifies. It is a mayor-town of great antiquity, and was made a free borough by king *John*. It is now a place of considerable merchandize, and dealings in lead, grocery, mercery, malting of barley, tanning, stockings, blankets, bedding, &c. in which they have great intercourse to and with *Yorkshire*, *Nottinghamshire*, *Lincolnshire*, *Leicestershire*, and *London*. It has a fine church. The spire of its steeple, being timber covered with lead, seems to be warped awry.

awry\*. It has a large market-place, which is well supplied with lead, and the commodities above-mentioned.

The free-school in this town is reckoned one of the most considerable in the north of *England*, and sends numbers of students to the Universities, particularly *Cambridge*.

*Dronfield* is a small market-town, noted only for its high situation, just on the edge of the *Peak*.

We now entered the county of *York*, which is of larger extent than any two counties in *England*, joined together, being in compass 360 miles. Its figure is a large square, and is adequate to the dukedom of *Wirtenburg* in *Germany*, and contains more ground than all the seven *United Provinces*. I went through the middle of it, and along the north-east part of the west riding, up as far as *Ripon*.

This great county is divided into three ridings, North, East, and West riding. This last, which I now choose to speak of, is much the largest and most populous, and contains the greatest number of towns, as well as the most considerable, and likewise the best manufactures, and consequently the greatest share of riches.

*Sheffield*, a town of considerable note for its manufactures, is pleasantly situated upon an eminence at the confluence of the rivers *Sheaf* and *Don*, over each of which is a stone bridge. That over the *Don* is called *Lady's Bridge*, leading to *Barnsley* and *Rotherham*, to the north and north east, supposed to be so named from a religious house which formerly

\* This appearance is a mere *deceptio visus*, owing to the spiral form of the junctions of the sheets of lead; for if you change your situation, it appears to be bent a different way from what it seemed before.

flood near it, and was dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, which was afterwards converted into alms-houses for poor widows; but when the bridge was widened in 1762, these houses were pulled down. The *Sheaf* bridge leads into *Sheffield Park*, and to *Handsworth*, to the east.

The extent of this town from east to west is about a mile; from north to south, it is in some places about half a mile, in others about three quarters.

At the north east part of the town, where the two rivers meet, formerly stood a strong castle, which was demolished in the civil wars: A copy of the capitulation by one *Lesly* the governor is still preserved: Of the castle there are now very few vestiges remaining, except that the streets and places thereabouts still retain the names of the *Castle-hill*, *Castle-feld*, *Castle-green*, *Castle-lathe*, &c.

The River *Don*, which, being joined with the *Sheaf*, runs from hence to *Rotherham*, is navigable within about three miles of the town, and from thence to and above the town great numbers of works are erected upon it for forging, slitting, and preparing the iron and steel for the *Sheffield* manufacture, and for grinding knives, scissars, &c.

The grinders here earn the greatest wages, owing to the danger of the employment; for the grind-stones revolve with such rapidity, that they sometimes break in pieces, and kill the workmen; but these fatal accidents are now in some measure prevented by an iron chain over the grind-stone.

The public affairs of the town are under the superintendance of seven of the principal inhabitants, who are called regents, or collectors, four of whom are of the established church, the other three dissenters. The corporation here concerns only the manufactory, styled, *The Company of Cutlers of Hal-lamshire*, and is governed by a master, two wardens, and



and two searchers, or assistants. The master is elected annually the last *Thursday* in *July*, after having passed through the inferior offices; and a remarkable venison feast is held by him the first *Thursday* and *Friday* in *September*, on the former of which days the assembly opens for the season.

Here are three places of public worship, according to the church of *England*, viz. *Trinity Church*, *St. Paul's chapel*, and the chapel belonging to the duke of *Norfolk's* hospital.

In *Trinity Church* are interred three earls of *Shrewsbury*, and judge *Jessop*, one of the nine judges of *Chester*, and his lady of *Broomhall* near this town. The church is a very handsome *Gothic* structure, with a grand spire in the middle, has eight very tuneable bells, an excellent clock, and a set of chimes. On the north side the altar is the vestry and library. On the south, the monuments of the earls of *Shrewsbury*; but it is very awkwardly seated.

*St Paul's Chapel* is an elegant modern structure, erected about 50 years ago, through the benefaction of 1000*l.* from Mr. *Robert Downs*, a silversmith in this town, together with the subscriptions of several other gentlemen in the town and neighbourhood. It has a tower at the west end, with a small bell; within it has a good organ, erected in the year 1755. It is a chapel of ease to *Trinity* church. The curate's income arises from the seats, which is above 200*l.* per ann. out of which 40*l.* per ann. is paid to the descendants of Mr. *Robert Downs* of *Manchester* for ever.

About ten years ago was erected on the east side of the town, in *Norfolk-street*, a handsome assembly-room, and a large commodious theatre adjoining, by the joint subscription of about 30 of the townsmen, who are proprietors. The playhouse will contain about 800 spectators, is handsomely decorated,

rated, and has some very good scenes belonging to it; another playhouse is at this time building here.

The assembly-room is 20 yards long, and 9 wide, has three elegant lustres of cut glass, besides side branches; and there are a card-room and other convenient offices belonging to it.

At the south-east end of the town is a white-lead work, which has been erected by a number of gentlemen in partnership within these few years past, and is at present in a flourishing state: And at the west end of the town has been likewise built within a few years past a silk-mill by Mr. *Bowen*, in imitation of that at *Stockport*. The building is five stories high, and 90 yards long. The work is carried on with spirit, and near 200 hands are employed in it.

The principal manufactures here are knives, forks, scissars, razors, lancets, phleams, files, edge tools for carpenters, shears, &c. metal and horn buttons, and of late years various kinds of goods have been made plated with silver, such as knives, buttons, buckles, snuff-boxes, tweezer-cases, tooth-pick cases, sauce-pans, coffee-pots, cups, tankards, candlesticks, &c. &c. &c. There is likewise reason to believe that here were first made snuff-boxes, candlesticks, &c. of a sort of coal called kennel, or channel-coal, formerly got near this place,

On the south side of the *Trinity* church-yard is the cutler's-hall, where business relating to the corporation is transacted, and the feast is held; and at the south east corner of the church-yard is the town-hall, where the town's affairs are settled, and a sessions held every three years. Here is likewise a court of conscience for the recovery of small debts. A plentiful market on *Tuesdays* for butter, corn, and cattle, and fish according to the season; very good shambles, and the necessaries of life as cheap here,

here, perhaps, as in most large towns in *England*. Two fairs, one on *Tuesday* in *Trinity* week, the other on *November 28*.

This place is well supplied with water, not only by means of two or three public wells, and many private pumps, but likewise from six large reservoirs at *Crooksmoor*, about a mile distant to the west, from which the water is conveyed by pipes, to many parts of the town. There are many large collieries in the neighbourhood, by which means, fuel is both plentiful and cheap, which is of great advantage to the manufactures. A cart-load of large coals, containing 10 *corves* \*, being brought to the doors for 5 s. 2 d. coals and carriage; 4 s. for small.

There are near 60 streets, but the principal are the *High-street*, *Norfolk-street*, *Burgess-street*, *Far Gate*; and *West Bar*.

The communication with the metropolis is rendered very commodious by the road being made a turnpike from *Leeds* through this town to *Derby*, and a machine going out to, and coming in from, *London* three times a week in the summer, and twice in the winter. There is an excellent road likewise from hence to *Chatsworth*, *Buxton*, and *Manchester*; and another from *Attercliffe* to *Worksop* in *Nottinghamshire*. The buildings are in general of brick, and there are some good houses, especially in the *High-street*, *Norfolk-street*, near *St. Paul's Chapel*, and *Paradise-row*; but from the great quantity of smoke occasioned by the manufactory, the newest buildings are apt soon to be discoloured. The town is, however, in general, very healthy, seldom any epidemical distemper prevailing here, except the small-pox, whooping-cough, or measles; the first of which, as

\* A *corf* of coals is about equal to a bushel and a half, or two bushels.

innoculation has not gained much ground here, sometimes proves very fatal, having greatly increased the burials. There are the greatest variety of agreeable walks and prospects on every side this town that are to be met with in the same compass in any part of *England*: It contains about 30,000 Inhabitants. The duke of *Norfolk* is lord of the manor; and the greatest part of the inhabitants in this town, and for several miles near it, are his tenants.

Places of note in the neighbourhood are, the *Manor*, about a mile distant to the east, which is mostly in ruins, except that one part of it has been converted into a farm-house, and other parts have been made into dwellings for poor people, one large turret of the original building being now only left standing; this was formerly the seat of the earls of *Shrewsbury*: Here cardinal *Wolfey* was taken ill, in his way to *London*; and died at *Leicester*; and here *Mary* queen of *Scots*, was, for some time, kept prisoner. The parish of *Sheffield* extends about nine miles from north east to south west, and about five miles from north to south, and six miles from east to west. It has two chapels of ease under *Trinity* church, viz. *Attercliffe*, one mile and an half north east; and *Eccleshall*, three miles south-west.

The principal commons in the parish are, *Crooksmoor*, *Sheffield-moor*, and *Sharretw-moor*. The land in this parish is not reckoned to be naturally very good for the plough; but through the vast quantities of manure which are laid upon it, on account of its being contiguous to so large a town, it is very fertile, and produces large crops of most kinds of grain, especially in that part called the *Park*, and near *Little Sheffield* and *Broomball*. Several parcels of land are let hereabouts at the rate of forty shillings an acre for hay and pasturage. They grind down

down parts of bones, which in their trade are useless, to a kind of powder, in mills erected for that purpose, which is a prodigious improver of the ground: they have also horn shavings, which are equal, if not superior.

The remains of a Roman fortification, (called *Templeborough*, so named for having once been a commandery belonging to the Knights Templars), between *Sheffield* and *Rotherham*, are still to be seen, and probably will continue to the end of time.

Here is also the famous trench, by some called *Devil's Bank*, by others *Danes Bank*; which is said to run five miles in length, and in some places is called *Kemp Bank*, in others *Temple's Bank*.

*Rotherham* is the next market-town east of *Sheffield*. It is noted for its fine stone bridge over the *Dun*, which is here increased by the river *Rother*; from whence the town took its name.

The church of *Rotherham* was built at the charge of *Thomas Scott*, archbishop of *York*, in the time of *Henry VII.* not far from which, he also founded and endowed a college. On the side of the bridge is a stone building, yet in good repair, built also by the said archbishop for a chantry, but is now converted into an alms-house.

The trade of this place has greatly increased of late, in consequence of the improved navigation of its river: infomuch that several very considerable founderies have been erected for casting iron pots, &c. and here they also cast a great many cannon. In short, various other branches of the iron manufacture are carried on here to a large extent. It has two collieries in the neighbourhood, which employ near 500 people; out of these also they dig iron ore, which is worked into bar iron, and sent to *Sheffield*. Here also is a famous pottery, where they make the

white and cream-coloured earthen-ware in great perfection.

We here saw the remains of what was called a *College*, founded by archbishop *Rotherham* (a native of this town) but now converted into dwellings. The church (in which handsome galleries have been lately erected) is built of a remarkable reddish coloured stone; but notwithstanding this enlargement, there are no less than three or four meeting-houses, of different denominations, in the town.

From *Rotherham* we went to *Sandbeck*, a fine seat of the earl of *Scarborough*, within three miles of *Park-Hill*. Here his lordship has built a large house, and ornamented his park in the new taste. It is a place which should by no means be overlooked by those who are fond of viewing the improved seats of the nobility and gentry. The house is built out of a quarry of his lordship's at *Roche Abbey*. The stone is whiter than the *Portland*, and dazzles the eye to view it when the sun shines on it. The back front is very light and pleasing; and the portico of the principal one spacious but light, the pediment supported by ten magnificent pillars of the *Composite* order. There is a double rustic throughout their front, which lifts the portico higher than common.

The house is well furnished, and contains some fine paintings. The grounds are ornamented with great judgment. A vale floated with water is surrounded by some fine falling slopes, very happily crowned by thick woods. A gravel walk waves around it through a stripe of garden lawn very prettily varied by new plantations; in some places clumped, in others straggling and broken by single trees: the spotted scenes are very judiciously varied by a proper use of planting. In some places, the lake spreads to the eye in large sheets; in others, it is broken by the hanging lawns, and seems to wind  
into

into rivers in different directions. Creeks run up into thick wood, and are lost; sometimes the trees are scattered about the banks, to let in a view of the water through their branches; at others, they thicken into dark shades; a fine shore of wood.

The walk in one place leads to a point of a hill, which commands a fine view of the house, the park, lane, and woods. The house of a pure whiteness, in the midst of spreading plantations, and backed by a noble wood of 500 acres, has a fine effect: the lawns and the water appear also to great advantage.

His lordship has sketched a very fine riding for several miles, which he intends to execute. It will command many varieties of prospect, and lead to the ruins of *Roche Abbey*\*, in a most romantic situation. Here is to be a pleasure ground.

The spot at present is one of the most striking that is to be seen: it is a narrow winding valley full of wood; a stream takes an irregular course through it, over a bed of stones and fragments of rocks shivered from the steep cliffs that bound the vale on either side: In the middle of it are the ruins of the abbey. A few massy buttresses remain, with some lofty arches; trees have grown from the rubbish, and spread their branches among the ruined columns; the walls are half covered with ivy, which break in some places from its support, and hangs among the trees in thick groups of foliage. The surface of the vale is half covered with thorns and briars, irregular and broken, with here and there a rocky fragment that has forced its way through them; the stream murmurs over the rock, and the cliffs, which hang almost perpendicular over the

\* *Roche Abbey* was founded about the year 1147, for monks of the *Cistercian* order.

vale, and look down on the ruins, are spread with thick wood that throw a solemn gloom over the whole, and breathe a browner horror on every part of the scene. All is wild and romantic, every object is obscure, every part unites to raise melancholy ideas, perhaps the most powerful of which the human soul is capable.

Another thing worthy of notice in this neighbourhood, is the tower and spire of the church of *Laughton*, which, for delicacy and justness of proportion, is not excelled by any other Gothic piece of the kind. How it happened, that so elegant and ornamental a structure, superior by far to all others round it, was bestowed upon a village church, is matter of some wonder.

The building stands upon a very high hill, which appears at a distance like that at *Harrow* in the county of *Middlesex*. The height of the steeple to the weather-cock is 195 feet, and by its situation the most conspicuous, every way, of any perhaps in the kingdom, being seen from many places 40, 50, and 60 miles. It has a peculiar beauty, when viewed in the diagonal line, the pinacles at the corners of the tower being joined by arches to the spire, as are others above them, which break its outlines, and give, at the same time, a beautiful diminution; but time will not permit it to stand much longer without considerable repairs.

The duke of *Leeds*, whose seat at *Kniveton* is at about three miles distance, has cut a vista through the woods of his park, to take this steeple into his view.

In the parish of *Laughton* is *Thurcroft*, the seat of *Woodfield Beckwith*, Esq; near which, on the top of the hill, is built a stone pyramid, which may be seen at a great distance.



From *Laughton* we proceeded to the said seat of *Kniveton*: it is an elegant house, and the apartments and offices are disposed with great conveniency. The situation is in a wholesome air, and commands fine prospects. Here are pleasant gardens, a beautiful park, and a fine canal.

The hall was painted by Sir *James Thornhill*, and here are many antique statues of exquisite workmanship. There is in this noble mansion a collection of capital pictures by the most eminent masters, highly worthy of being visited by every one who comes into this country. The library is a good one.

We omitted visiting many other places in these parts, which, had time allowed, would have answered the trouble of riding uneven roads, which are rather tiresome hereabouts; and hastened to reach *Tickhill*, a small market-town, but very antient.

Here is a large old castle, surrounded with a broad and deep moat, and a wall about five feet high; and on the north-east side is an huge mount, with a round tower on the top of it. About the center of the space, within the walls, is a house, which from its great number of apartments, and the paintings of saints and crucifixes on the walls, appears to have been a religious house. This place was antiently of such dignity, that all the manors round about and belonging to it, were stiled, *The Honour of Tickhill*. The church in this town is a very large and handsome building.

Travelling about three miles east from hence, we came to *Bawtry*, part of which stands in *Yorkshire*, and the other part in *Nottinghamshire*: It is a town blessed with two great conveniencies, which contribute to its support, and make it a well-frequented place.

1. That it stands upon the great post-road from *London* to *Scotland*; which makes it full of good inns and houses of entertainment.

2. That the little, but pleasant, river *Idle* runs by it, which, contrary to the import of its name, is a full and *quick*, though not rapid and unsafe stream, with a deep channel, which carries lighters and flat-bottomed vessels into the *Trent*, that come within seven miles of it, to a place called *Stockwith*, from thence to *Burton*, and from thence, if the weather be fair, to *Hull*; if not, it is sufficient to go to *Stockwith*, where vessels of 200 tons burden may come up laden to this town.

By this navigation *Bawtry* becomes the centre of all the exportation of this part of the country, especially for heavy goods, which are brought down hither from the adjacent countries, particularly lead, mill-stones, and grind-stones, from *Derbyshire*.

*Doncaster* (so called from the river *Dun* on which it stands, and the castle, now ruined) is a large, spacious town, governed by a mayor, and carrying on a great manufacture, principally for stockings, gloves, and knit waistcoats; and as it stands upon the great northern post-road, is full of good inns. There is a remarkable old column called a cross, at the south end of the town, with a *Norman* inscription upon it.

Here we saw the first remains of the great *Roman* highway, which, though we could not perceive before, were eminent and remarkable just at the entrance into the town, and soon after appeared in many places. Here are also two strong stone bridges over the *Dun*, besides a raised road beyond them, to prevent the waters of the river being dangerous to passengers, when they swell over its banks, as is sometimes the case.

The

The town is of late years prodigiously improved in buildings, and had a magnificent mansion-house, built by *Paine*, for its mayor, before either *London* or *York*. The streets of this town are broad and well paved. It has also a fine town-hall, supported on elegant pillars; and has now got, at a great expence, an exceeding fine course, with a very elegant stand for gentlemen and ladies at the races. It has but one church, which is large, and its towers of admirable work.

At *Askeron*, five miles from *Doncaster*, and seven from *Pontefract*, there is a sulphur spring, which is now inclosed, and falls into a fine bason. It rises within a few yards of a pool; the soil on one side of which is lime-stone, and on the other a white clay, lying upon a white sand. This pool is never dry, and never overflows. The virtues of the waters were first discovered by farriers and farmers, who drove their horses and cattle thither in the most stubborn maladies, and this with all imaginable success; and these waters are now famous for curing the most inveterate strumous sores by bathing.

We next proceeded to *Conisborough* castle, called in *British*, *Car Conan*, situate on a rock, where *Mathew of Westminster* says, That *Aurelius Ambrosius*, a *British* prince, vanquished *Hengist*, the *Saxon* general, and took him prisoner; where, in revenge of his barbarous murder of the *British* nobility in cold blood, near *Stonebenge* in *Wiltshire*, he cut off his head.

Before the gate is an agger, said to be the burying-place of *Hengist*. It is not only famous for its antiquity, but its situation also, upon a pleasant ascent, having in its neighbourhood six large market-towns, 120 villages, many large woods of oak, some containing 100 acres, and others beautifully cut through into walks; six iron furnaces, many mines of coal and iron, quarries of stone for building, nine large  
stone

stone bridges, 40 water-mills, 6 seats of noblemen, 60 of gentlemen, 50 parks, and two navigable rivers.

From *Conisborough* we turned west to *Wentworth*, to see the seat of the *Wentworths*, who have flourished here ever since the *Norman* invasion, and been possessed of the estate of *Woodhouse* from the time of *Henry III.* It was rebuilt in a most elegant manner by the late marquis of *Rockingham*, and is now called *Wentworth-house*.

It is situated in the midst of a most beautiful country, and in a park that is one of the most exquisite spots in the world. It consists of an irregular quadrangle, inclosing three courts, with two grand fronts. The principle one to the park extends in a line upwards of 600 feet, forming a center and two wings. Nothing in architecture can be finer than this center, which extends nineteen windows. In the middle, a most noble portico projects 20 feet, and is 60 long in the area. Six magnificent *Corinthian* pillars support it in front, and one at each end: This portico is lightness and elegance itself. The projection is bold, and when viewed assant from one side, admits the light through the pillars at the ends, which has a most happy effect, and adds surprisngly to the lightness of the edifice. The bases of the pillars rest on pedestals, in a line upon the rustics. The timpanum is excellently proportioned; at the points are three very light statues; the cornice, the arms, and the capitals of the pillars are admirably executed. A ballustrade crowns the rest of the front; at each end a statue, and between them vases: the whole uniting to form a center at once pleasing and magnificent, in which lightness vies with grandeur, and simplicity with elegance.

The rustic floor consists of a very large arcade, and two suits of rooms. In the arcade is a fine group in statuary, containing three figures as large

as life, in which one of gigantic stature is getting the better of two others: The sculptor was *Foggini*. The upper parts of the two lower figures are finely executed: The turn of the backs, and the expression of the countenances, good; the forced struggling attitude of the hinder one very great, especially that of pushing his hand against the body of his antagonist. Upon this floor are an immense number of rooms of all sorts, and, among others, a great many admirable good apartments, furnished with great elegance in velvet, damasks, &c. and gilt and carved ornaments.

Upon the principal floor, you enter first the grand hall, which is beyond all comparison, the finest room in *England*: The justness of the proportion is such as must strike every eye with the most agreeable surprize on entering it: It is 60 feet square, and 40 high; a gallery 10 feet wide is carried round the whole, which leaves the area a cube of 40 feet. This circumstance gives it an elegance and magnificence unmatched in any other hall. The gallery is supported by 18 most noble *Ionic* fluted pillars, incrusted with a paste, representing in the most natural manner, several marbles. The shafts are of *Siena*, and so admirably imitated as not to be distinguished from reality by the most experienced and most scrutinizing eye; the bases, pedestals, the capitals, of white marble, and the square of the bases of verd antique. Nothing can have a more beautiful effect than these pillars. Between the pillars are eight niches in the wall in which are placed statues; and over these are very elegant relievos in pannels, from the designs of *Mr. Stewart*. Above the gallery are 18 *Corinthian* pilasters, which are also incrusted with the imitation of marbles. Between the shafts are pannels struck in stucco, and between the capitals festoons in the same, in a file which

which cannot fail of pleasing the most cultivated taste. The ceiling is of compartments in stucco, simply magnificent, and admirably executed. His lordship intends (if not done by this time) a floor in compartments answerable to the ceiling, of the same workmanship as the columns. To describe the different apartments of this superb mansion, and their magnificent furniture and ornaments, would far exceed the limits prescribed to one article in this work\*; we must therefore quit the structure, and say something of its surrounding beauties.

The park and environs of *Wentworth-house*, are (if any thing can be) more noble than the edifice itself; for which way soever you approach it, very magnificent woods, spreading waters, and elegant temples, break upon the eye at every angle; but there is so great a variety in the point of view, that it is impossible to lead the inquisitive traveller a regular tour of the whole; such an attempt must be fallible: I shall therefore take the parts distinctly, and so pass from one to the other.

Many of the objects are viewed to the greatest advantage by taking the principal entrance from *Rotherham*. This approach his lordship has been lately laying out, and is perhaps now finished, and affords a continued landscape as beautiful as can be conceived. At the very entrance of the park, the prospect is delicious: In front, you look full upon a noble range of hills, dales, lakes, and woods, the house magnificently situated in the center of the whole. The eye naturally falls into the valley before you, through which the water winds in a noble stile. On the opposite side is a vast sweep of rising slopes, finely scattered with trees, up to the

\* See *Young's Northern Tour*, Vol. I. p. 282.

ouse, which is here seen distinctly, and stands in the point of grandeur, from whence it seems to command all the surrounding country. The woods stretching away above, below, and to the right and left, with inconceivable magnificence. From the pyramid on one side, which rises from the bosom of a great wood, quite round to your left hand, where they join one of above an hundred acres, hanging on the side of a vast hill, and forming altogether an amphitheatrical prospect, the beauties of which are much easier to be imagined than described. In one place, the rustic temple crowns the point of a waving hill, and in another the *Ionic* one appears with lightness that decorates the surrounding groves. The situation of the house is no where better seen than from this point; for, in some places near, it appears too low: but the contrary is manifest from hence; for the front sweep of country forms the slope of a gradually rising hill, in the middle of which is the house, and up to it is a fine bold rise. If it was on the highest part of the ground, all the magnificence of the plantations, which stretch away beyond it, would be lost, and those on each side take the appearance of right lines, stiffly pointing to the edifice. This remark is almost general; for I know not a situation, in which the principal building should be on the highest ground.

Descending from hence towards the wood beneath you, hanging towards the valley, and through which the road leads, before it enters another view, breaks upon the eye, which cannot but delight it. First, the water winding through the valley in a very beautiful manner; on the other side, a fine slope rising to the rustic temple, most elegantly backed with a dark spreading wood. To the right, a vast range of plantations, covering a whole sweep of hill, and

near

near the summit the pyramid\* rising its bold head from a dark bosom of surrounding wood: The effect truly great. In the center of the view, in a gradual opening among the hills, appears the house: the situation wonderfully elegant. Turning a little to the left, several woods, which from other points are seen distinct, here appears to join, and form a vast body of noble oaks, rising from the very edge of the water to the summit of the hills, on the left of the house. The *Ionic* temple at the end is most happily placed, in a spot from whence it throws an elegance over every landscape.

The road then entering, winds through the wood before mentioned; but here I must detain you a short time, for no grove at *Wentworth* is without its scenes of elegance and retirement. This wood is cut into winding walks, of which there is a great variety. In one part of it, on a small hill of shaven grass, is a neat house for repasts in hot weather, and from hence a walk round the aviary, which is a little light *Chinese* building of a very pleasing design. It is stocked with *Canary* and other foreign birds, which are here kept alive in winter, by means of hot walls at the back of the building. In another part of the wood is an octagon temple in a small lawn, and the walk winds in another place over a bridge of rock-work, which is thrown over a small water thickly surrounded with trees.

Upon coming out of this wood, the objects all receive a variation at once; the plantations bear in different directions, but continue their noble appearance; for your eye rises over a prodigious fine bank of wood to the *Ionic* temple, which here seems

\* His lordship is now building another pyramid, which is said will be higher than this.



ropt by the hand of *Grace* in the very spot where  
*afte* herself would wish it to be seen. Another noble approach, from which this exqui-  
 site park is seen to great advantage, is the lower en-  
 trance from *Rotherham*, where the new porter's lodge  
 is built; another point of view I would recommend  
 to your attention, is the south point at the top of the  
 hill, from whence you look down upon *Rotherham*,  
 and all the country around—beautiful beyond def-  
 cription.

Having mentioned the pyramid, it is requisite to  
 add, that it is a triangular tower, about 200 feet  
 high, which is built on the summit of a very fine  
 hill, at a distance from the house. There is a  
 winding stair-case up it, and from the top a most  
 astonishing prospect around the whole country breaks  
 to once upon the spectator. The house, and all its  
 surrounding hills, woods, waters, temples, &c. are  
 viewed at one glance, and around them an amazing  
 tract of cultivated inclosures. A view scarcely to be  
 exceeded.

Upon the whole, *Wentworth* is in every respect  
 one of the finest places in the kingdom. In some,  
 the house is an object of curiosity; in others, a park  
 is admired; the ornamental buildings give a repu-  
 tation to one, and a general beauty of prospect to  
 another; but all are united here. The house is one  
 of the finest in *England*, and the largest I have any  
 where seen; the park is as noble a range of natural  
 and artificial beauty as is any where to be beheld;  
 the magnificence of the woods exceed all description;  
 the temples, &c. are elegant pieces of architecture,  
 and so admirably situated as to throw an uncommon  
 lustre over every spot. Add to all this, that what-  
 ever lord *Rockingham* has done at *Wentworth*, as well  
 as the noble plans he has still to finish, are totally  
 his own designs.

I had

I had like to have forgotten, that the marquis has just completed a mews, which is really magnificent. It is built of stone, has four fronts, and forms a large interior quadrangle, which perhaps is not equalled by any thing of the kind in *England*.

From hence we went to see the antient *Stainborough*, now called *Wentworth-castle*, a fine seat belonging to the earl of *Strafford*: The new front to the lawn is one of the most beautiful in the world: it is surprisngly light and elegant; the portico, supported by six pillars of the *Corinthian* order, is exceedingly elegant; the triangular cornice, inclosing the arms, is as light as possible; the balustrade gives a fine effect to the whole building, which is exceeded by few in lightness, unity of parts, and that pleasing simplicity which must strike every beholder.

The hall is forty by forty, the cieling supported by very handsome *Corinthian* pillars, and divided into compartments by cornices elegantly worked and gilt, the divisions painted in a very pleasing manner. On the left-hand you enter an anti-chamber 20 feet square, then a bed-chamber of the same size, and thirdly a drawing-room of the like dimensions; the pier-glass is large, but the frame rather in a heavy stile. Over the chimney is some carving by *Gibbons*.

The other side of the hall opens into a drawing-room, 40 by 25. The chimney-piece is exceedingly elegant; the cornice surrounds a plate of *Siena* marble, upon which is a beautiful festoon of flowers in white; it is supported by two pillars of *Siena* wreathed with white, than which nothing can have a better effect. The door-cases are very elegantly carved and gilt. Here are three fine slabs, one of *Egyptian* granite, and two of *Siena* marble; also several pictures.

The

The dining-room is 25 by 30. Here is the portrait of the great earl of *Strafford*, by *Vandyke*.

Going up stairs (the stair-case by the by is so lofty as to pain the eye) you enter the gallery, which is one of the most beautiful rooms in *England*. It is 180 feet long by 24 broad and 30 high. It is in three divisions; a large one in the center, and a small one at each end; the division is by very magnificent pillars of marble, with gilt capitals. In the spaces between these pillars and the wall are some statues.

This noble gallery is designed and used as a rendezvous-room, and an admirable one it is; one end is furnished for music, and the other with a billiard table: This is the stile which such rooms should always be regulated in. At each end is a very elegant *Venetian* window, contrived (like several others in the house) to admit the air by sliding down the pannel under the center part of it. The cornices of the end divisions are of marble, richly ornamented. Here are several valuable pictures, amongst which is *Charles I.* in the isle of *Wight*, by *Vandyke*.

Lord *Strafford's* library is a good room, 30 by 20; and the bookcases handsomely disposed.

Her ladyship's dressing-room is extremely elegant, about 25 feet square, hung with blue *India* paper; the cornice, cieling, and ornaments, all extremely pretty; the toilette-boxes of gold, and very handsome.

Her reading-closet is excessively elegant, hung with a painted sattin, and the cieling in mosaics, festooned with honey-suckles; the cornice of glass painted with flowers: It is a sweet little room, and must please every spectator. On the other side of the dressing-room is a bird-closet, in which are many cages of singing-birds: the bed chamber, 25

square, is very handsome, and the whole apartment very pleasingly complete.

But *Wentworth-castle* is more famous for the beauties of the ornamented environs, than for that of the house, though the front is superior to many. The water and woods adjoining, are sketched with great taste. The first extends through the park in a meandering course, and wherever it is viewed, the terminations are no where seen, having every where the effect of a real and very beautiful river; the groves of oaks fill up the bends of the stream in a most beautiful manner, here advancing thick to the very banks of the water, there appearing at a distance, breaking away to a few scattered trees in some spots, and in others joining their branches into the most solem brownness. The water in many places is seen from the house, between the trees of several scattered clumps, most picturesquely; in others it is quite lost behind hills, and breaks every where upon the view, in a stile that cannot be too much admired.

The shrubbery that adjoins the house is disposed with the utmost elegance: the waving slopes, dotted with firs, pines, &c. are excessively pretty; and the temple is fixed at so beautiful a spot as to command the sweet landscape of the park, and the rich prospect of adjacent country, which rises in a bold manner, and presents an admirable view of cultivated hills.

Winding up the hill among the plantations and woods, which are laid out in an agreeable taste, we came to the bowling-green, which is thickly encompassed with ever-greens, retired and beautiful, with a very light and pretty *Chinese* temple on one side of it, and from thence cross a dark walk, catching a most beautiful view of a bank of distant wood. The next object is a statue of *Ceres*, in a retired spot;

spot; the cascade appearing with a good effect, and through the divisions of it, the distant prospect is seen very finely. The lawn which leads up to the castle is elegant: there is a clump of firs on one side of it, through which the distant prospect is seen; and the above-mentioned statue of *Ceres* caught in the hollow of a dark grove, with the most picturesque elegance, and is one among the few instances of statues being employed in gardens with real taste. From the platform of grass, within the castle walls (in the center of which is a statue of the late earl, who built it) over the battlements, you behold a surprising prospect on whichever side you look; but the view which pleases me best, is that opposite the entrance, where you look down upon a valley which is extensive, finely bounded by rising cultivated hills, and very complete in being commanded at a single look, notwithstanding its vast variety.

Within the menagery, at the bottom of the park, is a most pleasing shrubbery, extremely sequestered, cool, shady, and agreeably contrasted to that by the house, from which so much distant prospect is beheld; the latter is what may be called fine, but the former is pleasingly agreeable. We proceeded through the menagery (which is pretty well stocked with pheasants, &c.) to the bottom of the shrubbery, where is an alcove in a sequestered situation; in front of it the body of a large oak is seen at the end of a walk, in a pleasing stile; but on approaching it three more are caught in the same manner, which, from uniformity in such merely rural and natural objects, displeases at the first sight. This shrubbery, or rather plantation, is spread over two fine slopes, the valley between, which is a long winding hollow dale, exquisitely beautiful; the banks are thickly covered with great numbers of very fine oaks, whose noble branches, in some places,

ces, almost join over the grass lawn, which winds through this elegant valley; at the upper end is a Gothic temple, over a little grot, which forms an arch, and together have a most pleasing effect; on a near view, this temple is found a light, airy, and elegant building. Behind it is a water sweetly situated, surrounded by hanging woods in a beautiful manner; an island in it prettily planted; and the bank on the left-side rising elegantly from the water, and scattered with fine oaks. From the seat of the river god (the stream by the by is too small to be sanctified) the view into the park is pretty, congenial with the spot, and the temple caught in a proper stile.

From hence we came to *Barnesley*, a little market-town, well built of stone, where a manufacture of wire-drawing flourishes. It has a smoaky aspect, and is called *Black Barnesley*; but whether on that account, or from the moors, which look all black, like *Bagshot-heath*, I know not.

A little to the north-west is *Bretton*, late the seat of the *Wentworths*, but now of Sir *Thomas Blackett*, who, on the death of the late Sir *Walter Blackett*, changed his name, and became possessed of a very large fortune. The house is as convenient as any in the county, and made the seat of hospitality by the present possessor, who has fitted up the apartments in an elegant manner. His grounds, considering the time he has had them, have received more improvements than perhaps any other that can be mentioned, not excepting that great improver lord *Rockingham*. He has not only made a fine lake, between two woods, with a temple at the top, (an elegant object) but is now building another, happily situated, in an elegant stile.

After we had passed these moors, we came, through a rich, pleasant country, to *Wakefield*.

*Wakefield*

*Wakefield* is a large town, situate upon the river *Calder*. There is an handsome stone bridge over the river, upon which stands a chapel, erected by king *Edward IV.* in memory of his father *Richard* duke of *York*, who was slain near this place. The chapel is 10 yards long, and 6 broad; and though very much defaced by time, appears to have been wrought in a curious manner. A little above the bridge is a dam, over which the water rolling, forms an admirable cascade of a great length.

This town consists chiefly of three great streets, which meet in a center near the church, where might be formed a very spacious market-place; but, by reason of the great number of inhabitants, it is so crowded with buildings, that there is only a small area round the market-cross, which is a very elegant building, being an open colonade of the *Doric* order, supporting a dome, to which you ascend by an open circular pair of stairs, in the centre of the building. This brings you to a room, which receives light from a turret on the top, and may be called the town-hall, for here they transact all their public business; but they are now building another large hall, for the convenience of a weekly market of their goods, called tammies.

There are here as good concerts in the winter, as in any town within the same distance from the metropolis.

The church is a very large and lofty *Gothic* building, the body of which was repaired in the year 1724, but the spire (which is one of the highest in the county) remains in the same state it was.

The streets are well paved, and many elegant buildings have lately been erected; among these, the *Black-bull*, a large and spacious inn, adds not a little to the convenience and ornament of the town.

From the bridge you have an agreeable view to

the south-east, where, by the side of the river, rises a hill, covered with wood, at about a mile distance. This joins to an open moor or common, called *Heath-moor*, upon which are several gentlemens seats, very pleasantly situated.

We must not here omit mentioning the elegant and convenient house belonging to Mr. *J. Milnes*. It is backed by a pretty declined lawn, bordering on each side with the greatest variety of flowering shrubs perhaps ever collected into one spot. A fine view extends into the country from a bow window, executed in the modern taste by Mr. *Carr* of *York*; and the green houses, and other buildings, combine to make this one of the completest town-houses in this county.

A few miles to the south-east is *Walton-hall*, which has long been the seat of the *Watertons*. It is elegantly situated, the house standing on a rock in a very fine sheet of water, which has received prodigious improvement from the present possessor, who, at an immense expence, has taken out twelve or fourteen thousand loads of soil, with which he improves his grass grounds. Here is a remarkable echo a little west of the house, which distinctly repeats eighteen sounds, made quick after each other.

Four miles south is *Newmiller* dam, belonging to Sir *Lionel Pilkington*. It is one of the finest sheets of water hereabouts, and is now receiving great improvements from being cleaned.

South, between *Wakefield* and a village called *Sandal*, they shewed us a small triangular piece of ground, which was fenced off by itself; and on which, before the late civil war, stood a large stone cross, just upon the spot where the duke of *York*, fighting desperately, and refusing to yield, though surrounded with enemies, was killed.



From *Wakefield* we went to see the antient town of *Pontefract*. In *Pontefract*, and the castle \*, much blood has been spilt, in different ages. Here *Henry*, the great earl of *Lancaster*, who was lord of the castle, and whose ancestors had beautified, enlarged and fortified it, was beheaded by his nephew, king *Edward II.* with three or four more of the *English* barons. Here *Richard II.* was murdered, and, if history may be credited, in a most cruel manner: here *Anthony* earl *Rivers*, and Sir *Richard Gray*, the former uncle, and the other brother-in-law, to king *Edward V.* were beheaded by king *Richard III.* In the civil wars, a small party of brave fellows took this castle by surprize for the king, and desperately defended it to the last extremity; but, being at length obliged to yield, five of them attempted to break through the besieger's camp, three of whom perished in the attempt.

The town is large, and well-built, but much smaller than it has been. The castle is so demolished, to the very foundation, though built on a firm rock, that there is little or nothing of the walls remaining. *Pontefract* is a corporation by prescription, and the mayor and 12 aldermen are always justices of the peace: it sends two members to parliament. It is said, that antiently none could be arrested at the market-cross, called *Oswald's Cross*; and a free way leading to the cross, with about two yards round it, was kept long unpaved in memory of that privilege. But in the year 1735, the old cross was pulled down, and an handsome dome, supported by a colonade of *Doric* pillars (the charge whereof was defrayed by a legacy left by one *Du-*

\* This castle, it is said, was first built by *Alric* a *Saxon*, before the conquest; but afterwards enlarged by *Ilbert de Lacy*, to whom it was given by *William the Conqueror*.

ere, an inhabitant of the town) was erected for that purpose.

The castle must have been a noble pile. A round tower, yet standing, is intire, in or near which, the tradition is, kind *Richard II.* was murdered. Adjoining to this tower are winding-stairs, which descend into several vaults and subterraneous passages. From this eminence, on a clear day, *York* minister may plainly be discerned.

The parish-church, which stands near the castle, and was prodigiously large, received so much damage in the civil wars, that no more than the shell is now left standing. It is an handsome *Gothic* building, in the form of a cross, with a tower in the middle, which is in good proportion, and was formerly crowned with a magnificent lantern, enriched with carved work; but it received such damage from a cannon-shot, during the siege of the castle, that it was soon after blown down; and, upon the surrender of the castle, the parliament (by resolution of the house, of the 27th of *March* 1749) granted 1000*l.* to be raised by sale of the materials of the said castle, to the town of *Pontefract*, towards the repairing of their place of public worship, and re-edifying an habitation for a minister. Part of this grant might be applied in erecting a plain octagon building upon the tower, which finishes the whole, in a manner not disagreeable, though far inferior to the former. In the northwest corner of this tower are two circular flights of stairs, winding about the same centre, with separate entrances below, and distinct landings above. The inhabitants of the town still continue to bury in this church-yard; but divine service is performed in a chapel adjoining to the market-place, which is very spacious.

At the bottom of the market-place stands the town-hall. The neighbourhood of this town produces

duces liquorice in large quantities. This is boiled and made into thin cakes, and stamped with the figure of *Pontefract* castle. They are of signal use in coughs and sore throats.

From *Ferry-bridge*, within a mile of *Pontefract*, extends a large stone causeway, about a mile in length, to a village called *Brotherton*, whither *Margaret*, wife of kind *Edward I.* was forced to retire as she was hunting, and was delivered of a son, called from the village *Thomas of Brotherton*. This son was afterwards made earl of *Norfolk*, and marshal of *England*. Not far from the church is a piece of ground of 20 Acres, surrounded with a trench and a wall, where, as tradition informs us, stood the house in which the queen was delivered; and the tenants are obliged by tenure to keep it surrounded with a wall of stone.

A little to the south of this village, the great road divides into two parts; one goes on to the right to *York*, and the other, through *Aberford* and *Wetherby*, to *Scotland*.

*Methley*, the seat of lord *Mexborough*, about six miles from *Pontefract*, is fitted up and furnished in so rich a manner, as justly to attract the attention of travellers. The house, indeed, is not a large one, but it is, upon the whole, much better finished than most of its size in the kingdom, and than many more capital ones\*.

*Castleford* is a village within three miles of *Pontefract*, and stands near the confluence of the rivers

\* Those who go by *Methley* by *Pontefract*, must be extremely fond of seeing houses, or it will not recompence the fatigue of passing such detestable roads. They are full of ruts, whose gaping jaws threaten to swallow up any carriage less than a waggon. It would be no bad precaution, to yoke half a score of oxen to your coach, to be ready to encounter such quagmires as you will here meet with.

*Aire and Calder.* It was formerly a place of great consideration, infomuch that some authors call it a city. There has been dug up here *Roman* coins.

We had the curiosity to trace the great *Roman* highway from this place to *Aberford*, a small market-town, noted only for its pin manufacture. This causeway in many places is intirely perfect, although undoubtedly a work of 16 or 1700 years old; and, in other places where it is broken up, the courses appear to be of different materials; the bottom is clay or earth, upon that is chalk, then gravel, upon the gravel is stone, and then gravel upon that. This causeway runs in a direct line from *Doncaster* to *Castleford*, where it makes an angle, and runs in another direct line to *Aberford*, *Tadcaster*, and *York*. It is very easy to trace its course over moors and open grounds, which have not been cultivated; but there are few or no remains upon the inclosed lands.

From *Aberford* we turned west, and went to *Leeds*, which is a large, wealthy, and populous town, standing on the north side of the river *Aire*, with great suburbs on the south side, and both joined by a stately stone bridge, so large and wide, that formerly the cloth-market was kept upon it; and therefore the refreshment given the clothiers by the inn-keepers (being a pot of ale, a noggin of pottage, and a trencher of boiled or roast beef, for two pence) called the *Brigg-shot* for a long time, though now disused.

The increase of the manufactures, and of the trade, soon made the market too great to be confined to the *Brigg*; so that it was removed to the high-street, beginning from the bridge, and running up north almost to the market-house, where the ordinary market for provisions begins; which also is the greatest of its kind in all the north of *England*.

The

The cloth-market held in cloth-hall at *Leeds* is chiefly to be admired, as a prodigy of its kind, and perhaps not to be equalled in the world. The market for serges at *Exeter* is indeed a wonderful thing, and the money returned very great; but it is there only once a week, whereas here it is every *Tuesday* and *Saturday*.

The clothiers come early in the morning with their cloth; and, as few bring more than one piece, the market-days being so frequent, they go into the inns and public-houses with it, and there set it down.

At about six o'clock in the summer, and about seven in the winter, the clothiers being all come by that time, the market bell at the old chapel by the bridge rings; upon which it would surprize a stranger, to see in how few minutes, without hurry, noise, or the least disorder, the whole market is filled, all the benches covered with cloth, as close to one another as the pieces can lie longways, each proprietor standing behind his own piece, who form a mercantile regiment, as it were, drawn up in a double line, in as great order as a military one.

As soon as the bell has ceased ringing, the factors and buyers of all sorts enter the hall, and walk up and down between the rows, as their occasions direct. Most of them have papers with patterns sealed on them, in their hands; the colours of which they match, by holding them to the cloths they think they agree to. When they have pitched upon their cloth, they lean over to the clothier, and, by a whisper, in the fewest words imaginable, the price is stated; one asks, the other bids, and they agree or disagree in a moment.

The reason of this prudent silence is owing to the clothiers standing so near to one another; for it is

not reasonable, that one trader should know another's traffick.

If a merchant has bidden a clothier a price, and he will not take it, he may go after him to his house, and tell him he has considered of it, and is willing to let him have it; but they are not to make any new agreement for it there, so as to remove the market from the street to the merchant's house.

The buyers generally walk up and down twice on each side of the rows, and in little more than an hour all the business is done. In less than half an hour you will perceive the cloth begin to move off, the clothier taking it up upon his shoulder to carry it to the merchant's house. At about half an hour after eight the market bell rings again, upon which the buyers immediately disappear, and the cloth which remains unfold is carried back to the inn.

Thus you see 10 or 20,000 *l* worth of cloth, and sometimes much more, bought and sold in little more than an hour, the laws of the market being the most strictly observed that I ever saw in any market in *England*.

The foregoing account of the great *mixed* cloth-market at *Leeds* was pretty exact, till a few years ago, when it was entirely removed out of the open street, into a most prodigiously extensive building called *The mixed Cloth-hall*, erected (1758) by voluntary subscriptions raised entirely amongst the clothiers themselves, without any assistance from the merchants, who rather opposed the removal of the market. This hall consists of a main body, and two wings, enlightened with such a vast number of the largest fashioned windows that are any where to be seen, that the colours of the cloth are as distinguishable here, as in the open air. Whatever stranger happens to be at *Leeds* on a *Tuesday* or *Saturday*, should

not omit the seeing of this incomparable market, which is now held at more convenient hours than formerly, *viz.* at nine o'clock in summer, and ten in winter. This hall contains no less than five streets (as they are called) all filled with cloth, to a most prodigious amount.

Another hall is also appropriated for the sale of white cloths, which begins at one o'clock. This, though large, is much inferior to the other.

They have just built another white-cloth hall, upon a much larger scale than the old one; over one part of which is a very elegant assembly room, in the modern taste, with a card and tea-room, very neatly finished. A kind of private concert is established here, conducted by the ladies, most of whom play or sing remarkably well.

On account of this trade it was, that the rivers *Aire* and *Calder* were made navigable, under the direction of alderman *Pickering*, the celebrated author of the *Marrow of Mathematics*; and performed at the expence of several private merchants, without calling in the assistance of the nobility and gentry. By this means a communication was opened from *Leeds* and *Wakefield* to *York* and *Hull*; so that all the woollen manufactures exported are carried by water to *Hull*, and there shipped for *Holland*, *Bremen*, *Hamburg*, and the *Baltic*. And encouraged by the success of this act, in the session of parliament *Anno 1757*, an act passed for continuing the navigation of the river *Calder* from *Wakefield* to *Ealand* and *Halifax*; and also for further extending the navigation of the said river up to *Sowerby* bridge, above *Halifax*; and several other acts have passed for mending of highways around all these parts, to *Halifax*, *Ealand*, *Doncaster*, *York*, &c.

There is another trade in this part of the country, become very considerable since the opening the  
above

above navigation, which is the carriage of coals down from *Wakefield* and *Leeds*; near both which places they have inexhaustible stores. These are carried quite down into the *Ouse*, and then either go up that river to *York*, or down to the *Humber*, where the *Trent* and *Ouse* meet together, and which in a few miles falls into the sea. In this passage abundance of large towns are supplied with coal, with this advantage too, that, whereas the *Newcastle* coals pay four shillings *per* chaldron duty to the public, these, being only *River-borne Coal*, are exempted, and pay nothing: so that the city of *York*, which strenuously opposed the first navigations of these rivers, in this particular, as well as in many others, daily experiences the benefit of it.

I need not add, that, by the same navigation, all heavy goods imported at *Hull* are brought up these rivers, as well as goods brought from *London*, and other parts of the kingdom, as cheese, lead, wool, iron, salt, sugars, tobacco, fruit, spice, hops, oil, wine, brandy, spirits, and the like.

Another extraordinary navigation is now making from this town to *Liverpool*, some miles of which, at this end, have been lately finished and opened, to the great convenience of those trading that way.

The antiquity of *Leeds* is very great, being mentioned by venerable *Bede*; but it was not incorporated till 2 *Car. I.* when Sir *John Savile* (afterwards lord *Savile*) was made the first honorary alderman; in memory of whom the arms of the town are adorned with his supporters, and those very suitable, being the two *Athenian* birds, sacred to that goddess who was deemed the peculiar patroness of spinning and weaving, as well as of arts in general.

At the west end of the town formerly stood a castle, wherein king *Richard II.* was imprisoned before he was carried to *Pontefract*. And on the site thereof



thereof now stands the antient manor-house, with the park, &c. lately belonging to Mr. *Richard Sykes*. Here are two magnificent halls, both built about the year 1714, one used for an assembly-room, supported by pillars and arches, which form a quadrangle, with an handsome cupola on the top. The other is the guild or moot-hall, the front of which is built likewise on arches, with rustic coirs and tabling; where, in a nich, is placed a fine statue of *Queen Anne*.

Here are three churches. *St. Peter's*, the parish-church, is built in the form of a cross, with a tower rising from the middle, with eight bells in it. In the ceiling is the ascension of our Saviour, finely painted in fresco by *Parmentier*, who voluntarily gave this specimen of his art, in gratitude for the encouragement he had met with here. *St. John's* was built in 1634, at the sole expence of Mr. *Harrison*, who likewise built the alms-houses adjoining, a free-school, a market-cross, and the street called *New-street*, the rents of which he appropriated to pious uses.

The third church, built in the present century, is an elegant structure, and dedicated to the *Holy Trinity*.

On *September 10, 1768*, the first stone of a general infirmary at *Leeds* was laid by *Edwin Lascelles*, Esq; one of the members of the county of *York*, in presence of the recorder, several aldermen of the town, &c. &c. and collections and subscriptions were made to carry on the humane design, which is now finished, relieves a great number of the distressed, and meets with considerable encouragement from subscriptions.

From *Leeds* we advanced northward, and came to *Harwood*, a pretty little town, where is a stone bridge of four arches over the river *Wharfe*, which runs

runs in a bed of stone, and looks as clear as rock-water. Here are the ruins of a strong castle, formerly belonging to the *Redmans*. The church is remarkable for the interment therein of Sir *William Gascoigne*, who had the courage to commit prince *Henry*, afterwards king *Henry V.* to the *King's Bench*, for affronting him while he was in the seat of justice; letting him know, that, though the son might bear the image of the king's person, the judge bore that of his authority: and which act the prince when he came to be king, with true greatness of soul, not only forgave, but commended.

Near *Harwood* church is a most sumptuous new-built house (1768) called *Gawthorp-hall*; the ancient seat of the *Gascoignes*, now that of *Edwin Lascelles*, Esq; one of the representatives in parliament for the county of *York*. It is built of fine hewn stone; is very large, and has two grand fronts. The south front is ornamented with a noble portico, and pediment, supported by pillars. This house stands on the side of a hill, and is seen to great advantage from a hill upon the road, a little beyond the sixth mile-stone from *Leeds*. The stables are also new, and form a large court-yard, with cloisters. In order to have agreeable objects in view, Mr. *Lascelles* has erected several neat farm-houses, in the grounds near his seat. This house, though not the largest, is as completely furnished and fitted up, as any in the kingdom. Nothing can exceed the work of the carver, the mason, the upholsterer, &c. every thing is in the most costly and best taste. The rooms are well arranged; and while they are equal to what may be stiled grand in a dwelling-house, are not so great as to exclude comfort. The park, grounds, and water, have been laid out by Mr. *Brown*, and discover the master.

Though

Though the prospect is not very extensive, the rising brow, in the front of the house, with its plantations, buildings, and the water beneath it, afford a very pleasing view. The architect of this fine house is Mr. Carr, of York, whose great genius, taste, and skill in his profession, stand in no need of encomiums here.

The plenty of stone in the north is, no doubt, the reason why there are so many noble bridges in that part of *England*; insomuch that I do not remember to have seen one of timber from the *Trent* to the *Tweed*.

We travelled along the *Wharfe* into the *Dale*, that takes its name from the river, which reaches from *York* about 20 miles, enlivened almost all the way with gentlemens seats at a little distance from each other; and left *Otley-cheven*, on the south side of the river, a small market-town, no otherwise of note than for its situation, which is under a large craggy cliff. If *Yorkshire* owed us any pleasure for the fatigues of a former day, it was abundantly made up to us here; for I cannot but think this one of the most delightful parts of *England*; and I have met with travellers who have compared it with the plain of *Palermo* itself. Nor ought you to be surpris'd to hear some parts of the north compared with *Italy*. The testimony of bishop *Tonstall* is well known, who, in his progress to *York* with king *Henry VIII.* in the year 1548, declared, that the country north of *Doncaster*, and south of *Wasterwood*, was the richest he had found in his travels through *Europe*. It would be endless to mention all the seats we pass'd; but the motto, at least, of Mr. *Ibbetson's* at *Denton*, will naturally engage the speculation of every traveller:

QUOD NEC IOVIS IRA, NEC IGNIS, NEC POTERIT  
FERRUM.

*Which nor the force of lightning can annoy,  
Nor fire, nor desolating sword, destroy.*

The house, it seems, belonged once to lord *Fairfax*, general of the parliament forces, and was about to be demolished by prince *Rupert*; but it was happily saved by the sight of a picture of one of the general's worthy ancestors. It was afterwards burnt down by accident, and rebuilt by the late *Samuel Ibetson*, Esq; uncle to the present Sir *James Ibetson*, Bart; and now, after the rage of war, and devastation of fire, in a poetical rant, defies them both.

*Knareborough* is a market-town, upon the river *Nyd*, and sends two members to parliament. In and about the town, and at *Harrogate*, a village two miles distant, are no less than four different mineral waters: two of the springs are the most valuable rarities of the kind in *England*, and known among foreigners by the name of *The Yorkshire Spa*.

The first is the *Sweet Spa*, or a vitriolic water. It was discovered by one *Mr. Slingsby*, Anno 1630, and physicians acknowledge it to be a very sovereign medicine in several distempers; particularly *Dr. Leigh*, in his *Natural History of Lancashire*.

The other is the *Stinking Spa*, or, according to the learned, the *Sulphur Well*. The water is clear as crystal, but so fetid and nauseous to the smell, that many are obliged to hold their noses when they drink it; yet it is a valuable medicine in scorbutic, hypochondriac, and especially in hydropic distempers.

The people formerly, for many years, only drank these waters, but they now make use of them as a warm bath; and in this manner they are good for  
rheumatic

rheumatic pains, paralytic numbness, and many other distempers.

*Harrogate* is frequented by great numbers of people of fashion, during the summer season.

We went down a very steep hill from the town of *Knareborough* to the river, and crossed it upon a stone bridge of two arches. Near one end of the bridge we saw a cell, which had been dug out of a solid rock, and is called *St. Robert's Chapel*. The river is shallow; but the stream, which is rapid, is interrupted in its course by several large stones, which occasions a very agreeable murmuring. We walked along the side of the river, till we came to the petrifying spring, or, as it is more commonly called here, the *Dropping Well*. This spring, as we were informed, rises about two miles distant, and runs most part of the way under ground to this place. The water falls from a rock, which is about 16 or 17 feet high; and as it bends in a circular projection from the bottom to the top, in such a manner as that its brow hangs over about four or five feet, the water does not run down the side, but drops very fast from 30 or 40 places at the top, into a basin which it has hollowed in the ground; and every drop creates a musical kind of tinkling, which is probably, in a great degree, owing to the concavity of the rock. We saw several pieces of moss which were petrified by this water\*; and tradition tells us, that, near this rock, the famous mother *Shipton* was born. We spent several hours hereabouts; and were at last obliged, by the coming on of the night, to leave, with reluctance, a place where nature has elegantly disposed every ingredient she could bestow,

\* Small birds nests, or perukes, are left in the water, by which they are petrified, as it is called, that is, they are covered with a clay-looking concretion, just as they would be by an hoar frost, the original substance continuing unaltered.

to form a chearful and pleasing scene. Whilst we walked under a shade of spreading trees, and were entertained with the dribbling of the water from the rock, and the rippling of the river, we saw the venerable ruins of a large castle, and a charming intermixture of rocks and trees on the opposite hill. Above it part of the tower of *Knareborough* church made its appearance; and, through the trees, we had several broken views of the town. From the dropping well there are walks along the river-side; and, as the river circles very much, we had every 10 or 20 yards a new point of view, which, though composed of the same objects, was surprisngly diversified and varied.

About three miles from this town is *Plympton*, belonging to *Daniel Lascelles*, Esq; who had begun to build a very large house there, but which he has not thought proper to finish, and resides about two miles from thence, at an estate he has lately purchased. The beauty of *Plympton* consists in a large cluster of rocks, intermingled with and reflected by a fine lake of surrounding water. The walks around the rocks are well planted, and the interstices and tops of these immense crags, which, during the progress, are occasionally ascended, are planted with shrubs and flowers. The whole forms a scene of solemn but pleasing variety, that never fails to call forth the willing admiration of all who view it.

Between *Harrogate* and *Ripon*, we passed through *Ripley*, a small market-town, chiefly remarkable for a neat church, and clean church-yard; toward the west-end whereof is an uncommon kind of pedestal of an ancient cross; not square (as usual) but round, with eight niches, intended probably for kneeling in. Here is also an old seat of Sir *John Ingleby*, Bart.

At *Ripon* are two good stone bridges, one of which is, I think, 13 arches, or more, over the *Eure*, and is a very stately one. There is another over the same river at *Boroughbridge*, four miles lower than *Ripon*, which has indeed but three arches; but then these arches are near 40 feet wide, and the middlemost much more, and are high in proportion; the ends of the bridge are likewise continued by high causeways, built of stone, to keep the water in its course, which however sometimes overflows them.

From these bridges, as well as that before-mentioned at *Harwood*, it may be observed, that, however low these waters are in the summer, they are high and furious enough in the winter; and yet the river *Aire*, though its source is in the same ridge of mountains as the other, is gentle and mild in its stream, whereas the others are raging and furious. The only reasons I can give for it, are, that this river runs in a thousand windings and turnings more than any other in these parts; insomuch that, as *Samden* expresses it, near its head in *Craven*, it seems doubtful whether it should run forward to the sea, or return to its spring; and from *Skipton* to *Garrawe* it is observed to be passed over eight times within the compass of three miles. The next reason is, that, after it has descended from the mountains, it has a deeper channel.

*Ripon*, is a very neat, pleasant, well-built town: it is an antient corporation, and sends two members to parliament. It has not only an agreeable situation on a rising ground between two rivers, but the buildings are good likewise; particularly the market-place, which is accounted one of the finest and most beautiful squares of its kind in *England*.

In the middle of it stands a curious obelisk, erected by the late Mr. *Aislaby*, whose famous seats at *Studley* and *Hochfall*, as they are both much deserving the attention

attention of a traveller, here claim a particular description.

*Studley Park* is situated in the midst of an agreeable country, about four miles from *Ripon*. The house is a very good one, and contains several spacious apartments well fitted up; but the pleasure grounds are the principal objects of attention.

The first thing we were led to, was the banqueting-house; a handsome apartment, containing a well-proportioned room for dining, and a sleeping one with a sofa, within a screen of very light elegant carving. In the former is a statue of *Venus of Medicis*. At one corner of the lawn, (laid out in the form of a coffin) in front of this building, stands an *Ionic* dome temple in ruins, from which the views are various and pleasing; there are two of water, partly surrounded with wood; another up to a *Gothic* tower, upon a fine rising ground; a fourth down upon a basin of water, with a portico on the backs; besides others.

Advancing up the hill to the right, we came to a bench, which looked down upon a double cascade, one falling to appearance from out of a cavern of rock, in a just taste, into a canal, which forms a little beneath you another fall, and then is lost, to the left, behind wood.

Winding yet further to the right, and crossing a woody vale, we mounted a little hill, with a tent on the summit, in a very picturesque and agreeable situation; for you look down on a fine winding lake, which floats the valley, surrounded by a bold shore of wood rising from its very banks. In one part of it a green seat is seen, and an arch in another.

From this hill we were next conducted to *Fountain's Abbey*, an exceeding fine ruin adjoining, and in sight of his grounds, lately purchased by Mr.

*Aislabe.*



*Asflabie.* The extent of the building was very great, and many parts of it perfectly complete.

Returning from the abbey, you wind in the valley on the banks of the lake, at the bottom of the Tent-hill: The spot is exceeding beautiful; that hill, a cone of rising wood, is exquisitely pretty.

From hence the walk rises upon the edge of the surrounding hills, which are covered with wood; and through the trees you catch many obscure views that are truly picturesque. You look through them down upon the lake, in a most pleasing manner, and catch a beautiful view of the abbey. After this you command a river, winding around the Tent-hill, covered with trees, and all encircled by a noble amphitheatre of hanging woods; the river meandring towards the abbey, which is seen to infinite advantage.

Your next view is from the green seat, where the noble ruins appear in a varied situation. You look down on the water, in front of the tent-hill, and catch to the left, at the top of a range of hanging woods, the arch before mentioned. This view is very fine.

Next we come to the White bench, from which the landscape is different from any of the preceding; it is a fine hollow of wood.

Further on, from a bench in a dark walk, an obelisk in the opposite wood is seen with a very good effect. This walk leads to the *Gothic* tower, a very neat and elegant building, commanding a various and very beautiful view. You look down upon a bank of wood, finely diversified with objects. To the left you see a tower, rising out of hanging woods; next to that a building, peeping over trees in a pleasing stile; over this the ruined dome temple, in the very point of taste, is most exquisitely situated, sweetly pleasing and picturesque; with several

several other objects, that throw a great variety over the scene, and render it truly beautiful.

Driving from hence through the park, the riding leads by the edge of a vast woody precipice, which bounds a winding valley with a rapid stream in it; the views of which, among steeps of wood and romantic precipices, have a noble effect. The river forms two cascades that much enliven the scene.

Upon the edge of this bank of wood stands the *Roman* monument; the model of that erected to the *Horatii* and *Curiatii*, from whence the views are equally beautiful. Leaving this spot, the riding leads on the edge of romantic precipices, scattered with pendant woods, which brings you to the *Chinese* temple, standing on a circular projection of the high ground into the valley.

Following the riding from hence, through the park towards the house, the scenes totally change, and that with an effect which is very advantageous; for, losing the rocky steeps and hollows of wood, in which the objects are all near, and fully viewed, you rise to the command of a vast prospect of distant country. The town of *Ripon* and its minster are seen in the center of a finely-cultivated and well-peopled vale, scattered with villages, houses and other objects, in a very pleasing manner.

Upon the whole, *Studley* must please every person that views it. The fine deep glens, the winding stream falling in cascades, and surrounded with noble amphitheatres of wood; the picturesque views at a distance of *Fountain's Abbey*; the principal scenes viewed from the *Gothic* tower; the *Tent-hill* vale, and water adjoining, with some other touches before described, are extremely beautiful, and exhibit many romantic scenes, which cannot fail of striking the spectator.

*Hackfall,*

*Hackfall*, seven miles from *Studley*, and only two from *Swinton*, is laid out in a different stile; greatly worth the trouble of any traveller's going many miles out of his way to view it.

Entering the woods from *Swinton*, the first point of view we came to was a little white building, by way of a seat, on the point of a round projecting hill. You look down upon a rapid stream, through scattered trees which fringe the slope. To the right is an opening among the trees, which lets in a most beautiful view of a range of hanging woods, which unite to form a gloomy hollow. Behind, through another opening in the adjoining trees, you look upon a fine bend of the river, *Marsham* steeple, and part of the town, beautifully appearing over some woods that hang to the water.

From hence the riding winds on the bank of the river, and passing a dropping spring, rises up some slopes, to an open octagon bench, from whence the views are truly elegant. To the right, you look upon a bold snubby hill, which has an air of grandeur that is striking; to the left, a bend of the river is seen fringed with hanging woods, and above them distant prospects.

Winding from this spot through the grove, we come next to a rustic stone temple, by the side of a basin, with the stump of a *jet d'eau* in the middle of it. It is in a small area, a hollow in the hanging woods, retired, and naturally beautiful.

Advancing a little further, through a winding walk, you come to a grotto, from which the scene is beautifully picturesque. You look astant upon a natural cascade, which falls in gradual sheets above forty feet, in the midst of hanging woods: It is quite surrounded by the trees, and seems to gush forth by enchantment.

Following the winding course of the walk, we came to *Fisher's Hall*, a small octagon room, built of a petrified substance; upon a little swelling hill, in the middle of a hollow, surrounded by a vast theatre of hanging woods.

Besides these objects, which partake so much of the sublime, here are others of genuine and native beauty. From one side of this building, you have a most pleasing landscape, consisting of two cascades, divided by a projecting grove of trees. That to the right pours down from one clift of the rock to the other, for a considerable space, admirably overhung with the spreading branches of the adjoining thick wood, which rises in sweeps around it, gloomy with the brownness of the shade, and contrasting the transparent brightness of the water. The other cascade likewise falls down an irregular bed of rock, but not in such strong breaks as the former: It is seen in the bosom of a fine wood, which fringes a rising hill, upon the top of which is a building elegantly placed.

Winding from this inimitable scene down to the river's side, and following it, you come to a romantic spot under a range of impending rocks, with shrubby wood growing out of their clifts, and a few goats browsing on their very edges.

These are some of the most beautiful scenes in this delightful place; but the ingenious traveller, who carefully surveys *Hackfall*, will find what we have here said to be but a mere epitome.

But, to return to *Ripon*, here is a large collegiate church; and, though but a deanery in the diocese of *York*, yet it is a very handsome, antient, and venerable pile, and shews itself a great way in the county. Mr. *Camden* says, *Ripon* owes its greatness to religion. And that here was a famous monastery built by *Wilfrid*, archbishop of *York*, in the first  
ages

ages of christianity, in this island, is certain; but this pious gift of the bishop was lost some years after; for the *Danes*, over-running *Yorkshire*, rifled and burnt it to the ground, together with the whole town of *Ripon*. It afterwards flourished again as a monastery: but that, with the rest, being given up in the reign of king *Henry VIII.* the church only was preserved.

While it was a monastery, here was a famous sanctuary, a thing much abused in foreign countries. This privilege was, it seems, granted to the church of *Ripon* by king *Athelstan*, and whoever broke the rights of sanctuary, which he extended a mile around the church, were to forfeit life and estate; so that, in short, not the church only, but the whole town, and a circle of two miles diameter, was a refuge for all that fled to it, where they lived safe, and out of the reach of law.

Annexed to this monastery was an hospital, the purposes of which are very remarkable, and would be worthy of imitation in our days of protestant charity. The house was called the hospital of *St. Mary Magdalen*, where, according to the foundation, were to be maintained two chaplains, to perform divine service; and if any begging clergyman, or other needy person, should happen to travel or stray out of his way, and call at the said hospital, he should be relieved there for one night only, with food and a bed, and so be gone in the morning; and every poor person that came craving an alms on *St. Mary Magdalen's* day yearly, should have one loaf, value an halfpenny (when corn was at the price of five shillings; equal to 40 s. now, per quarter) and one herring.

The church is an antient *Gothic* building, firm, strong, and plain; no imagery of statues to be seen

about it; there are three towers, on which formerly were spires.

But I must not leave *Ripon* without mentioning *St. Wenifrede's Needle*, a place famous in antient times, being a narrow-hole in a close vaulted room underground, in which womens chastity was tried; and, if chaste, they passed through; but, if otherwise, the whim was, they could not.

A mile from *Ripon*, or less, is a stately seat, called *Newbie*, built some years since by Sir *Edward Blakett*, but now the property of *William Weddell*, Esq; The park is extended to the bank of the river *Eure*, and is sometimes in part laid under water by that river; which, coming down from the western mountains through a marly, loamy soil, fructifies the earth, they say, as the river *Nile* does the *Egyptain* fields about *Grand Cairo*.

As Sir *Edward* spared no cost in the building, and Sir *Christopher Wren* laid out the design, as well as chose the situation, I shall only say, that nothing can be added to the one or the other. The building is of brick, the avenues to it are very fine, and the gardens not only well laid out, but well planted, and as well kept; but for want of fine gravel, the walks cannot shew themselves, as they would, were they in the southern part of *England*. The house, (in which Mr. *Weddell* has a collection of good paintings, and ancient statues) has a fine prospect over the country, almost to *York*, with the river in view most of the way; and it has a very noble appearance to the great north road, which lies at *Boroughbridge*, within two miles of it.

At *Boroughbridge* we viewed the three stones called the *Devil's Bolts* or *Arrows*, by the vulgar, and about which they have a legend. They are tall and four-square, of a pyramidal figure, but not sharp at the top. They stand nearly in a line, from north to south.

south. The south and middle stone appears to be about eight yards high, above ground; fluted towards the top, but not regularly, said to be owing to the rain trickling down, and in time forming those channels. The sides of these two are each about a yard and a quarter broad near the ground, but diminish upwards. The northermost stone is broader and shorter than either of the others; being full two yards broad on two sides, but seemingly not above six yards high.

About a mile nearly south from *Boroughbridge*, stands *Aldbrough*, now a small village, though it sends two members to parliament; but was a city in the time of the *Romans*, called *Isurium*. Here are many remains of *Roman* tessellated pavements yet to be seen, and the people frequently find coins and many other *Roman* antiquities. The ancient bounds of *Isurium* are still to be traced, and seem to be well known to the inhabitants.

The road from *Boroughbridge* to *Northallerton* is good, the country level, and *Hambleton Hills* appear, at a distance, on the right all the way. A little beyond *Topcliffe*, on this road, you see *Newby* upon the *Swale*, the seat of *Sir William Robinson*, Bart. nephew of lord *Grantham*: The house is built of stone, with a balustrade of the same at top; there are some fine plantations about it, with an obelisk, temple, &c. intermixed.

As you begin to come into the *North-Riding* (for the *Eure* parts the *West-Riding* from it) you find yourself in a place noted in the north of *England* for the best and largest oxen, and the finest galloping horses, bred either for the light saddle, for the race or the chace, for running or hunting. *Sir Edward Blackett* was a grazier, and took such delight in breeding and feeding large black cattle, that he had two or three times an ox out of his park led about

the country for a fight, and shewed as far as *Newcastle*, and even to *Scotland*, for the largest bullock in *England*; and very seldom, if ever, was he over-matched.

From the town of *Ripon*, the north road, and the *Roman* way also, which comes from *Castleford-bridge*, parting at *Aberford*, leads away from thence near to the town of *Bedal*, in the *North-Riding*, and in a strait line called *Leeming-lane*, leaving *Richmond* about two miles on the west, goes on to *Piers-bridge*, on the river *Tees*, which are the utmost limits of this vast county of *York*.

But, as I proposed at my entering into this *West-Riding* to go no further than *Ripon*, which stands on the northern boundary of it, I must stop here, and likewise make it the boundary, as well of this journey as of this letter, since I find it impracticable to take a survey of this large, populous, and wealthy division in one journey, without wandering to and fro, up and down, backward and forward, on purpose, which would be exceedingly fatiguing and uneasy; and, as I was resolved to make as perfect observation as I possibly could, of every thing that I found remarkable in my way, and especially of the manufactures of the country, which I account as well worthy a traveller's notice, as the curiosities and wonders of nature, and the most refined operations of the liberal arts and sciences; I have therefore concluded upon another journey into these parts, and to enter by the way of *Lancashire*, and to coast it along the west and north-west sides of the county, up to the river *Tees*, and the southern side of the bishopric of *Durham*; and from thence strike down south into the centre of the county, and so take a trip east into the heart of the *North-Riding*, to see the towns that lie that way; and then return west to *York*, and passing thence south-east, take in  
such



such towns as stand on the east side of the *West-Riding*, till I arrive at the fall of the *Trent*, into the *Humber*; and crossing that river, view the towns in the *East-Riding*; and, lastly, follow the sea-coast all the way up into *Durham*, which will complete my tour through the whole county.

### L E T T E R III.

Containing a Description of Part of the WEST-RIDING of YORKSHIRE, and of all the NORTH and EAST-RIDINGS, the Bishopric of DURHAM, and the County of NORTHUMBERLAND.

ACCORDING to what I proposed in my last, I am now going to enter the *West-Riding* of *Yorkshire*, from the east side of *Lancashire*. I must premise, that all this part of the county is so considerable for its trade, that the post-master general has thought fit to establish a cross-post through all the western part of *England* into it, to maintain the correspondence of merchants and men of business, of which all this side of the island is full. This cross-post begins at *Plymouth*, in the south-west part of *England*, and, leaving the great western post-road of *Exeter* behind, comes away north to *Taunton*, *Bridgwater*, and *Bristol*; from thence goes on through all the great cities and towns up the *Severn*, such as *Gloucester*, *Worcester*, *Bridgnorth*, and *Shrewsbury*, thence by *West Chester*, *Warrington*, and *Liverpool*; from whence it turns away east, and passes to *Manchester*, *Bury*, *Rochdale*, *Halifax*, *Leeds*, and *York*, and ends at *Hull*.

By this means the merchants at *Hull* have immediate advice of their ships which go out of the channel, and come in, by their letters from *Plymouth*, as readily as the merchants of *London*, and without the charge of double postage. The shopkeepers and manufacturers can correspond with their dealers at *Manchester*, *Liverpool*, and *Bristol*, nay, even with *Ireland* directly, without the tedious interruption of sending their letters about by *London*.

I followed this post-road from *Liverpool* to *Bury* and *Rochdale*, both manufacturing towns in *Lancashire*, and the last very considerable for a sort of coarse goods, called *Half-thicks* and *Kersies*. The market for them is very great, though the town is situated so remote, so out of the way, and at the very foot of the mountains, that it would otherwise be but little frequented.

*Rochdale* church stands upon a remarkable eminence, to which you ascend from the lower part of the town by a long flight of steps, with several resting places before you arrive at the top.

Here, though it was but about the middle of *September*, and, in some places, the harvest hardly got in, we saw the mountains covered with snow, and felt the cold very acute and piercing; but we found, as in all those northern countries, the people had a happy way of mixing the warm and the cold together; for the store of good ale, which flows plentifully in the most mountainous part of this country, seems abundantly to make up for all the inclemencies of the season, or difficulties of travelling, adding also the plenty of coals for firing, of which all those hills are full.

We mounted the hills, fortified with a little of this precaution, early in the morning; and, though the snow, which had fallen in the night, lay a little  
upon

upon the ground, yet we thought it was not much; and the morning being calm and clear, we had no apprehension of an uneasy passage; nor did the people at *Rochdale*, who kindly directed us the way, and even offered to guide us over the first mountains, apprehend any difficulty for us; so we complimented ourselves out of their assistance, which we afterwards very much wanted: For though the sun shone when we came out of the town of *Rochdale*, yet when we began to mount the hills about a mile from it, we found the wind rise, and the higher we went the more it increased upon us; by which I soon perceived, that it had blown before, and perhaps all night, upon the hills, though it was calm below. We were therefore obliged, in a most discouraging manner, to travel through trackless drifts of snow, and, it continuing snowing too in our faces, over *Blackstone Edge*, we knew not whether we were wrong or right, till we perceived some landmarks, that the honest *Rochdale* men had told us of, which gave us great comfort.

From *Blackstone Edge* to *Halifax* is eight miles; and all the way, except from *Sowerby*, to *Halifax*, is thus up hill and down; so that, I suppose, we mounted up to the clouds, and descended to the water level, about eight times in that little part of the journey.

But now I must observe to you, that after we passed the second hill, and were come down into the valley again, and so still the nearer we came to *Halifax*, we found the houses thicker, and the villages greater, in every bottom; and not only so, but the sides of the hills, which were very steep every way, were spread with houses; for the land being divided into small inclosures, from two acres to six or seven each, seldom more, every three or four pieces of land had an house belonging to them.

In short, after we had mounted the third hill, we found the country one continued village, though every way mountainous, hardly an house standing out of a speaking-distance from another\*; and as the day cleared up, we could see at every house a tenter, and on almost every tenter a piece of cloth, kersey, or shalloon; which are the three articles of this country's labour †.

In the course of our road among the houses, we found at every one of them a little rill or gutter of running water; if the house was above the road, it came from it, and crossed the way to run to another; if the house was below us, it crossed us from some other distant house above it; and at every considerable house was a manufactory; which not being able to be carried on without water, these little streams were so parted and guided by gutters or pipes, that not one of the houses wanted its necessary appendage of a rivulet.

Again, as the dying-houses, scouring-shops, and places where they use this water, emit it tinged with the drugs of the dying-vat, and with the oil, the soap, the tallow, and other ingredients used by the clothiers in dressing and scouring, &c. the lands through which it passes, which otherwise would be exceedingly barren, are enriched by it to a degree beyond imagination.

Then, as every clothier must necessarily keep one horse, at least, to fetch home his wool and his provisions from the market, to carry his yarn to the

\* If you travel after sun-set, the lights of candles and fires in these cottages, dispersed thus up and down, form a scene truly picturesque. Every weaver grows potatoes, which not only form the principal food for his family, but afford a pleasing change of exercise in the open air, instead of his sedentary one in the house.

† A traveller is agreeably struck with the diversified scene that these parti-coloured cloths exhibit: It is very pleasing to the eye in a naked country, where all the fences are stone walls.

spinners, his manufacture to the fulling-mill, and when finished, to the market to be sold, and the like; so every one generally keeps a cow or two for his family. By this means, the small pieces of inclosed land about each house are occupied; and, by being thus fed, are still farther improved from the dung of the cattle. As for corn, they scarce sow enough to feed their poultry.

Such, it seems, has been the bounty of Nature to this county, that two things essential to life, and more particularly to the business followed here, are found in it, and in such a situation as is not to be met with in any part of *England*, if in the world beside; I mean coals, and running water on the tops of the highest hills. I doubt not but there are both springs and coals lower in these hills; but were they to fetch them thence; it is probable the pits would be too full of water: It is easy, however, to fetch them from the upper parts, the horses going light up, and coming down loaden. This place, then, seems to have been designed by Providence for the very purposes to which it is now allotted, for carrying on a manufacture, which can nowhere be so easily supplied with the conveniencies necessary for it. Nor is the industry of the people wanting to second these advantages. Though we met few people without doors, yet within we saw the houses full of lusty fellows, some at the dye-vat, some at the loom, others dressing the cloths; the women and children carding, or spinning; all employed from the youngest to the oldest; scarce any thing above four years old, but its hands were sufficient for its own support. Not a beggar to be seen, nor an idle person, except here and there in an alms-house, built for those that are antient, and past working. The people in general live long; they enjoy a good air; and under such circumstances

hard labour is naturally attended with the blessing of health, if not riches.

From this account, you will easily imagine, that some of these remote parts of the north are the most populous places of *Great Britain*, *London* and its neighbourhood excepted.

We have all this while been in the parish of *Halifax*; and before I come to the town, I must add a word or two of the river *Calder* to complete a description of the country I passed through. As I said before, that all the rills of water which we crossed, one at least in every bottom, went away to the left or north side of us, as we went eastward, I am to add, that, following those little brooks with our eye, we could observe, that, at some distance to the left, there appeared a larger valley than the rest, into which not only all the brooks which we passed emptied themselves, but abundance more from the hollow deep bottoms among the hills on the north side beyond it, which emptied this way south, as those on our side run that way north. And at the next village called *Sorby* or *Sowerby*, we passed a considerable river (formed from those brooks, and the melted snows) over a stately stone bridge of several great arches. And this was the main river *Calder*, which I mentioned at *Wakefield*, from whence it has lately been made navigable up to this bridge. The *Calder* is thus formed of innumerable rivulets, without any capital spring, that may be called the head of it. And the same observation will hold on most of the great rivers in the north, there being hardly any that have their beginning in any public springs or lakes, as the rivers in the south of *England* generally have; which is the case particularly of the *Derwent* and the *Dun* from the *High Peak*, and the hills of the same range more south of the *Edge*; of the *Aire*, the *Wharfe*, the *Nyd*,

*Nyd*, the *Eure*, the *Swale*, the *Tees*, all in the same county of *York*; and the *Were*, the *Tyne*, the *Cockett*, the *Till*, and the *Tweed*, further north; and even the *Forth*, the *Yay*, the *Clyd*, the *Nyd*, in *Scotland*; and the *Mersee*, the *Ribble*, the *Roche*, and the *Lune*, the *West Caldew*, the *Lowther*, and the *Eden*, on the other side of these mountains, in *Lancashire*, *Westmorland*, and *Cumberland*.

Having thus accounted for them all at once, I shall only mention them now as they come in my way; for you will observe, I crossed one or other of them at every considerable town, all the rivers, as well in *England* as *Scotland*, north of this place, running from the middle of the country where these mountains rise, either east into the *German*, or west into the *Irish* sea. None of them run like the *Severn*, or the *Wye*, or the rivers in *South Wales*, or the *Ex* into *Devon*, or the *Avon* in *Wilts*, or the *Arun* in *Sussex*, and others, north and south. But I return to my journey.

Having passed the *Calder* at *Sowerby Bridge*, I now came to the town of *Halifax*\*, the most populous parish or vicarage in *England*; for it is but one, though 12 miles in diameter; but it has 12 or 13 chapels of ease, besides about 16 meeting-houses, which they

\* The air of *Halifax* is very good. The winds, which principally blow here, come from the west and south-west, and are often attended with rain; for sweeping in these directions over a large tract of the sea, and bringing with them much vapour, they meet with little to obstruct them in their course, till they come to the high chain of hills, called *Blackstone-edge*, (the south-west boundary of this parish), which not being able to surmount, the greatest part in that case falls in *Lancashire*; at other times it is forced over, when the electrical fire, with which the clouds are charged, being strongly attracted by these mountains, heavy showers of course succeed. In these high lands are more thunder and lightening than in low flat countries, which was remarked by the antients as a general fact, though they knew not the philosophy of it.—*Watson's History and Antiquities of Halifax*.

call also chapels, being conformable in fashion to them, having bells and burying-grounds to most of them; not reckoning those of the *Quakers* into the number.

In the year 1443, there were but 30 houses in it; but in the next century it was much increased: for history tells us, that queen *Elizabeth* being petitioned by the inhabitants of *Halifax* to grant them some privileges, they set forth, as an instance of their loyalty, that no less than 12,000 young men went out armed from this one parish, and, at her majesty's call, joined her troops to fight the popish army, then in rebellion under the earl of *Westmorland*.

If they then were so populous, what must they be now their trade is so vastly enlarged by the great demand of kerseys for cloathing the armies abroad? some maintain that it is increased a fourth at least within these 60 years, from their having entered upon a manufacture of shalloons, which were never made in these parts before, at least not in any quantities; and it is computed, that 100,000 pieces are worked up in this parish only; and yet they do not make much fewer kerseys than they did before; for I was assured, that there was one dealer in the vicarage, who traded, by commission, for 60,000 *l.* a year in kerseys only, to *Holland* and *Hamburgh*. And of late years it is still more increased, by the people of a neighbouring part driving away about 40000 *Irish* manufactures, who, with about 2000 others accompanying them, settled here. As the vicarage is thus far extended, and so populous, what must the market be, which supplies this vast number of inhabitants with provisions? and yet these are all brought from other parts of the country. For, as to corn, they sow little, and they feed very few oxen or sheep; and as they are surrounded with

large



large manufacturing towns on every side, all of them employed, like themselves, in the cloathing trade, they must necessarily have their provisions from other more distant parts.

The consequence then is plain : their corn comes up in great quantities out of *Lincoln* and *Nottinghamshire*, and the *East-Riding* ; the black cattle from thence, and from *Lancashire* ; sheep and mutton from the adjacent counties every way ; butter from the *East* and *North-ridings* ; and cheese out of *Cheshire* and *Lancashire*.

The markets in the months of *September* and *October* are prodigiously thronged ; that being the time when the clothiers buy up as many oxen as will serve their family for the whole year, which they used to drive home, kill, salt, and hang up in the smoke to dry. This was heretofore their common diet ; but now they live more upon fresh meats.

Thus one trading manufacturing part of a county, in a barren soil, gives and receives support from all the counties round it.

There is nothing extraordinary in the town itself ; but the multitude of people who resort to it on a market-day, as well to sell their manufactures, as to buy provisions, is prodigious ; in this respect no places equal it in all the north part of *England*, except *Leeds* and *Wakefield*.

The church is old, but stately and venerable, and has in it many extraordinary monuments, but most of them of great antiquity. Here is a very good hospital, and a work-house of an antient establishment ; and there are several charities of like sort in different parts of the parish.

There are now building a very large stone hall for a market of shalloons, upon a much larger plan than any in this part of *Yorkshire*, cloth halls not excepted.

*Halifax* gave birth to *John of Halifax*, or *de Sacro Bosco*, the chief mathematician of his age, who was buried at the public expence of the university of *Paris*; and to the late archbishop *Tillotson*, the model of true rational preaching.

The course of justice antiently made use of here to prevent the stealing of cloth is very remarkable. Modern authors pretend to say, it was for all sorts of felons; but I am well assured, it was first erected purely, or at least principally, for such thieves as were detected in stealing cloth from the tenters; and it seems very reasonable to think it was so, because of the conditions of the trial. The following is a brief account of it:

The woollen manufacture was erected here about the year 1480, when king *Henry VII.* caused an act to pass prohibiting the exportation of unwrought wool, and to encourage foreign manufacturers to settle in *England*; several of whom, coming over, established different manufactures of cloths in different parts of the kingdom, as that of bays at *Colchester*, says at *Sudbury*, broad cloath in *Wilts.* and other counties; and the trade of kerseys and narrow cloth at this place, and other adjacent towns. And as, at the time when this trade began, nothing was more frequent than for young workmen to leave their cloths out all night upon tenters (which is frequently done, at present, for the purpose of drying them; a work of time in damp weather) this gave an opportunity for idle fellows to steal them, whereupon a severe law was made against stealing cloth, which gave the power of life and death into the hands of the magistrates of *Halifax*. But this law was extended to no other crime; and the conditions of it, as I have said, intimate as much; for the power was not given to the magistrates to pass sentence, unless in one of these three plain cases:

1. *Hand-*

1. *Hand-napping*; that is, when the criminal was taken in the very fact.

2. *Back-bearing*; that is, when the cloth was found upon him.

3. *Tongue-confessing*; which needs no explanation, taken in the very fact.

The fact likewise was to be committed within the liberties or precincts of the forest of *Hardwick*; and the value of the goods stolen was to be above thirteen pence halfpenny.

When the criminal was taken, he was brought before the magistrates of the town; and they judged, sentenced, and executed the offender, or cleared him, within so many days; I think it was three market-days. If the offence was committed out of the vicarage, but within the bounds of the forest, then there were *Frithbourgers* also to judge of the fact, who were to be summoned out of the *Forestholders*, as they are called, who were to hold of that frith, that is of the forest. If they acquitted him of the fact, he was immediately discharged; if they condemned him, nobody could reprove him but the town. The country-people were, it seems, so terrified at the severity of this proceeding, that hence came the proverbial litany, which was used all over *Yorkshire*:

*From Hell, Hull, and Halifax,*

*Good Lord deliver us.*

*Hull* was included in this petition, on account of their rigid discipline to beggars; for they whipt out the foreign poor, and set their own to work.

The manner of execution was very remarkable, by an axe drawn up by a pulley, and fastened with a pin to the side of a wooden engine; which when pulled out, the axe fell swiftly down, and did its office.

The

The engine is now gone; but the basis on which it stood still remains, being a square foundation of stone, to which you go up by steps. The engine was removed, as we are told, in the year 1620, during the reign of king *James I.* The axe is still to be seen in the goal of this town.

In the reign of the same prince, the earl of *Morton*, regent of *Scotland*, passing through *Halifax*, and, seeing one of these executions, caused a model to be taken, and carried into his own country, and that lord's own head was the first that was cut off with it, on *June 2, 1581.*

The ways to *Halifax* used to be exceedingly bad, and except at the west entrance, almost inaccessible; but of late years they have been much mended; and several acts of parliament have passed very lately, which will greatly increase the conveniences of the people thereabouts, as well as improve its commerce and communication all around it, to *Lancaster*, as well as to *Leeds*, *Doncaster*, and all the great trading towns even to the city of *York* itself.

South-east from *Halifax* is *Kirklees*, formerly a nunnery, but now the seat of Sir *John Armytage*, Bart. It is situated on the *Calder*, near which is the monument of the famous *Robin Hood*; and upon the moor, his *Butts*, two little hills so called, about a quarter of a mile asunder.

Near this place is a populous village called *Birstall*, where they make broad cloth, so called in distinction from kerseys, druggets, and the like; though the cloths in this county are all called narrow, when spoken of in *London*, and compared with the broad cloths made in *Wilts*, *Gloucester*, *Somerset*, and *Devonshire*.

This town is famed for dying, and there is made here a sort of cloth in imitation of *Gloucester Whites*, which,

which, though they may not be so fine, yet their colours are as good.

From hence to *Leeds*, and every way round, the inhabitants appear exceedingly busy and diligent: the houses are not scattered and dispersed, as in the parish of *Halifax*, but crowded up in large villages, and thronged with people.

Near this place is a small village, called *Gamershall*, where the clothiers have erected a large brick building for a cloth market, in hopes of bringing the merchants nearer their own homes, and thereby save expence. It was in course encouraged by the landowners, but it is doubtful whether it will answer.

A little to the north-east is *Whitley-hall*, formerly called *Whitley-beaumont*, the seat of the *Beaumonts*. It stands on the side of a hill, and has a terrace, which commands a very extensive and diversified prospect. From hence you look into a valley, in a fine cultivated country, and the western mountains form the boundary of the prospect. In the house, which has a good appearance, is a very fine saloon; and the present possessor is cultivating the grounds upon a new system of husbandry.

A few miles south-east of *Halifax* is *Huddersfield*. This town is one of the five, where that vast clothing trade which I have already mentioned, is carried on. They have a market here for kerseys and plains, every *Tuesday*.

After the example of *Leeds*, a hall for the sale of cloth has been lately erected here. It is built in a circular form, with a street in the middle, which divides the area, within the building, into two equal parts.

The first town we came to from *Halifax* was *Bradford*. It has a market; but is of no other note than having given birth to *Dr. Sharp*, the good archbishop of *York*. Of late a large porter-brewery was

was erected here, where I drank that liquor as good as at *London*.

We soon entered *Craven*, which is a very hilly and craggy country, as the name signifies; for *Craven* comes from the *British* word *Craig*, a rock.

We proceeded further north-west, and arrived at *Skipton*, a good town, seated in a fertile expanded vale. It consists principally of one broad street; the market is well frequented and supplied. Here is a large handsome church, and a good grammar-school well endowed; to which one Mr. *Petyt*, who had been principal of *Bernard's-Inn*, *London*, gave a considerable parcel of books, and likewise erected a good library in the church. The castle formerly belonged to the *Cliffords* earls of *Cumberland*; but is now a seat of the earl of *Thanet*; to whom it descended from the *Cliffords*. We were agreeably surprised to find so handsome a town, and such good accommodations, in so mountainous a country.

This is an healthy country, however, and the inhabitants live to a great age: A father and son once giving evidence at the assizes at *York*, it appeared the first was 140, and the son 100 years old.

Here the road turns north-west, which brought us to a place called *Settle*, a much better town than we expected in such a country. It lies on the road to *Lancaster*, at the foot of the mountains which part that county from *Yorkshire*, upon the river *Ribble*.

And a little lower, upon the same river, on the borders of *Lancashire*, stands *Gisborne*; but has nothing remarkable in it, unless it be *Gisborne Park*, the seat of Mr. *Lister*.

Looking forwards to the north-west of us, we saw nothing but high mountains, which had a terrible aspect, and more frightful than any in *Monmouthshire* or *Derbyshire*, especially *Penigent Hill*, which *Camden* derives from the *British* word *Pengwin*,

vin, i. e. *Whitehead*, from the snow lying upon it : so that, having no manner of inclination to encounter them, merely for the sake of seeing only a few villages and a parcel of wild people, we turned short north-east, and came to the great road leading northward to *Richmond*, at a village called *Burnsall*, noted for the birth of *Sir William Craven*, an alderman of *London*, who was a great founder and builder of churches, bridges, causeways, and other public edifices in this country.

Having passed through some other inconsiderable villages, we entered *Middleham* \*, a little market-town on the river *Eure*, and the *North-Riding* of *Yorkshire* together ; and so, leaving *Masham*, another inconsiderable market-town, which lay upon the same river, to the south-east of us, we passed along *Bedal*, a small market-town of no great note, having that the living is worth 500*l.* a year, and that we meet here again the *Roman* causeway, which leads up through *Richmond* to *Barnardcastle* in the bishopric of *Durham*, and is called *Leeming-lane* for 20 miles together. We put ourselves upon this way, and were not long before we arrived at *Richmond*.

Though I met with nothing else within the town of *Bedal* worth observing, yet the country round it, as indeed the whole county, is more or less full of cockies, and dealers in horses ; and the breed in this, and the next county, is so well known, that though the pedigree of them is not preserved for succession of ages, as it is said they do in *Arabia*, yet are their stallions denominated by certain names, that never fail to advance the price of a horse according to the reputation of the fire he comes of.

\* At *Middleham* are the ruins of a castle, once the seat of the *Nevils*, earls of *Westmorland*.

*Richmond* is a good town, seated partly on a flat, and partly on the side of a hill: On the last is the market-place, a handsome opening, in which is the chapel of the *Trinity*, and in the middle a large column instead of the old cross.

About *Richmond* town the views are fine, the situation romantic and agreeable. Just before you enter it, down in the valley to the left, the river winds in a beautiful manner below the hills, and forms a cascade, which enlivens the scene, and has a good effect. In the town, Mr. *York's* gardens are well worth seeing, as the beauty of the situation is not only naturally great, but much improved by art. Upon a rising ground near the house, is erected a tower, not a bad object in itself, and commands a good view. To the right is seen a fine sheet of the river, under a hanging wood, which, bearing round towards the left, forms an amphitheatre, terminated to the left by the town, and the old castle on a rising part of it. Beyond it, a fine distant prospect.

From this building, a terras skirts a pasture, and from it the scene varies in an agreeable manner. You look upon a pleasing valley, through which the river winds, steep rocky woods on one side, and waving slopes on the other. The hills bound the valley most beautifully, and confine the view to a small but pleasing extent. To the left, some scattered houses, and the churches, give a termination on that side, which varies the prospect.

*Richmond*, in the time of *Richard II.* was annexed to the duchy of *Lancaster*, and so still continues. *Earl Edwin* built a castle here, the tower of which is still standing; as is also the steeple of the old priory. It is a borough, governed by a mayor, &c. and holds pleas in all kinds of action; has a good market-place, and three gates, which lead to three different suburbs. It is well built, all of stone, and some



houses of free-stone; and sends two members to parliament.

We were told, that in 1732, Mr. *Wharton* of *Newcastle*, agent to his grace the late duke of *Richmond*, by ordering several places here to be dug very deep, discovered the draw-bridge and moat belonging to *Richmond Castle*, which were of very curious workmanship.

Here thrives a kind of manufactory of knit yarn stockings for servants, and ordinary people. Every family is employed that way, both great and small. This trade extends itself into *Westmorland*, or rather from *Westmorland* hither; for, at *Kendal*, *Kirkby-Stephen*, and such other places in that county as border upon *Yorkshire*, the chief manufacture of yarn stockings is carried on, which is indeed a very considerable one, and of late greatly increased. In the neighbourhood of this town is the fine seat of *Sir Laurence Dundas*, which he, some years ago, purchased of the earl of *Holderness*.

We made some excursions from this town into the country round it, and followed the river *Swale* west, which runs under the wall of the castle of *Richmond*, and, by reason of rocks, which intercept its passage, forms here a natural cataract. This river, though not extraordinary large, is noted for giving name to the lands through which it runs for some length, called *Swale-Dale*, and to an antient family of that name; the last of whom was *Sir Solomon Swale*, Bart. who wrote himself of *Swale-Hall*, in *Swale-Dale*, by the river *Swale*. This gentleman became unfortunate, and was supplanted by a person not long since dead, who was a clerk in the Exchequer-office; and, observing this family held their estate of the crown, and that they had omitted to renew for many years, procured a grant from the crown of this estate for himself. A great many law-suits ensued,

ensued, but to no other effect than to increase the misfortunes of this gentleman, who died a prisoner in the *Fleet*; but, I think, not till his adversary had first made away with himself\*.

*Swale-Dale* is a low, pleasant, and rich valley, abounding with grass, but very bare of wood; though here is a place just by called *Swale-Dale Forest*: It might have been so antiently, but there are hardly trees enough in it now to denominate it a forest.

Not far from this forest lies *Wensley-Dale*, a very rich and fruitful valley, well covered with delicate green grass, and stocked with vast herds of cattle; and, in some places, produces lead-ore. The *Eure* runs through the midst of it, and rises in the western mountains, very near the source of the *Swale*, which, as it were, leaps into it from a precipice at *Myton*. Both these rivers are plentifully stocked with fish; and the *Eure* has cray-fish in it.

In this parish lived that singular instance of longevity *Henry Jenkins*, who died the 8th of *December*, 1670, aged 169 years. After he was more than 100 years old he used to swim in the rivers, and was called upon as an evidence to a fact of 140 years past. He was once a butler to lord *Conyers*, after that a fisherman, and at last a beggar.

In the road from hence to *Askrig*, are the falls of the river *Eure*, called *Aite-scarre* (from the rocks between which the river runs) corruptly *Aysgarth-force*, or *The Force*, which are less known than they deserve to be, and which, indeed, exceed any expectation that can well be formed of them, and any description which I can give.

\* A gentleman, who has liberally assisted me with corrections for the present edition of this work, informs me, that, about forty or fifty years ago, he saw this unfortunate gentleman begging his bread about *Red-lion-street*, *Clerkenwell*, *London*.

Cross the river at *Bolton-hall*, and the right-hand road leads to a small public-house near *Aysgarth* church; here the horses may be left. Go down a sharp descent to the bridge, turn on the right, and soon quitting the high road, go on the right again, through a little wood, and over three or four fields, by a blind path, to the bank from whence the principal fall is seen.

The romantic situation of the handsome church of *Aysgarth*, on an eminence, solitarily overlooking these cataracts (says the ingenious Mr. *Maude*, chief agent to the duke of *Bolton* here), the decency of the structure within and without, its perfect retirement, the rural church-yard, the dying sounds of water, amidst woods and rocks wildly intermixed, with the variety and magnitude of the surrounding hills, concur to render this scene at once awful and picturesque, in a very high degree.

The falls that are above the bridge, are seen on descending to it, but are viewed to greater advantage on the return. You there behold them through a spacious light arch, which presents the river, at every step, in variety of forms. On the left is the temple, emerging from a copse.

From the bridge the water falls near half a mile, upon a surface of stone, in some places quite smooth, in others worn into great cavities, and inclosed by bold and shrubbed cliffs; in others it is interrupted by huge masses of rock, standing upright in the middle of the current. It is every where changing its face, and exhibits some grand specimens before it comes to the chief descent, called *The Force*.

The whole river, which is of considerable breadth, here pours down a ledge of irregular broken rocks, and falling to a great depth, boils up in sheets of white foam, and is some time before it can recover itself sufficiently to pursue its course, which it does

at last with great rapidity. No words can do justice to the grandeur of this scene, which was said by Dr. Pococke to exceed that of the cataracts of the Nile; nor is it much less difficult for the pencil to describe it.

The bridge has on it the date of 1539, which is probably a stone of the old bridge; the present one seeming of much later date.

The next excursion we made was up to the bank of the Tees, through Gilling, Eggleston, and Boswold (now ordinary towns, or rather villages; though the first had, formerly, a great castle; which in the time of William I. and long afterwards, was the seat of the lords of that country; whereas Richman, which has since risen out of the ruins of Gilling, was but a fort, and in subordination to it.

Eggleston Hall is the seat of Timothy Hutchinson, Esq. placed in a romantic situation on the river's bank; under the declivity of lofty hills towards the north spreading its white front and turreted wings towards the south-west, covered with a grove of sycamores; a little lawn fronts the house, hanging on a stupendous cliff above the river: the nearer hills are clothed with wood, and the more distant, though precipitous, are verdant and stocked with sheep: on each hand, the river's margin is formed of level and sequestered meads, lying at the foot of steep ascent. The country viewed from Eggleston is picturesque; on this hand, the river meanders in the valley, through a rich level; the ascents are in many parts graceless with woods; on the more distant lands, scattered villages are seen; above which, are vales winding by the feet of lofty hills, where cottages are agreeably disposed amongst the green inclosures; whilst the heights arising at the extent of the view, are rugged and clothed with heath.

*Egleston* was antiently a priory, dedicated to God, the Blessed Virgin, and St. John the baptist, and was endowed by *Matillas*, the widow of *Gilbert de le Leya*, with the manors of *Egleston* and *Kibwington*, held by one knight's fee; together with the patronage of the church of *Thornton*: which endowment was confirmed by the charter of bishop *Philip* of *Poictu*, in the year 1200, and afterwards by *Richard de Marisco*, his successor, who was made bishop of that see in the year 1214.

From thence we passed to *Rookby-hall*, a beautiful modern building, in the *Italian* stile, of veined free-stone, erected by *Sir Thomas Robinson*, the late proprietor.

This house is placed in a fine level lawn, surrounded with plantations, just at the conflux of the rivers *Greta* and *Tees*: the banks of *Greta* are laid out in elegant walks, and covered with stately trees. Nature has bestowed vast bounties on this situation; one of the walks is bounded, on one hand, by perpendicular rocks forty feet in height, covered with the spreading boughs of large oaks, which impend from the summits of the cliff: on the other, the river, banked in with hewn-stone, falls from rock to rock with hoarse murmurs, where deep chaldrons are worn in the stone by the incessant rolling of flints moved by the stream, which give an uncommon agitation to the water. On the opposite shore, lofty banks and rocks arise, planted with various trees of different hues, shade above shade, and crowned with the antient tower of *Morton*. Nothing can excel the nobleness and solemnity of this walk; it is calculated for contemplation and religious rhapsody: every mind must feel the influence of the scene, and, forgetting the giddy engagements of lighter pleasures, yield to sublimer sentiments.

*Rookby-hall* is a repository of curiosities: Sir *Thomas Robinson* had a fine taste, and indulged it to a degree of prodigality, of which this mansion remains a monument.

The prospects from *Rookby Park* are noble, though confined; to the west, the river falls by innumerable cascades, through a rocky channel, and is seen for the extent of a mile. The rocks which border the stream and the declivities are crowned with wood, forming a noble avenue, terminated by the ruins of *Abelstan Abbey*, which appears, solemnly embowered, in a deep grove of oaks and sycamores. The rising grounds, on each side of the river, consist of the richest meads: the view to the east, by the brink of the stream, consists of level lawns, spreading forth a sequestered scene, shut in, on one hand, by hills of cultivated land, on the other, by rocks of a vast height overhanging the river, and surmounted by stately oaks.

*Bowes* is of great antiquity, in which is its chief consequence. The country around is meanly cultivated, its habitations in general melancholy; and what alone claims the attention of a traveller, is the ruin of a castle, supposed by some of *Roman* construction; but with greater propriety by others, to be the *Turris de Arcubus*, built by *Alan*, first earl of *Richmond*, in the time of the Conqueror: it is situate near the old high street, which led from the *Cataractonium* of the *Romans*.

This castle is fifty three feet high, built of hewn stone, of excellent workmanship, forming a square of equal sides, eighty one feet each; the windows are irregular, and the walls, which are cemented with lime mixed with small flints, are near five feet in thickness: it is now much defaced, the outward casing being stript off in many places. This edifice appears to have been divided into several apartments,  
the

he principal of which was vaulted, and supported by a central pillar.

*Bowes Castle* is situated on the brink of a hill, declining swiftly to the southward, at whose foot runs the river *Greta*; it is surrounded with a deep ditch, beyond which, on the southern side, is an open area or platform, extending from the castle-moat ninety paces, and from east to west one hundred paces; the angles are obtuse, and a wide access appears in the centre. On examination, this is indisputably proved to be the remains of the *Roman* station, the *vallum* having formed a strong outwork to the castle, of great height towards the south.

About two miles from *Bowes* is a singular curiosity, called *Gods-bridge*, being a natural bridge of limestone rock, where, through a rude arch, sixteen feet in span, the river *Greta* precipitates its waters; the way formed on the crown of this rock is about twenty feet wide, and the common carriage road over the river. After the *Greta* has passed this bridge, at a little distance it gains a subterraneous passage for near half a mile; and in a final direction breaks out again, through the cavities of the rocks. A few scanty meadows border the river, and cultivation seems to awake from ignorance over the adjoining lands, where the plough here begins to make the traces of industry on the skirts of the desert.

Before I enter the bishopric of *Durham*, it may not be improper to say something of *Stanemore*, which you enter upon after leaving *Bowes*; and this I shall give in the words of that ingenious and accurate traveller, Mr. *Hutchinson*.

Behind *Spittle Stanemore* arises, whose heights feel the fury of both eastern and western storms; a dreary prospect extended to the eye, the hills were clothed in heath, and all around a scene of barrenness

renness and deformity; the lower grounds were rent with torrents, which impetuously poured from the steeps in winter; and chasms harrowed on the sides of hills, yawned with ragged rocks, or black and rotten earth. Here and there scattered plots of grass variegated the prospect, where a few sheep found pasturage; and now and then a little rill was seen in the deep dell, which as it flowed in disconsolate meanders, was tinged with the sable soil through which it passed. No habitation for mankind appeared on either side, but all was wilderness and horrid waste, over which the wearied eye travelled with anxiety.

As we travelled for several miles, all around was one continued melancholy scene; the hills increasing in height, the vallies in depth and desolation, the wind sounding amongst the rocks, whilst a heavy vapour in some parts clouded their summits; in others driving rain was seen streaming along the dales, and shrowding their gloomy recesses; the wearied mind of the traveller endeavours to evade such objects, and please itself with the fancied images of verdant plains, purling streams, and happy groves, to which we were approaching; whilst we were thus engaged, unexpectedly the scene opened, and from such a horrid wild, gave us a prospect as delightful as the other was disgusting.

Over a rugged and rocky foreground, we looked upon *Stanemore-dale* in front; her verdant meadows cheered the eye; her sweet sequestered cottages, her grassy plains, and little shades of sycamores, seemed enchanting, as their beauties were enhanced by the deformity from which they had escaped. On the right hand a mountain arises, hiding its grey head and naked brow in clouds; the sides are barren rocks, in whose chinks a few shrubs are seen clinging, and cast a teint of green to varie-



ate the grey precipice. On a wild and forlorn situation, in an opening on the side of this mountain, *Helbeck Hall* is described, covered with trees: the place seems calculated for discontent, and hid from all that is chearful; besitted to a mind full of disappointment and despair; all its prospect, is barrenness; the voice of water-falls, breezes mourning in the branches of the copse, or hissing in the fissures of the rock, its music; the deep shadows render it gloomy; and overhanging vapours, damp and dreary.

Yet *Helbeck* has its beauties; it contrasts with the vale beneath, where the extensive plain reaches the very bounds of *Cumberland*; whose lofty mountains we perceived, tinged with blue vapours, and mixing their summits with the sky.

In the fore ground lay *Brough*, whose ancient castle, formerly the seat of the *Pembroke* family, afforded a noble object; around which, rich meadows drest in fresh verdure after mowing, plots of ripening corn, sparkling sheets of water, seen through the trees which decked their margins, the windings of each brook, little groves of ash and sycamore, fantastically dispersed and intermixed with villages and cots, formed the beauties of the vale; on this hand extending towards *Kerby-Stephen*, on that to *Dufston*, and in front as far as *Penrith Beacon*.

We crossed the river, and entered *Barnard Castle*, which lies on the north-side of it, and consequently within the bishopric of *Durham*.

The town of *Barnard Castle* is situate on the descent of a hill, on the banks of the river *Tees*, having the castle on the west; the builings are elegant, of a white free-stone; the principal street is spacious, and near half a mile in length. This town is not incorporated, is the manor of the earl of *Darlington*, and governed by a steward and jury, which consists

of persons of the first consequence in the place. It is very populous, many wealthy tanners reside here. At the foot of the market-place stands an open structure of fine free-stone work, cupolaed, and covered with blue slate, surrounded with an octagonal colonade, as a stand for the market people. At the head of the market-place, this fine street is blocked with shambles and a town-house. This is an inland town, and has one of the greatest corn-markets in the north of *England*, held on *Wednesdays*. Here are three fairs held annually, in *Easter* and *Whitsun-weeks*, and on *Magdalen-day*.

It is painful to the eye of the traveller, to behold six or eight thousand acres of land, capable of the highest improvement by cultivation, lying waste, when the necessaries of life are so dear; the corn and cattle to supply this populous place, are provided by a distant country; there is so much common land on its environs, and so little cultivation around it, that the inhabitants are obliged to be thus maintained: so that the money brought here by the trade, issues in a thousand branches to the distant parishes.

*Barnard Castle* is a place of great antiquity, and was in former ages endowed with a noble franchise and great privileges, being a liberty in no wise dependant on the palatinate. *Guy Baliol* came into *England* with the Conqueror. *William Rufus*, in the seventh year of his reign, gave to *Guy*, for his faithful services, the forests of *Teesdale* and *Marwood*, with the lordship of *Gainford*. *Barnard Baliol*, the eldest son of *Guy*, built *Barnard Castle* within the limits of *Marwood*, and called it by his own name. He created burgeses there in 1160, and granted them equal liberties and privileges with the burgeses of *Richmond*: which liberties, with several other im-

munities,

munities, were granted and confirmed by the successors of *Barnard*.

From the *Yorkshire* banks adjoining the little village of *Startforth*, you look upon the south-west front of the castle, as it crowns the cliffs, which overhang the river: an awful and solemn aspect marks the whole edifice, in many parts covered with ivy. To the left, the river is extended in a beautiful canal, bordered with woods and meads, terminated by some bold rocks fringed with oaks, and surmounted by hills of pasture ground, on which a little farmhold stands, and gives an agreeable termination to the prospect. To the right, the river falls in cascades, and winding from the eye, is concealed for near a mile upon the landscape, when again it breaks out upon the view, through an avenue of hanging woods; the rich lands on both sides of the river grouped with fine cattle and sheep. At the greatest distance, *Hamilton* hills are seen, of a dusky hue, which distinguish them from the sky.

The banks of the *Tees*, a little below the town, afford the most pleasing and romantic walks: a spacious plain of meadow ground lies to the river's brink, from whence, in gradual ascents, the lands arise, varied with pasture, tillage, and meads, interspersed with little coppices and oaken groves. From an eminence called *Barberry Rigs*, (a natural terrace of half a mile in length) as we looked down from the river, the solemn ruins of *Athalston Abbey*, placed on a fine eminence, skirted with sycamores, stood to the right. Beneath, the stream fell in cascades, over rocks of black marble, pouring its foaming waters through the elevated arch of *Rookby* new bridge. On the river's banks (which beneath the bridge are rocky and steep) a grove of oaks formed an avenue terminated by *Rookby Hall*, now the seat of *John Sawrey Morritt, Esq*; looking up the stream,

which is seen meandering for near a mile, margined with rich inclosures, on one hand you have a prospect of the church and part of the town of *Barnard Castle*, other parts being intercepted by the nearer hills. In the depth of the vale, by the brink of the river, other parts of the town present themselves. On the other hand, the village of *Startforth*, with the pleasant seat of *George Fielding, Esq;* and the little vicarage, are seen, whilst the back ground is thickened with wood, mingled in a beautiful manner with cottages, superior to which, the ancient hospitable mansion of the *Maires of Larrington* shews its white front, surmounted with the hills of *Hunderthwaite* and *Lunedale*.

As we passed from *Barnard Castle* to *Abelstan Abbey*, we were spectators of those ruins made by the late inundations of the river *Tees*, in the village of *Startforth*. The proprietors have not rebuilt their habitations, many of them yet retaining the dreadful marks of that visitation. By part of the bridge giving way, the floods were poured in upon the habitations, and swept them down, with the furniture and effects of the affrighted and flying inhabitants; their sufferings excited the charity of those of affluent fortunes and benevolent minds; and to the honour of our country it is said, the contributions almost equalled the loss.

We approached the ruins of *Abelstan Abbey*, situate on an eminence near the river; the walls are much disunited, and just serve to distinguish that their original form was a cross. The east window remains perfect. Here are no monuments or inscriptions.

Authors have disagreed greatly about the foundation of this place; some by mistake attributing it to *Gilbert de le Leya*, others to *Ranulphus de Meulton*, and again others to *Conon Earl of Richmond*. It is probable

probable from its name, that it was founded by *Athelstan*, in propitiation for his crimes against his brother, at or near the time he founded *Middleton* and *Mischelness* in *Dorset* on that occasion; he was touched with such remorse, that in one of these religious houses, he underwent a seven years penance.

A little beyond this abbey is the fine bridge of one arch lately built over the river *Tees* by *Mr. Morrill*: his structure, arising from rocks on each side of the river, has a striking appearance; the arch is seventy-eight feet six inches in span, and its elevation above the surface of the river is fifty-eight feet one inch.

The west side of the bishopric being very mountainous, and corresponding with that of *Stanmore*, we turned north east and passed on to *Raby Castle*, situated in the midst of a most extensive territory, and is the antient seat of the *Darlington* family.

The castle is a noble massy building of its kind, uninjured by any modern strokes, inconsistent with the general taste of the edifice; but simply magnificent; it strikes by its magnitude. The building itself, besides the courts, covers an acre of land. The south front is very beautiful; the center of it is from a design of *Inigo Jones*. The park and ornamental grounds around the castle are disposed with great taste, and the lawns, woods, plantations, &c. are remarkably beautiful. The whole range of ground is seen to very great advantage, by riding along the new southern plantation. You there command the whole, from the castle on one side to the hills beyond the farm-house on the other, and the sweep of plantations here appear very noble. Indeed, I have no where seen plantations disposed with more taste, sketched with more judgment, for setting off the natural inequalities of the ground, and managed more artfully for presenting, on small spaces

spaces of land, a large extent of surface to the eye; nor can any thing of the kind be more beautiful than the lawn, which spreads over the hills and among the woods, so as to appear in different sweeps of green, indenting in some places the woods, and breaking through them in others.

We thought to have returned into *Yorkshire*; but were desirous to take in *Darlington* first, and pass over the *Tees* there.

*Darlington* is remarkable for a beautiful church, with an high spire rising up in the midst of it; and for a good long stone bridge, over little water, which was rebuilt in 1768. It is a large, considerable market-town, of great resort, and well supplied. The market-place is large and convenient. It is noted for the linen manufacture; but it particularly excels in huckabacks of ten-quarters wide, which are made no-where else in *England*; and of which, as well as other linen cloth, it sends up large quantities to *London*. A good many tammys and other worsted goods are now made here.

At *Oxehall*, near this town, we saw the famous *Hell-Kettles*, which are three deep pits full of water; these have occasioned many fabulous stories among the country-people, and divers conjectures among the learned, but they seem to be nothing else but old coal-pits (and yet there is no coal near them now) filled by the water of the *Tees*, through some subterraneous passage, as, it is said, bishop *Tunstall* experienced, by marking a goose, and putting her into one of the pits; which he found next day in the *Tees*. Others say they were occasioned by an earthquake, which is recorded in the chronicle of *Tinmouth* for the year 1179.

We passed on east, and came to *Yarum* bridge, where we re-crossed the *Tees*. It is a very good and well-

well-built bridge. The town is incorporated, though but small, lying near the influx of the little river *Lewan* into the *Tees*. It has seen much better days; but, however, of late years, it is a little recovered, and carries on a pretty trade, by water, for lead, corn, and butter, with *London*. *Stokesley* is also but a small market-town, and stands near the source of the same river, a few miles east of *Yarum*, inland.

From hence we proceeded south-west to *Northalberton*, which lies in a little track of rich and fruitful ground, called *Allertonshire*, and watered by the river *Wyke*. It is a corporate town, consisting of one street about half a mile long, well-built, chiefly of brick and tiled, with a good market; and is noted for having the greatest beast fair in *England*. It sends two members to parliament. The church is old and plain, with a large tower in the middle.

Near this place was a bloody battle fought in king *Stephen's* time, between *David* king of *Scotland* and archbishop *Thurstan*, who was lieutenant in these parts for king *Stephen*, which was called, *The Battle of the Standard*; which, it seems, never used to be erected but when the kingdom was in imminent danger. The bishop prevailed, and routed the *Scots*, though *Henry*, king *David's* son, kept the field of battle with a band of hardy soldiers after the bulk of the army was fled, with their king after them, and fought valiantly, till he was overpowered, and obliged to follow his father.

From hence we advanced still south, and passed through *Thirsk* \*, a corporate town, which has but an ordinary market (but however sends two members to parliament) to *Aldborough* and *Boroughbridge*, which lie about four miles from *Ripon* upon the river *Eure*.

\* Here was formerly a castle, the seat of lord *Moubray*.

These

These are two borough-towns, each sending two members to parliament; which is a circumstance peculiar to this place and to *Weymouth* and *Melcomb* in *Dorsetshire*.

*Borough-brigg*, or *Bridge*, seems to be the modern town-risen out of *Aldborough*, the very name importing as much, the one being *Borough at the Bridge*, and the other *Old Borough*, that was before it. All the antiquaries are agreed in this, who place on the side of *Aldborough*, or *Old Borough*, an antient city, and *Roman* colony, called *Isurium Brigantium*. At present there is not so much as the ruins of a city to be seen above-ground. But the coins, urns, vaults, pavements, and the like, frequently dug up there, give evidence to the thing; and some of them are so very remarkable, that I cannot but refer you to Mr. *Camden*, and his continuator, for farther satisfaction. Only adding to what they have observed, that a curious piece of antiquity was discovered a few years ago; which is a *Mosaic pavement* of a different form and beauty, brought to light in digging the foundation of an house, and which is now about two feet below the level of the street.

At the door of the college is another tessellated pavement of a different form from the other; and though not above three yards from it, it is a foot nearer the surface of the street. The former is composed of white and black squares, with a border of red; but the stones of this are smaller squares, and are white, yellow, red, and blue.

Not long since more pavements of this kind were discovered on an eminence called *Borough-hill*; as also the foundations of a considerable building; two cases of pillars of some regular order; large stones of the grit kind, with joints for cramping; sacrificing vessels; fews for conveyance of smoke, or warm air: Bones and horns of beasts, mostly stags; an ivory



ivory needle; and a copper *Roman Stylus*: From all which it may reasonably be supposed, that a temple formerly stood in this place.

*Borough-bridge*, the latest built of the two towns I have mentioned, is undoubtedly very old; for here, in the barons wars, was a battle, and on this bridge the great *Humphry de Bohun*, earl of *Hereford*, was killed by a soldier who lay concealed under the bridge, and wounded him, by thrusting a spear or spike, through a chink, into his body, as he was passing over it. From whence we may conclude, with *Mr. Camden*, that it was a timber bridge then, and not built of stone, as it is now.

At *Borough-bridge* the battle was fought between king *Edward II.* and his barons, who were defeated; and after ensued the bloody execution at *Pontefract*, of the earl of *Lancaster*, and others of the barons.

These two borough-towns lying near the centre of this vast county, and on the skirts of the *North* and *West-Ridings*, and there being a great many towns about the middle of the first, that we could not more conveniently visit than from hence; we therefore struck away east, and north-east, through the towns of *Hovingham*, *Rydell*, *Helmstey*, and *Kirkby-Moore-Side*; which is so called because it lies on the side of *Blackmoore*. But they were far from answering our trouble of going so much out of the way (excepting that *Helmstey* \* seemed to be tolerably well-built with stone, and the houses covered

\* *Helmstey* castle was anciently the seat of the lord *Roos*, from whom it descended to the *Manors*, and belongs now to the duke of *Rutland*. Near to this is *Duncomb Park*, the seat of *Thomas Duncomb*, Esq. There are few seats in this county more worthy the attention of the curious traveller than this. The house is a very good one, the collection of pictures truly capital, and the ornamental grounds some of the most beautiful in *England*.

with

with slate) the two first having hardly a market. But the situation of *Rydell* is pleasant, being in a fine fruitful vale, wherein are 23 parish churches.

We then turned south-east, and came to *Pickering*, a pretty, large, well-built town, which has a well-furnished market, and belongs to the duchy of *Lancaster*, having jurisdiction over several neighbouring villages, called *The Honour of Pickering*. It has formerly been a fortified place, as appears by the ruins of a castle upon an hill.

It is situate on the west-side of a wild hilly country, and a forest which is within the liberty of the town, and called *Pickering Forest*; which we did not care to traverse over, and so passed south-west down to *Malton* on the *Derwent*.

This town is divided into two parts by the river, which are called *Old* and *New Malton*. The *Old* was burnt by *Thurstan*, archbishop of *York*, in king *Stephen's* cause, against *Eustace*, the lord of it, who had betrayed part of this country into the hands of the *Scots*; but *Eustace*, being afterwards received into favour, rebuilt it, and it has been ever since called *New Malton*. Here has been a famous abbey, and the church of it is still standing, but very ruinous, though the castle is quite demolished\*.

The town is well-built and inhabited, and has two well-supplied weekly markets, which are held by prescription; for it is not incorporated. It is the best market in the county for horses, cattle, and provisions; and is noted for utensils in husbandry. It has likewise two handsome parish-churches, and a good stone bridge over the *Derwent*; and sends two members to parliament. Near this town is a well,

\* This castle was the seat of the ancient family of *Vesey*, but afterwards descended to the lords *Eure*. The marquis of *Rockingham* is now lord of this place, and is earl of *Malton*.

whole water is said to have the same virtue as that of *Scarborough*.

We set out from hence, and for some miles coasted along the banks of *Derwent* towards *York*, taking *Hinderkill* in our way, where the late earl of *Carlisle* built the magnificent seat of *Castle-Howard*, upon the spot of ground where the old castle stood. This place, from the extent of its domain, the size of its woods, the judgment with which they have been planted, and the magnificent buildings with which it is adorned, forms one of the greatest inland scenes I ever beheld; but little care is taken to preserve its dignity by additional improvements, or even by supporting those already made; unless we mention a range of stables, which the present lord has just erected, and which form a pleasing building. The house is an immense building, designed by Sir *John Vanbrugh*, and is not yet compleated within. The immense gallery, and many other fine rooms, remain in the state wherein the mason left them. The moleseum of this family is situated in the garden, and is a very magnificent repository for the dead.

The *Derwent* is a river very full of water, and overflows its banks, and all the neighbouring meadows, always after rain. It is likewise well stocked with fish, and runs between the *East* and *North Ridings*.

We are now entering the great city of *York*, the *Eboracum* of the *Romans*, and of such account in their time, that no less than three military ways passed through it; and it was not only a *Roman* colony, but the seat of some of the emperors, and principal generals, particularly of *Severus*, and *Constantinus Chlorus*, the father of *Constantine the Great*.

In our approach to it we discovered many visible marks of antiquity, not reducible to description; and though time and misfortunes have so deeply effaced

faced all traces of its once glorious splendor, yet some remains of majesty are still to be seen there, especially as we viewed it from a rising hill at some small distance on the *London* road: nay, after we were within the walls, and had leisure to look about, we found ourselves not disappointed in the idea we had before conceived of it; and every traveller, who is inquisitive in the search of antiquities or curiosities, will be tempted to make some stay at *York*, there being a great variety of each to detain and amuse him.

Among the former I shall only mention the arch at *Micklegate-bar*, and the multangular tower and wall, near a place called the *Mint-yard*, both built in the time of the *Romans*. But whether the statues, now prostrate on the wall of *St. Lawrence* church-yard, be *Roman* or *Saxon*, is hard to determine; certain it is, that the sepulchral monument of the standard-bearer to the ninth legion of the *Roman* army was dug up near *Micklegate*; and in other parts of the city have been found many *Roman* altars, inscriptions, urns, coins, and the like.

In digging the foundation of a large house in *Micklegate* above-mentioned, the workmen went much below any former foundation that could be observed on this spot; and at the depth of 10 feet came to a stone, which, upon taking it up, appeared to have figures on it, but miserably defaced. This, says *Dr. Stukeley*, is a sculpture of *Mithras*.

The *Romans* were extremely fond of the *Mithraic* ceremonies; whence this sculpture was placed in the imperial city of *York*. There is an image of *Mithras* at *Chester*, and no doubt many more in *Britain*.

The city of *York* is surrounded by a strong wall, kept in good repair, in which are four gates, and five posterns. It is a county of itself, extending

over

over all the wapentake, called *Ainsty*, and is governed by a mayor, who is styled lord, as at *London*, a recorder, 12 aldermen, in commission of the peace, 2 sheriffs, 24 prime common-council men, 8 chamberlains, 72 common-council men, a town-clerk, a mace-bearer, sword-bearer, and four serjeants at mace; and the mayor and aldermen have conservation of the rivers *Ouse*, *Humber*, *Wharfe*, *Derwent*, *Air*, and *Dun*, within certain limits of each.

The two citizens they return to parliament have a privilege of taking their places in the house of commons, next the citizens of *London*, upon what is called the privy counsellors bench.

The situation of *York* is in a plain on both sides the river *Ouse*. It was formerly very populous, and had a great trade; but has declined since the Reformation, and the disuse of the court of president of the north. In *Henry* the Vth's time there were 41 parishes, 17 chapels, 16 hospitals, and 9 abbeys, besides the cathedral; but now there are only 23 churches in use.

The present support of the city is chiefly owing to the gentry, who make it their winter residence, as there is great plenty of provisions of all kinds to furnish an elegant table at a moderate expence. And as the inhabitants abound with the conveniencies of life, they likewise partake of its diversions, there being plays, assemblies, music-meetings, or some entertainments, almost every night in the week.

The public edifices which most deserve mention, I shall now take notice of; and first of the bridge over the *Ouse*. It consists of five arches; the diameter of the middle arch, which was the largest in the kingdom before that at *Blenheim* house was built, is 81 feet, and its height 51. The reason it was built so wide, was on occasion of an accident which once happened, when, upon a sudden thaw, which occasioned

occasioned a great flood, a prodigious weight of ice drove down two arches of the old bridge, by which 12 houses were demolished, and several persons drowned.

The great council-chamber for this city, near which the records are kept, as also the exchequer and courts of the sheriffs, and, beneath them, the city prisons for felons, and opposite it the great goal for debtors, are all upon this bridge.

The castle, which stands at the confluence of the *Ouse* and the *Fosse*, was built by *William I.* Anno 1069; and though the face it now wears, and the use made of it, are so different from that which was the primitive state of this fortress, yet, in its present disguise, it brought to my memory the tragical scene of bloodshed perpetrated within its walls, upon the 11th of *March* 1189, which being to be met with in very few historians, I shall give a brief account of it.

The *Jews*, from their first introduction into *England*, growing immensely rich by traffick, never failed to become the object of envy and hatred, both to prince and people, and the slightest pretences were always eagerly laid hold of, to plunder them; so that, on every new accession or turn of affairs, they were forced to compound for their safety by large presents to the prince.

At the accession of *Richard I.* though that prince gave them no disturbance, yet he issued out an order, that no *Jew* should be present at the ceremony of his coronation, either at church or at dinner.

However, the chief of the *Jews*, from all parts, being summoned to *London* by their brethren there, in order to agree upon a rich gift to the new king, to obtain his favour and protection, many of them, notwithstanding the injunction, had the curiosity to

see the ceremony; and being discovered among the croud by the guards, they were beat, abused, and some of them killed.

The people hereupon, being possessed with a notion, that the king had given orders that the *Jews* should be destroyed, began a massacre of them in *London*, and plundered and burnt their houses, and in them many of their wives and children.

And though the king immediately ordered a proclamation to stop these proceedings, yet the example at *London* was followed at *Norwich*, *Lynn*, and *Stamford*, and with still greater fury at *York*, notwithstanding the king at his departure to the *Holy Land*, left orders for the protection of the *Jews*, and the punishment of such as should molest them; for, being inflamed by a wicked priest, certain bloody wretches, who had resolved upon the destruction of the *Jews*, and to enrich themselves with their pillage, set fire to a part of the city of *York*; and while the citizens were busy in extinguishing the flames, broke into the house of a principal *Jew*, who had been murdered at *London*, and whose wife had strengthened it for her defence; and, murdering the whole family, and all who had taken refuge there, burnt the house to the ground.

The *Jews* hereupon, in the utmost terror, got leave to convey all their wealth into the castle, and obtained shelter there for their own persons, and for their wives and children, except some few, who were sacrificed to the rage of the populace; who burnt all the houses of the *Jews* throughout the city.

It unluckily happened, that the governor of the castle having business in the town, the poor *Jews*, being afraid he went out to agree upon delivering them up to their enemies, refused him admittance into it again; which incensing him, he applied to  
the

the high sheriff, who, raised the *posse comitatus*, besieged the castle, and reduced the *Jews* to so great extremity, that, being refused mercy, though they offered to buy it at the expence of immense sums, they took the dreadful advice of one of their rabbies, come lately among them from abroad; and first having burnt all their rich goods, and so damaged even their plate, that their barbarous enemies could not be much the better for their spoils, they set fire to all the towers of the castle, and fell each man to cutting the throats of his own family till they had destroyed all who came into this dreadful scheme of their rabbi, who, in the last place, followed the advice he had given.

In the mean time, the fire of the castle increasing, a number of unhappy *Jews*, who would not come into this bloody action (in vain endeavouring to extinguish it) from the walls besought the mercy of the besiegers, acquainting them with what had happened; and threw over the dead bodies of their brethren, in confirmation of the truth of what they said; and, offering to become christians, had hopes given them of their lives: but no sooner did their merciless enemies gain admittance, than they butchered every one of the *Jews*, calling aloud for baptism, in hopes of escaping their worse than *Paganish* cruelty.

Not satisfied with this, the barbarous robbers and murderers ran next to the cathedral, where were deposited the bonds and other securities of the money owing to the *Jews* by the *Christians*, broke open the chests, and destroyed them all.

There were 500 men who took shelter in the castle, besides women and children. So that the whole number of *Jews* thus miserably slaughtered, must be between 1000 and 1500, besides those who were massacred in the city.



We must do this justice to the king, who was then in the *Holy Land*, that, as soon as he heard of this unparalleled villany, he was highly incensed, and sent orders to the bishop of *Ely*, his chancellor and regent, to go down in person to *York*, and execute strict justice, without favour or affection, on all offenders. The bishop came to the city, but the chief author of the riot had fled to *Scotland*. However, the citizens were laid under a large fine, and the sheriff and governor of the castle were removed from their places, and committed to prison; and the soldiers concerned in the fray were punished, and turned out of service; but not one man, either then or afterwards, was executed for this unheard-of barbarity.

The strength of this castle has been often experienced in times of war and become famous in history, upon account of several memorable events. We hope for the future there will never be occasion to make any other use of it than to the same necessary purpose to which it is now converted, namely a prison; but a prison the most stately and complete of any in the kingdom, if not in *Europe*. The present edifice was erected in the year 1701. In the left wing of the building is a handsome chapel, neatly adorned with suitable furniture, and an allowance of 40*l.* a year is settled upon a minister, for performing divine service, and preaching to the prisoners weekly; and such of the debtors as attend at sermons, are allowed each a loaf of bread. The justices of the peace take care that the goal shall be kept as neat within-side as it is noble without. The felons are allowed straw, and their beds are raised from the ground: and there is an infirmary apart from the common prison, to which the sick are conveyed, and a surgeon has a salary to attend them.

The

The castle yard is larger than the areas of the *Fleet* or *King's Bench* in *London*; and the situation is so high, pleasant, and airy, that it is surprising any prisoners should remove themselves by *Habeas Corpus* to either of those prisons, unless it be with a view of purchasing the liberty of the rules, because here they are never permitted to go without the walls. Strangers, who visit the inside of it, seldom depart without making a trifling purchase of some of the small manufactures the prisoners work up for their subsistence.

On this spot is erected, and just completed, the most elegant court-house in *England*, designed by *Mr. Carr*. The front is very magnificent, enriched with columns, urns, basso relievos, &c. It consists of a long lofty room, at each end of which are the courts, in a circular form, and lighted from domes, supported by columns, whose capitals, freezes, &c. are highly enriched. Adjoining to the courts are rooms for the grand and petit juries, the judges, officers, &c. There is also a private way for each judge to enter his respective court, by which the inconvenience of pressing through a crowd to their tribunals is properly avoided. In other instances, however, it is said not to be so well constructed for the purpose of hearing, of which both judge and jury complain,

The next public building we come to is the assembly-room, for the entertainment of the nobility and gentry, who reside at *York* during the races. It was designed by the late earl of *Burlington*. That part called the *Egyptian Hall*, taken from a draught of *Palladio*, is in length 123 feet, 40 broad, and rather more in height. It is encircled by superb *Corinthian* pillars, which have a fine effect. This hall communicates with the common ball-room, in length 66 feet, in height and breadth 22, besides other

ther rooms for cards and tea; all richly decorated, and illuminated with magnificent lustres. The expense of this edifice, amounting to several thousand pounds, was defrayed by subscriptions, chiefly among the nobility and gentry of the county, who are proprietors thereof, in proportion to their respective subscriptions.

The king's palace (now called *The Manor*) lies on the north-side of the river *Ouse*, on a gradual ascent from the river, but was almost demolished in the civil wars: the ruins of *St. Mary's* abbey joins the palace. This is by much the best situation in town, and affords a good prospect; and at half a mile's distance is seen the hill where *Severus* the Roman emperor was burnt.

In the year 1728, a very handsome mansion-house was erected for the lord-mayor: the basement is a rustic arcade, which supports an *Ionic* order, with a pediment in it. There is a large room the length of the front, 49 feet by 29, so that this city had the honour to set a precedent for the city of *London* to copy after.

The guildhall is a building well deserving notice, and likewise are several other public edifices, which are equally useful and ornamental to this antient city.

But what exceeds all other buildings in *York* is the *Minster*. It is an immense pile, and, considering its enormous size, not heavy; though the lightness is not so striking as in many others I have seen. The dimensions of it are as follow:

	<i>Feet.</i>
The whole length, besides the buttresses, is	524½
Breadth of the east end, — — —	105
Breadth of the west end, — — —	109
Length of the cross aile, from north to south,	222
Height of the lanthorn steeple to the vault, —	188

	Feet.
Height of it to the top of the leads, — —	213
Height of the body of the church, — —	99
Breadth of the inside ailes, north and south, —	18
Height of the side arches, north and south, —	42
From the west end to the choir door, — —	261
Length of the choir from the steps ascending to the door to the present altar table, —	157 $\frac{1}{2}$
Breadth of the choir, — — —	46 $\frac{1}{2}$
From the choir door to the east end, —	222
Height of the east window, — — —	75
The breadth of it, — — — —	32

The entrance of it strikes the mind with that awe, which is the result of the magnificence arising from vastness; but I never met with any thing in the preparation of a *Gothic* cathedral, that was either great or pleasing. Here is much carving in stone that is surprisngly light, particularly the canopy of a monument by the side of the east window, some of the ornaments to archbishop *Savage's* tomb, and the decorated divisions of the east window, &c. That window is amazingly executed, both in painting and masonry; the gallery across it, and the projecting frame-work of stone, is excessively light. The stone work in the upper part of the west window is also traced in a very light and beautiful manner.

But by far the most curious things to be seen at *York*, are the copies of several capital paintings, worked by Miss *Morret*, a lady of most surprisng genius. It is impossible to view her works without great astonishment; for certainly, the art of imitation in work is carried by her to the highest point of perfection. Exceedingly fine tapestries are often seen, and here and there a piece of flowers, or a bunch of grapes, done in a most pleasing manner; but to copy fine paintings, containing several figures, with a grace, a brilliancy, and an elegance superior

the originals, was reserved for this most ingenious  
 dy. — — — — —

Among these are two landscapes from *Zuccarelli*,  
 which represent waterfalls, and are surprisingly per-  
 formed. The nature and elegance of the colours,  
 the glowing brilliancy, the light seen through the  
 trees, the foam of the water, and the general effects  
 of the clear-obscure, are imitated in the happiest  
 manner. — — — — —

It would take up too much room to describe all  
 the different pieces done by this lady. Whoever  
 views these most excellent productions of female  
 genius, will find them greatly to exceed their ex-  
 pectations. — — — — —

The church of *All-Saints* on the pavement in *York*  
 a beautiful old church, with a *Gothic* steeple of  
 exquisite workmanship. Upon the tower is a fine  
 lantern (with pinnacles of a considerable height) not  
 much unlike that of *Boston* in *Lincolnshire*. — — — — —

*Sir Margaret's* church, in *Walmgate*, has one of  
 the most extraordinary porches I ever saw. It is a  
 most sumptuous and elaborate piece of *Saxon* archi-  
 tecture, with our Saviour on the cross on the top of  
 it; but what seems still more surprising is, that they  
 say it did not originally belong to the church, but  
 as brought hither from the dissolved hospital of *St.*  
*Nicholas*, without *Walmgate* bar. — — — — —

*St. Mary's* in *Castle-gate* is admired for a pyra-  
 midal steeple; as *St. Crux's* church is for a very  
 new modern one. — — — — —

In the month of *August 1738*, a subscription was  
 taken up for an infirmary in this city, like those  
 begun at *London*, *Winchester*, &c. which we have  
 mentioned. And this excellent charity has found  
 much encouragement and support as to equal any  
 thing of the kind out of *London*, both in point of  
 convenience and conduct.

At *Knaveſmore*, a little way from the city, a grand, large, and elegant ſtand is erected for gentlemen and ladies at the races. It was built by ſubſcription, and the ſubſcribers have transferable tickets.

The city of *York* ſtands upon more ground, perhaps, than any other in *England*, except *London* and *Norwich*; but then the buildings are not ſo cloſe as at *Briſtol* or *Durham*, nor is it ſo populous as either *Briſtol* or *Norwich*. But as *York* is full of gentry, and perſons of diſtinction, ſo they have houſes proportioned to their quality, which make the city lie ſo far extended on both ſides of the river.

While we were here, we took one day's time to ſee the fatal field, called *Maſton-moor*, where prince *Rupert*, a third time, by his exceſs of valour, and defect of conduct, loſt the royal army, and had a victory wreſted out of his hands, after he had all the advantage he could deſire.

I made an excuſion alſo to the late earl of *Burlington's*, at *Laneſborough* in the *East Riding*.

It is an old-built houſe, moſt advantageouſly ſituated on a riſing ground, with a noble proſpect, as well towards the *Humber*, as towards the *Wolds*.

I paſſed likewiſe through the foreſt of *Galtres*, a little north of the city. It is in ſome places very thick of trees, and in others very mooriſh and boggy: it formerly extended to the very gates of the city, but is now much leſſened; and ſeveral conſiderable villages are built in it.

Having mentioned ſo many foreſts, you will undoubtedly conclude, there is no want of firing in this county. It is very true; for here is not only wood enough, but coal too; which is a very great comfort to the poor, againſt the inclemency of this cold northern climate, which indeed has great need of firing.

The plate, which used to be run for at *Hambleton-down*, is now run for at *York*.

From *York* we entered again into the *West-riding*, and, travelling due west, we came to *Wetherby*, a well-built town, agreeably situated upon the fine river *Wharfe*, over which it has a noble bridge; above which the river forms a beautiful cascade, by falling in a grand sheet of water over an high dam, erected for the conveniency of the mills, where they not only grind corn, but press great quantities of oil from rape-seed, and rasp log-wood for the use of the clothiers and dyers in the manufacturing parts of the county. Here is an exceeding good corn-market; and as the town lies upon the great north road from *London* to *Edinburgh*, it is full of good inns for the accommodation of travellers.

Near the road from *Wetherby* to *Aberforth*, is a noble seat called *Bramham Park*, built by the late lord *Bingley*, and now in the possession of Sir *John Goodricke*, to whom it was left by that nobleman.

This beautiful seat has the advantage of a most agreeable situation in a fine country, over which it commands a very extensive prospect, embellished with a distinct view of the magnificent cathedral at *York* from the hall-door. The gardens are curious and large, with great numbers of delightful vista's cut through the adjacent woods, which are adorned with variety of waterworks, statues, and temples; so that here Nature and Art seem to vie with each other for the preference.

Some miles further to the south-east stands *Tadcaster*, upon the river *Wharfe*, where the road from *Chester*, and that from *London*, to *York*, meet; and is consequently well provided for the reception of travellers. But it had nothing that we could see to testify the antiquity it boasts of, but some old

Roman coins, which our landlord the postmaster shewed us; among which was one of *Domitian*, of the same kind, I believe, as that which *Mr. Camden* gives an account of; but so very much defaced with age, that we could read but *DO*, and *AV*, at a distance. Here is an hospital and school still remaining, founded by *Dr. Oglethorpe*, bishop of *Carlisle*, who, for want of a protestant archbishop, set the crown on the head of queen *Elizabeth*; but she afterwards, notwithstanding that circumstance, deprived him.

On this road we passed over *Towton*, that famous field, where a most cruel and bloody battle was fought between the two houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, in the reign of *Edward IV*. I call it most cruel and bloody, because the animosity of the parties was so great, that though they were countrymen and neighbours, nay, as history says, relations (for here fathers killed their sons, and sons their fathers) for some time they fought with such obstinacy and rancour, that they gave no quarter. It is certain such numbers were never slain in one battle in *England*, since that fought between king *Harold* and *William the Norman* at *Battle* in *Suffex*; for in this fell in the whole 36,000 men, and the *Yorkists* proved victorious.

Tradition guided us to the very spot; but there remain no visible marks of the action. The ploughmen indeed say, that sometimes they turn up arrow-heads, spear-heads, broken javelins, helmets, and the like.

Further south still, on the road to *Doncaster*, stands *Sherbourn*, a pretty good town, famous for a well-endowed hospital and school, erected by one *Hungate* a protestant, for the maintenance at bed, board, and cloathing, &c. of children from 7 till 15 years old; when according to their genius and capacity



capacity, some are sent to the university, or apprenticed out to trades; for which there is a provision, which, including the maintenance of the hospital, amounts to 250 *l.* a year. A noble and well-chosen piece of charity!

Hence we turned east to *Selby*, situate on the south-west side of the *Ouse*, a small market-town, but very well inhabited, particularly by several merchants, as the *Ouse* is navigable up to the town for large vessels, and has a good share of trade that way. It is famous for giving birth to our *Henry I.* His father, *William I.* built an abbey here.

The church is large, arched, and well carved at the top. It was once the abbey-church. Near it is a free-school, founded by king *Edward VI.* and well endowed. The stipend is 60 *l.* a year.

We then fell directly down south, and came to *Snaith* upon the *Aire*; which is but a small town; but, like *Selby*, has a pretty good trade.

We fell down still lower south, to *Thorn*, on the river *Dun*, an indifferent town, of no other note than its situation within the marshes; called *Marsh-land Island*; for it is encompassed by the *Dun*, the *Aire*, the *Ouse*, and another little river, which parts it from the isle of *Axholm*, on the edge of *Lincolnshire*, spoken of before, so that these two river islands are contiguous.

Being now come to the banks of the *Ouse*, near the influx of the *Trent* into the *Humber*, I shall, after reminding you that I have now accomplished another part of the proposition in my last letter, cross over the *Ouse* to *Howden*.

*Howden* lies on the *Ouse* north, in the *East-riding* of *Yorkshire*. It is a pretty large town, subject to great inundations from the river, occasioned by the freshes which come down from the *Wolds*; and has been so, it seems, ever since 1390, when a bishop

of *Durham* built a very tall steeple to the church, that, in case of a sudden inundation, the people might save themselves in it. And there have been within these few years, several commissions for repairing the banks.

The fair, or mart, held here for eight days together, is very considerable for inland trade, and several wholesale tradesmen come to it from *London*. But the town is more famous for the birth or residence of one of our antient historians, *Roger of Howden*, or *Howden*, a monk of this abbey. *Mr. Camden's* continuator is mistaken in saying this town stands upon the *Derwent*, for it is above three miles south-east of it.

The bishop of *Durham* has a temporal jurisdiction in this part of the county, called *Howdenshire*.

I found nothing in this low part of the country but a wonderful conflux of great rivers, all pouring down into the *Humber*, which, receiving the *Aire*, the *Ouse*, the *Dun*, and the *Trent*, becomes rather a sea than a river.

I observed, that the middle of this division of *Yorkshire* is very thin of towns and people, being overspread with *Wolds*, i. e. plains and downs, like those of *Salisbury*, which feed great numbers of sheep, black cattle, and horses, and produce corn. The northern part especially is more mountainous, which makes part of the *North-riding*. But the east and west parts are populous and rich, and full of towns; the one lying on the sea-coast, and the other upon the river *Derwent*, as above. The sea-coast, or south-east side, is called *Holderness*.

From hence we travelled north-east up to *Weigh-ton*, a small but antient market-town seated on the banks of a little river called *Foulness*. Here are some *Roman* as well as *British* antiquities.

On the north-west of *Weighton* towards the *Derwent*, stands the market-town of *Pocklington*, which we were told were so inconsiderable, that it would not be worth our while to go so much out of our way to see it; so keeping on east under the *Wolds*, we arrived at *Beverley*, which is situate just at the foot of them, about a mile from the river *Hull*. It is a large, populous, corporate, and borough town, under the government of a mayor, 12 aldermen, &c. It takes its name from the great number of beavers, with which that river once abounded. It had formerly a considerable trade, by means of a creek, or cut, commonly called *Beverley-beck*, of old made from the town to the river *Hull*, which runs into the *Humber*, for the passage of boats, keels, wherries, hoys, &c. to and from the said town; and as it had likewise divers staiths, or landing-places adjoining to the said beck, for the lading and un-lading of all sorts of merchandize, the town received no small advantage from this cut or river; but there being no settled fund for keeping it open, and cleansing it, and the expence of doing it being beyond the ability of the corporation, the said beck was, in time choaked up, and the staiths grew out of repair; whence an act passed, *anno* 1727, for cleansing, deepening, and widening the creek, and for repairing the staiths, and for mending the road leading from the said cut to the town; and at the same time providing for the cleansing of the town itself: all which has had a very good effect; for before, the creek lying in the lower part of the town, the filth, dirt, and soil of the town was washed into it, which very much contributed to choak it up.

*Beverley* is the chief town of the *East-riding*, and began to be of great note from the time that *John* of *Beverley*, archbishop of *York*, the first doctor of divinity

divinity in *Oxford*, and preceptor to venerable *Bede*, built a monastery here, and afterwards retired into it himself, where he died, *A. D.* 721.

This town sends two members to parliament, and has two weekly markets; one on *Wednesday* for cattle; the other on *Saturdays*, for corn. The market-place is as large as most, having a beautiful cross, supported by eight free-stone columns, of one intire stone each, erected at the charge of Sir *Charles Horham*, and Sir *Michael Wharton*.

The common goal a few years ago was re-edified at a considerable expence, the windows well-fashed; and, as if works of piety were more peculiarly adapted to this place, there are seven alms-houses in the town, and legacies left for two more; besides a workhouse, which cost 700*l.* It has a free-school, to the scholars of which are appropriated two fellowships at *St. John's* college in *Cambridge*, six scholarships, and three exhibitions.

Here were formerly four churches, now only two, but the largest and finest parochial ones in the kingdom; viz. the late collegiate church of *St. John the Evangelist*, still called the *Minster*, and *St. Mary's*.

In the year 1528, the steeple of *St. Mary's* church fell in the time of divine service, and beat down part of the church, and slew and wounded several men, women, and children. These words were cut in wood about one of the uppermost seats in the church: *Pray ye for the souls of the men, women, and children, &c.*

Here are divers stories represented in picture on the roof, as particularly the legend of *St. Catharine*. There is an old inscription on the roof of the north aisle.

*Mayn in thy lyffeng lowse God aboun all thing ;  
And ever thynk of the begynning what shall cowme  
of the ending.*

The minster being very ruinous, Mr. *Moyser*, member of parliament for *Beverley*, in the year 1708, procured a brief for the repair of it; and, by his sole solicitation among his friends and acquaintance, raised 1500 *l.* to which he and his family contributed very largely. This sum, with 800 *l.* the produce of the brief, being put out in the funds, was considerably augmented by the rise of the *South-sea* stock in the year 1720, which enabled him to complete his pious design in a most beautiful manner in his life-time; and he had the sole management and direction both of the money and of the application of it, being assisted by the advice of that noted architect *Nicolas Hawkesmore*, Esq; His majesty king *George I.* encouraged this work, not only by a liberal donation of money, but of stone likewise, from the dissolved monastery of *St. Mary's* in *York*. Sir *Michael Wharton* gave in his life-time 500 *l.* and by will 4000 *l.* as a perpetual fund towards keeping it in repair.

The choir is paved with marble of four different colours, lozenge-wise, appearing cubical to the eye. Over the altar is a large and magnificent wooden arch curiously engraven, standing upon eight fluted columns of the *Corinthian* order. The east window is of painted glass, collected out of the several windows about the church; but so artfully joined, that they make throughout one regular and intire figure. The screen between the choir and the nef was rebuilt of *Roch-abbey* stone, in the *Gothic* stile, and is deservedly esteemed one of the chief ornaments of the church. The body of the church is paved with

the said stone, intermixed with black marble. The pulpit, reading-desk, and cover of the font, are of excellent workmanship. But not the least suprising thing in this pile, is the north-end wall of the great cross-aisle, which hung over four feet, and was scrowed up to its proper perpendicular by the ingenious contrivance of Mr. *Thornton* of *York*, joiner, made practicable by a gentleman of *Beverley*, and approved of by Mr. *Hawkesmore*. The admirable machine for this purpose was engraved by Mr. *Fourdrinier*, and printed for the benefit of his widow in the year 1739.

In this church are several monuments of the *Piercies* earls of *Northumberland*, who have added a little chapel to the choir. On the right side of the altar-place stands the freed-stool, made of one intire stone, and said to have been removed from *Dunbar* in *Scotland*, with a well of water behind it. At the upper end of the body of the church, next the choir, hangs an antient table with the picture of *St. John* the evangelist (from whom the church is named) and of king *Athelstan* the founder of it.

The principal trade of *Beverley* is making malt, oatmeal, and tanned leather; but the poor people mostly support themselves by working bone-lace, which of late has met with particular encouragement; the children being maintained at school to learn to read, and to work this sort of lace. The cloathing-trade was formerly followed in this town; but *Leland* tells us, that even in his time it was very much decayed.

They have several fairs, but one more especially remarkable, called the *Mart*, beginning about nine days before *Ascension-day*, and kept in a street leading to the *Minster Garth*, called *Londoners-street*; for the

*Londoners*

*Londoners* bring down their wares, and furnish the country tradesmen by wholesale.

From *Beverley* I came to *Hull* (properly called *Kingston-upon-Hull*); distance eight miles. In the war, ended by the peace of *Utrecht*, the fleets from *Hull* to *London* were frequently 100 sail; sometimes, including the other creeks in the *Humber*, 160 sail at a time; and to *Holland* their trade was so considerable, that the *Dutch* always employed two men of war to convoy the merchantmen to and from *Hull*, and those were as many as they sent to *London*.

In a word, most of the trade of *Leeds*, *Wakefield*, *Huddersfield*, and *Hallifax*, of which I have spoken so particularly, is negotiated here. All the lead trade of *Derbyshire* and *Nottinghamshire*, from *Baunty* wharf; the butter of the *East* and *North-Ridings* brought down the *Ouse* from *York*; the cheese down the *Trent* from *Stafford*, *Warwick*, and *Cheshire*; and the corn, from all the counties adjacent, are shipped off here.

So again, they supply all these counties with foreign goods, for which they trade to all parts of the known world; nor have the merchants of any port in *Britain* greater credit, or a fairer character, than the merchants of *Hull*, as well for the justice of their dealings, as the greatness of their substance. From *Norway*, and the *Baltick*, *Dantzick*, *Riga*, *Narva*, and *Petersburgh*, they make large returns in iron, copper, hemp, flax, canvas, *Muscovy* linen and yarn, and other things; for all which they get vent in the country in prodigious quantities. They have also a great importation of wine, linen, oil, fruit, &c. from *Holland*, *France*, and *Spain*. The trade of tobacco and sugars from the *West-Indies* they chiefly manage by the way of *London*. But, besides all this, their export of corn to *Holland*, *France*,  
*Spain*,

*Spain, Hamburg, Petersburgh, Sweden, &c.* exceeds all of the kind that is or can be at any port in *England, London* excepted.

Their shipping is a great article, in which they exceed all the towns and ports on that coast, except *Yarmouth*, saving that their shipping consists chiefly in smaller vessels than the coal-trade is supplied with, though they have a great many large vessels too, which are employed in their foreign trade.

The town is situated at the mouth of the river *Hull*, where it falls into the *Humber*, and where the *Humber* opens into the *German* ocean; so that one side of the town lies upon the sea, the other upon the land. This makes the situation naturally very strong; and, we e there occasion, it is capable of being made impregnable, by reason of the low grounds round it.

The advantages of this situation struck king *Edward I.* as he was riding a-hunting, after his return from the defeat of the *Scots* in the year 1296. Upon which he immediately granted several privileges and immunities to those who would build and settle here, erected a manor-hall himself, and fitted up an harbour, from whence it received the name of *Kingstown*. It held out against king *Charles I.* who went in person to demand it, when Sir *John Hotham* told his majesty, "He kept it for the parliament against him." Yet both the *Hothams*, viz. father and son, lost their heads by that very parliament.

King *Charles II.* on occasion of the frequent *Dutch* wars in his reign, had once resolved to appoint a station for a squadron of men of war here, with a yard and dock for building ships; and, on this occasion, resolved to make the place strong in proportion to what those affairs required: Upon which a large citadel was marked out on the other side of the river; but it was not proceeded with.

The



The town is regularly built, well paved, and the streets broad and handsome. There are but two churches, *Trinity*, and *St. Mary's*; the former is very large, (but the pillars remarkably small) in which is a fine altar-piece by *Parmentier*; the latter is thought to have been once larger than it is \*. *King Henry VIII.* used it as his chapel-royal, and with the same freedom; for this defender of the faith, and protector of the church, pulled down the steeple, because it stood opposite to the palace where he resided. The inhabitants afterwards built it up again at their own expence.

They shew us, in their town-hall, the figure of a northern fisherman, supposed to be an *Eskimaux*. He was taken up at sea in a leathern boat, which he sat in; and was covered with skins, which drew together about his waist, so that the boat could not take in water, and therefore could not sink. The creature would neither feed, nor speak; and died of hunger and fulkiness in three days †. In the town-hall there is also a very good picture, representing the battle between *Sir Edward* (now lord) *Hawke* and the *French* fleet off *Queberon-Bay*.

They have a very handsome exchange here, where the merchants from foreign countries, and others from different parts of the kingdom, meet, as at *London*. The business arising from the navigation of all the great rivers, which fall into the *Humber* is transacted here. There is also a fine free-school, founded by *John Alcock*, bishop of *Worcester*, afterwards of *Ely*, who was born at *Beverley*, but chose to

\* The minster has lately been repaired; but those who ornamented it have executed every thing in a bad taste. The entrance to this venerable Gothic pile is like the approach to tea-drinking gardens about *London*.

† Such a boat and paddle is at the *British Museum*; and the contrivance does honour to savages.

extend his liberalities to this placé, over the school in the Merchants-hall.

But the Trinity-house here is the glory of the town. It is a corporation of itself, composed of a society of merchants. It was begun by voluntary contribution for relief of distressed and aged seamen, and their wives and widows; but was afterwards improved by the government, and incorporated. They have a good revenue, which increases every day by charities.

They maintain 30 sisters now actually in the house, widows of seamen. They have a government by 12 elder brethren, and six assistants. Out of the 12 they choose annually two wardens (but the whole 18 vote in electing them) and two stewards. These have a power to decide disputes between masters of ships and their crews, in matters relating to sea affairs; with this limitation, that their judgment be not contrary to the laws of the land; but so great deference is paid to it, that in trials at law in such affairs, they are often called to give their opinions.

A *Greenland* fishery, set up in this town, went on with success for a while, but decayed in the time of the *Dutch* wars. It has been since again attempted, and is now in a very flourishing state, owing to a mode of insuring, by which the voyage is certain of being attended with profit.

The old hospital, called *GOD'S HOUSE*, stands near it, with a chapel; both which were pulled down in the civil wars 1643, but were rebuilt in 1673.

Though this town, and a small adjacent territory, be generally reckoned in *Yorkshire*, yet it is really a distinct liberty and county of itself, governed by a mayor, sheriff, 12 aldermen, &c. and sends two members to parliament. The corporation has two swords; one a present from king *Richard II.* and the other

other from king *Henry VIII.* one of which is, on public occasions, carried before the mayor, and a cap of maintenance, and oar of *Lignum-vitæ*, as ensigns of honour; the last being also a badge of his admiralty within the limits of the *Humber*.

On the further side of the river *Hull* stand three forts; one called, *The North Blockhouse*; the middlemost, *The Castle*; and the third, *The South Blockhouse*; all three garrisoned with soldiers, and built of brick: *The South Blockhouse*, which commands the *Humber*, is in best repair.

The town of *Hull* was, it is said, in old time, a small village, called *Wike*, till the merchants, leaving the *Spurne* or *Sprun*, which is the utmost point of *Holderness*, upon the sea, because the sea daily encroached upon their town there, came and seated themselves here, 20 miles higher up the *Humber*: Then came *Hull* to its growth and riches.

*Dighton* was a village close by the town, pulled down in the civil wars.

Further east from *Hull* is a little pleasant corporate and mayor-town, called *Heydon*; it is handsome, well built, and hath a little haven from the sea, which increases daily. It returns two members to parliament.

The sea encroaches much upon the land on all the shore about this town; and it is said, that many large fields, as well as towns, which were formerly known to have been there, are washed away and lost.

History tells us, that a town called *Ravenburgh* stood somewhere this way; and it is memorable for *Baliol* king of *Scotland* having set out thence to recover his kingdom against *Bruce*, and also for the landing of *Henry IV.* when duke of *Hereford*, and the reception he met with there from the *English* nobility, against *Richard II.* and yet there are no vestigia or traces of this town to be now met with.

The

The *Spurnhead*, a long promontory thrusting out into the sea, and making the north point of *Humber*, is very remarkable. But I leave that till I come to the description of the sea-coasts. I can only remark, that there is nothing worth observation upon this side for above 30 miles together, not a port, nor a gentleman's seat, not a town of any note, except *Patrington*, which is an antient corporate town and very pleasantly seated within the promontory and had likewise formerly a good harbour: on one side it looks into the *Humber*, and on the other over sweet delicious green fields, which render its situation very agreeable. It is supposed to be the *Prætorium* of *Ptolemy*. The *Roman* way from the *Picts* wall ends here, as indeed it can hardly go further, unless it should extend to *Kelnsay*, a little village standing at the head of the promontory.

*Spurnhead* is likewise supposed to be the *Occellum* of *Ptolemy*, derived from the *British* word *Uchel*, which signifies an high place. On the east-side of this promontory, on the *German* sea, the villages lie very thick; but I met with nothing of note till we came up to *Hornsey*, which is almost surrounded with a little arm of the sea. The steeple here is a notable sea-mark, but is much fallen to ruin. Here was a whole street washed away by the sea; as it is said, a village called *Hide* was, a little to the north, as well as many other villages on this coast.

North-west of *Hornsey*, some distance from the sea, stands *Kilham*, a market-town in the *Wolds*, but of little note.

About two miles from hence is *Burton Agnes*, a village at the edge of the *Wolds*, 40 miles from *York*, and six from *Bridlington*; which village belonged antiently to the *Somervilles*, and by an heiress of that family descended to the *Griffith's*; and Sir *Henry Griffiths*, at the latter end of the reign of queen *Elizabeth*,

*Elizabeth*, began a stately brick house, which was finished by his widow, and is greatly admired by Sir *William Dugdale*. It is now possessed by Sir *Griffith Boynton*, Bart. to whose family it came by marriage; and it has been their principal-seat ever since. Here is a remarkable neat church, which was repaired in 1727, by Sir *Griffith Boynton*, the third baronet of his family, and contains several antient monuments of his ancestors, the *Somervilles* and *Griffiths's*, and a very elegant one, by *Cheere*, in memory of the late Sir *Griffith*, who died October 18, 1761. This lordship hath a common of some thousand acres of land, extending to the lordship of *Barmston*, where stood formerly another good seat of the *Boyntons*, to whom it came by marriage, temp. *Richard III.* The name of the *Boyntons* is local, from *Boynton* (antiently *Bovington*) a small village of the *Wolds*, three miles from *Bridlington*, of which *Bartholomew de Boynton* was seized in 1060.

We come next to *Burlington*, or *Bridlington*, a large market-town, situate on a creek of the sea. It is a place of good trade, and has a safe harbour for ships, and a good quay to load and unload them. It is much frequented by the colliers. The harbour is made still better, and yet improving.

*Burlington* has a custom-house, and a proper appointment of officers; is regarded as a member of the port of *Hull*, and, in conjunction with that, has contributed not a little to the improvement of land in the *East-Riding*.

Near *Burlington* lies *Flamborough-head*. The town is on the north-side, and consists of about one hundred and fifty small houses, entirely habited by fishermen, few of whom, as is said, die in their beds, but meet their fate in the element they are so conversant with. I was conducted to a little creek, at that time covered with fish, a fleet of coblés having  
just

just put in; here I went into one of these little boats to view the head, coasting it for upwards of two miles. The cliffs are of a tremendous height, and amazing grandeur; beneath are several vast caverns, some closed at the end, and, others are pervious, formed with a natural arch, giving a romantic passage to the boat. In some places the rocks are insulated, are of a pyramidal figure, and soar up to a vast height. The bases of most are solid, but in some pierced through, and arched; the colour of all these rocks is white, from the dung of the innumerable flights of migratory birds, which quite cover the face of them, filling every little projection, every little hole that will give them leave to rest. Multitudes were swimming about, others swarmed in the air, and almost stunned us with the variety of their croaks and screams.

*Hunmanby* is a small village about *Filey Bay*, round which are some plantations that thrive tolerably well, and ought to be an encouragement to gentlemen to attempt covering these naked hills.

At *Lebberston*, a little village, a small way from the sea, the famous river *Derwent* takes its rise, and makes its way west, instead of running into the sea here. And here I take leave of the *East-Riding*, which is no wise so fruitful as the other two *Ridings*, by reason that the middle part of it is over-run with the *Wolds*, which are high grounds, barren and moorish; but are however well stocked with sheep: yet the eastern part upon the sea is fruitful and pleasant, which, as well as the southern part, produces all sort of grain and grass. But then, if you take it in its trade and traffick, it excels both the other *Ridings*.

*Scarborough* is the first town we come to upon the coast in the *North-Riding*: it is a borough bailiwick town, the situation of which is perfectly romantic; bending

ending in the form of a crescent to the main ocean, of which you have almost an unbounded prospect from all parts, it being built on a steep rock, and the declivity of a lofty hill, on the top of which stood an antient castle, founded by *William le Gros*, in the time of king *Stephen*, and repaired and enlarged afterwards by king *Henry II.* but demolished in the late civil wars. The summit of this hill contains no less than 18 or 20 acres of meadow-ground. The town is populous, almost encompassed by the sea, and walled where it joins not to the castle, or more strongly defended by the sea. It has one of the best harbours in the kingdom; especially since the passing of an act of parliament, *anno 1732*, to enlarge its piers and harbour, by which they have gained six feet depth of water, which enables the harbour to receive vessels of greater burden than it could do before; and it is the best place, between *Newcastle* and the *Humber*, capable of receiving in distress of weather ships coming from the eastern seas along our northern coast.

The *Spa* waters (whose admirable virtues yearly occasion a great concourse of the nobility and gentry of the kingdom) were first discovered by *Mrs. Ferriarow*, about 160 years ago, then an inhabitant of the place.

There are many new buildings in it, and more going forward; so that there is now good accommodation for great numbers even of the highest quality; and they have assemblies, and public balls, in long rooms built on purpose.

The unfortunate accident that happened in *December 1737*, whereby this famous *Spa* had like to have been lost, deserves to be mentioned.

The *Spa* lay about a quarter of a mile south from the town, on the sands, and fronting the sea to the east, under an high cliff on the back of it, west; the

the top of the cliff being above the high-water level 54 yards.

The staith or wharf projecting before the Spa-house, was a large body of stone, bound by timbers, and was a fence against the sea, for the security of the house. It was 76 feet long, and 14 feet high, and in weight by computation 2463 tons. The house and buildings were upon a level with the staith; at the north end of which, and near adjoining to it, upon a small rise above the level sands, and at the foot of the stairs that lead up to the top of the said staith, and to the house, were the Spaw-wells.

On *Wednesday, December 28*, in the morning, a great crack was heard from the cellar of the Spa-house; and, upon search, the cellar was found rent; but, at the time, no farther notice was taken of it.

The night following, another crack was heard; and in the morning the inhabitants were surpris'd to see the strange posture it stood in, and got several gentlemen to view it, who, being of opinion the house could not stand long, advis'd them to get out their goods; but they still continued in it.

On *Thursday* following, between two and three in the afternoon, another crack was heard, and the top of the cliff behind it rent 224 yards in length, and 36 in breadth, and was all in motion, slowly descending; and so continued till dark. The ground thus rent contained about an acre of pasture-land, and had cattle then feeding upon it; and was on a level with the main land, but sunk near 17 yards perpendicular. The sides of the cliff nearest the Spaw stood as before, but were rent and broken in many places, and forced forward to the sea. The ground, when sunk, lay upon a level, and the cattle next morning were still feeding on it, the main land being



as a wall on the west, and some part of the side the cliff as a wall to the east; but the whole, to view, gave such a confused prospect, as could hardly be described.

The rent of the top of the cliff aforesaid, from the main land, was 224 yards. The rent continued from each end, down the side of the cliff, to the ends, was measured on the sands from one end to the other, 168 yards; to wit, 68 south of the staith and *Spa* wells, and 100 to the north of the *Spa*.

As the ground sunk, the earth, or sand, on which the people used to walk under the cliff, rose upwards out of its natural position, for above 100 yards in length, on each side of the staith, north and south; and was in some places six, and in others ten yards above its former level. The *Spa* wells ceased with it; but as soon as it began to rise, the water at the *Spa* well ceased running, and was gone.

The ground thus risen was 26 yards broad; the weight, which was computed at 2463 tons, rose in the end and whole, 12 feet higher than its former position (but rent a little in the front) and was forced upwards towards the sea 20 yards.

The most reasonable account then given for this phenomenon, and the occasion of the destruction of the staith, and *Spa* house, and the loss for some time of the *Spa* spring, is as follows:

When this staith, or wharf, was lately rebuilt (it being thrown down by the violence of the sea) Mr. *Wentworth*, engineer for the building of the new pier at *Wharfedale*, was desired to rebuild this staith at the same place; and, digging a trench to lay the foundation ereof, with great difficulty cleared it of water; and, when he had done it, could, at several parts ereof, very easily thrust his stick or cane up to the middle; from whence it is concluded, that all the ground under the staith was of a porous, spongy, swampy

swampy nature, and was much the same below the foundation of the *Spa* house, and all under the sides of the cliff adjoining, as well north as south.

Allowing this to be fact; the solid earth, sinking on the top of the cliff, as afore-mentioned (which was of so vast a weight, as by computation to amount to 261,360 tons) pressing gradually upon and into the swampy, boggy earth beneath it, would, of course, and did, raise the earth and sands, as before noticed, and so effect the mischief we have particularized.

But, very luckily for the town, after a diligent search, and clearing away the ruins, as we may say, they found again the *Spa* spring; and, on trial, had the pleasure to find the water rather bettered than impaired by the disaster. And now the whole is in a more flourishing condition than ever.

The town of *Scarborough* is an antient corporation; sends two members to parliament; and is regarded, in its commercial capacity, as a member of the port of *Hull*; but with a custom-house, and proper officers in the town. *Robin Hood's-Bay* lies between this place and *Whitby*; and there is a commodious fishery, good anchoring in six or eight fathom of water, and the land high; so that it might be very serviceable to navigation, if it was not unfortunately quite open to the east wind; by which ships seeking refuge there might be exposed to great danger.

We travelled a long way from *Scarborough*, before we came to the next market-town, which is *Whitby*, oddly situated between two hills, with a narrow channel running through the middle, extending about a mile further up the vale, where it widens and forms a bay. The two ports of the town are joined by a good draw-bridge, for the conveniency of letting the shipping pass. From this bridge are  
often

ften taken the viviparous blenny, whose back-bone is as green as that of the sea-needle.

It has an excellent harbour, and a good trade by sea, and is said to have above 200 ships belonging to it. Here are built a great number of ships for the coal-trade. It hath a good custom-house. The market is well furnished, and supplied with all sorts of provisions.

The harbour and piers being somewhat decayed, they were repaired by virtue of two acts of parliament, in the first and seventh years of queen *Anne*; and in 1733, an act passed to preserve, continue, and keep the said piers in repair for ever.

By means of these several acts of parliament, the piers of *Whitby* have been rebuilt and completed; but yet, for some years past, the entrance into the port has been rendered narrow and difficult, by reason of a bank of sand, which has been gathering about the head of the west pier, insomuch that it was likely to choak up the harbour; nor could this inconvenience be redressed, in the opinion of the best judges, but by lengthening and extending the west pier, and its head, about 100 yards further into the sea; for this reason another act passed in the eighth of king *George II.* for lengthening the west pier, and for improving the harbour.

At the foot of some rocks at this town, stones naturally round, in which, when broken, stony serpents, but headless, are found. These are petrifications of shell-fish, the exact species of which are not known in a recent state: naturalists call them *Ammonites*: they differ prodigiously in size. These rocks are at the east-side of the harbour, nearly perpendicular, and about 180 feet above the level of the sea.

At high water the foot of these cliffs is washed by the waves; at low water the sea retires, and leaves

a dry shore of a considerable breadth. The shore here is very little sandy: it is an hard, smooth, flat rock, called by the inhabitants the *Scarr*; and is, in a manner, overspread with loose, ragged, large stones, scattered about in great disorder and confusion.

A lonely walk under these cliffs cannot fail of affording an agreeable amusement to a philosophic and contemplative mind: the foaming waves thundering at your feet, and the lofty precipices over your head, conspire to form a scene solemn, grand, and awful, and to dispose the mind to serious meditation.

Near this place are some alum mines, in which is carried on a considerable trade.

Not far from hence is *Rousby*, an estate belonging to Sir *Griffith Boynton*, Bart. whose ancestors have enjoyed it for near 700 years, and had formerly a house here surrounded by a park of 12 or 13 miles in circumference, and in the church there are several monuments of their family. The situation is extremely romantic, commanding a noble view of the sea on one side, and on the other a variegated prospect of woods, rocks, and rivulets, strikingly interspersed.

Their *Saturday's* market at *Whitby*, which is remarkably well supplied, circulates many thousand pounds annually amongst their neighbours. There is upon the river, at *Ruswarp*, a small distance above the town, one of the largest and most commodious bolting-mills in the kingdom. As fishing was the original support of the place, so there is still abundance of fish caught, and, exclusive of what is cured, their panier-men dispose of great quantities of fresh fish through all the places round about, to near an hundred miles distance. Their coast-trade in time of peace is very large; they export

port butter, fish, hams, tallow, alum, &c. About 6000 barrels of this butter come yearly to *London*, and 500 barrels of fish to the same market. On the other hand, they import 1000 ton of lime from *Scarborough*, and many thousand chaldron of coals for the use of the alum works, &c. besides a multitude of useful and necessary commodities from thence; sending thither usually between 40 and 50 vessels a year. They have, in common with the rest of the ports upon the coast, a considerable share in the coal-trade, and in time of war are generally much concerned in letting out their shipping for the transport service.

Their foreign commerce is daily encreasing; and so extensive, that it reaches to almost all parts of *Europe*. They send between 20 and 30 large ships annually, properly laden, into the *Baltic*, exclusive of a ship sent also to *Archangel* in *Russia*, on account of the merchants of *London*; 9 or 10 vessels almost constantly passing between this place and *Holland*; or 6 sail yearly up the *Mediterranean*, which frequently proceed to the *Levant*, with at least 120 tons of salt-fish, amongst other products of this county; about the same number to the northern colonies. They have of late had some intercourse with the *Leeward Islands*, and have been pretty successful in the whale fishery. What they import chiefly are, rice, salt, iron, timber, hemp, pitch, tar, turpentine, and other bulky commodities for their ship-building. They have three insurance companies, exclusive of private agreements among merchants and owners of ships, to indemnify each other from losses by sea, fire, or war; which have excellent effects, and keep up a spirit of industry and enterprise, by securing individuals from being undone by any bold undertaking; which is a point of inexpressible consequence to a place like this; as it

connects the whole community in the same interest; and, which is every-where a blessing, contributes to the raising many competent fortunes, instead of a few very great ones.

There are *Spa* waters at *Whitby*, which have had great reputation. Several curious and antique coins have been dug up in the neighbourhood; and a monastery was founded here by *St. Hilda*, about the year 650; and being destroyed by the *Danes*, was afterwards rebuilt: the ruins of which (very considerable) are still to be seen (though a great part of them fell down a few years ago) and are very useful as a seamark. The houses are strong and convenient; industry, frugality; and an universal passion for what regards their marine, are their distinguishing characteristics. Ship-building is their principal manufacture, for which they have at present three capacious dry-docks, which at spring-tides will receive ships of 500 tons burden.

In the month of *November* 1710 such a dreadful storm happened here, that the damage to the shipping, &c. was computed at 40,000 *l*.

Here the coast inclines north-west, and we followed it till we came to *Gisborough*, a small market-town, pleasantly situated in a vale, surrounded at some distance by hills, and open on the east to the sea, which is about five miles distant. It is certainly a delightful spot, but I cannot see the reason why *Camden* compares it to *Puteoli*. Here was once a priory of the canons of the order of *St. Austin*, founded by *Robert de Brus*, 1129, after the dissolution granted by *Edward VI.* to the *Chaloners*; a very beautiful east window of the church is still remaining. The town has at present a very good manufacture of sail cloth.

Here are likewise some alum mines, but not so considerable and easy wrought as those of *Whitby*, which

which has taken off a great part of that trade from hence. This pleasant town is the last on the east-side towards the sea, in this *North-riding*, in our way to *Durham*.

And thus have I accomplished the third and last part of my proposition, with respect to my circuit through this large and far-extended county: and though I have been not a little circumstantial in my account of it, yet there are many curious matters that still remain untouched, and could not be brought within the compass of an epistolary correspondence. But as I have given only a description of the county above-ground, take the following memorandums of the treasures which are contained in its bowels; to wit, alum, jet, or black amber, marble, pit-coal, lead, iron, copper, and lime-stone.

The first market-town we come to in the bishoprick of *Durham*, on the east side, is *Stockton*, lying on the *Tees*, in form of a crescent. It is a handsome town, the principal street remarkably fine, being 165 feet broad, and several lesser streets run into it at right angles. In the middle of the great street are neat shambles, a town-house, and a large assembly-room. There is besides a large square. About a century ago, according to *Anderson*, it had scarce a house that was not made of clay and thatch; but it is now a flourishing place. Its manufacture is sail-cloth; and great quantities of corn and lead, (from the mineral parts of the county) are sent off from hence by commission. As the river does not admit of large vessels so high as the town, those commodities are sent down to be shipped.

The salmon fishery here is neglected, for none are taken beyond what is necessary to supply the country. Smelts come up the river in the winter

time, on the west side of the town stood the castle; what remains of it is at present converted into a barn.

*Redcliffe* makes one side of the bay, as the promontory on which *Hartlepool* stands does the other, the river *Tees* running with a rapid tide into the *German* ocean between them.

*Hartlepool* is a famous corporate mayor-town, and seated on a little promontory which juts out into the sea, with which it is encompassed on all sides, except the west. The market was much more considerable formerly than now; and its chief subsistence rises only from its good harbour, which frequently receives the coal-fleet from *Newcastle* in bad weather.

In the reign of *Edward III.* *Hartlepool* furnished five ships, and those large ones, at least for those times, to their monarch's navy. It is the next town in rank, in the bishoprick of *Durham*, to the city of the same denomination. If we consider it in a commercial light, it is reputed a member to the opulent port of *Newcastle*, without having any creek belonging to it.

The approach to *Durham* is romantic, through a deep hollow, cloathed on each side with wood. The city is pretty large, but the buildings old. Part are on a plain, part on the side of a hill. The abbey, or cathedral, and the castle where the bishop lives when he resides here, are on the summit of a cliff, whose foot is washed on two sides by the river *Wear*. The walks on the opposite banks are very beautiful, flagged in the middle, and paved on the sides, and are well kept. They are cut through the wood, impend over the river, and receive a venerable improvement from the castle and antient cathedral which soar above.



The last is very old, being begun in 1093 by bishop *William de Carilepho*; it is plain without, and supported within by massy pillars, deeply engraved with lozenge-like figures and zigzag furrows; others are plain, and each forms a cluster of pillars. The screen to the choir is wood, covered with a coarse carving. The choir is neat, but without ornament.

The chapter-house seems very antient, and is in the form of a theatre; the cloisters large and handsome. All the monuments are defaced, except that of bishop *Hatfield*. The prebendal houses are very pleasantly situated, and have a fine view backwards.

There are two handsome bridges over the *Wear* to the walks, and a third covered with houses, which join the two parts of the town. This river produces salmon, trout, roach, dace, and several other kinds of fish.

*Coker*, the seat of Mr. *Car*, is in a most romantic situation, and laid out with great judgment. The walks are very extensive, principally along the sides or at the bottom of deep dells, bounded by vast precipices, finely wooded; and many parts of the rocks are planted with vines, which I was lately told bore well. The river *Wear* winds along the hollows, and forms two very fine reaches at the place where you enter these walks. Its waters are very clear, and its bottom a solid rock. The view towards the ruins of *Finchal Abbey* is remarkably great, and the walk beneath the cliffs has a magnificent solemnity, a fit retreat for its monastic inhabitants. This was once called the *Desart*, and was the rude scene of the austerities of *St. Godric*\*, who carried them to

L 4

the

\* *St. Godric* was born at *Walpole* in *Norfolk*, and being an itinerant merchant, got acquainted with *St. Cuthbert* of *Tarn* island. He made three pilgrimages to *Jerusalem*; but at length was warned by a vision,

the most senseless extravagance. A sober mind may even at present be affected with horror at the prospect from the summits of the cliffs into a darksome and stupendous chasm, rendered still more tremendous by the roaring of the waters over its distant bottom.

*Durham* has but one weekly market on *Saturday*; nevertheless, all sorts of provisions, as well as other necessaries for the conveniencies of life, are very cheap, as well as good. It is governed by a mayor, aldermen, recorder, and sheriffs. It has a considerable manufacture of shalloons, tammies, stripes, and callamancoes.

The antiquity of *Durham* is not to be boasted of; since the building of it was owing to the monks of *Lindisfarne* being disquieted by the *Danes* in their wars with the *English*; and, wandering up and down with the religious of *St. Cuthbert*, they were at last admonished by an oracle, as they tell us, to settle here. This was about the year 995. The cathedral was erected out of the offerings which were made by the superstitious multitude at the shrine of the abovenamed *St. Cuthbert*. And yet, notwithstanding the residence of so many dignified protestant clergy, it is said, there are still great numbers of *Roman Catholics* in this city.

I need

vision, to settle in the desert of *Finckal*. He lived an hermetical life there during sixty-three years, and practised unheard-of austerities: he wore an iron shirt next his skin, day and night, and wore out three; he mingled ashes with the flour he made his bread of; and, lest it should then be too good, kept it three or four months before he ventured to eat it. In winter, as well as in summer, he passed whole nights, up to his chin in water, at his devotions. Like *Antony*, he was often haunted by fiends in various shapes: sometimes in the form of beautiful damsels, so was visited by evil concupiscence, which he cured by rolling himself naked among thorns and briars. His body grew ulcerated; but to increase his pain, he poured salt into the wounds. He wrought many miracles, and died in 1170. *Britannica Sacra*, p. 394.

I need not tell you, that the bishop of *Durham* is a temporal prince; that he keeps a court of equity, and also courts of justice in ordinary causes, within himself. He is stiled earl of *Sandberg*, and takes place as bishop immediately after the bishop of *London*. As the country about *Rome* is called *St. Peter's* patrimony, so that about *Durham* is called *St. Cuthbert's*, to whom the church is dedicated. *David* king of *Scots* laying all waste with fire and sword, while king *Edward III.* was at *Calais*, *Zouch*, the valiant archbishop of *York*, then governor of those *Northern* parts, fought the *Scots* at *Nevil's Cross*, where they were cut in pieces, and their king taken prisoner. *St. Cuthbert* was the sixth bishop of *Lindisfarne*, or *Holy Island*, from whence the see was removed hither.

The bishoprick of *Durham* is esteemed one of the best in *England*; and the prebends, and other church livings in the gift of the bishop, are the richest in the kingdom.

One of the old bishops of *Durham* purchased, for a round sum of money, all the rights of the palatinate, and other jurisdiction in this county, from king *Richard I.* and, by his last will, left them to the succeeding bishops. But king *Henry VIII.* by act of parliament, greatly abridged the temporal power and jurisdiction of this bishoprick; and king *Edward VI.* (or rather his uncle *Somerſet*) by act of parliament dissolved the bishoprick intirely; but it was restored by queen *Mary*. Neither city or county ever sent members to the house of commons, till the vacancy of the see by the death of bishop *Cosins*, *Anno 1672*, and since they return each of them two, which is all that the county send.

We took a trip from *Durham*, south-west, to see *Bishop's Auckland*, which is a market-town, pleasantly seated upon an hill, in a very good air, having the

fine river *Wear* surrounding one side of it, over which is a stone bridge, built by *Walter Skirlaw*, bishop of *Durham*, about the year 1400. But what is most remarkable here, is the antient, fair-built palace, belonging to the bishops of this rich see, with turrets, magnificently repaired by *Antony Bec*: after which, a great part of it was pulled down in the grand rebellion, by Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, who built himself a house out of the materials. At the restoration, bishop *Cosins*, pulled down the new house, and built a large apartment to what remained of the old one, joining the whole to a magnificent chapel of his own erecting, in which he lies buried. What remained unfinished, hath been carried on, after his laudable example, by some of his successors, as well for the ornament as convenience of the fabric. I saw many fine pieces of painting here; and several of the rooms are nobly furnished. The late bishop of *Durham* (*Dr. Trevor*) made great additions to his palace at this place; where is also a very pleasant park, in which he erected a neat *Gothic* building, with cloisters, for the deer to eat hay, under cover, in the winter season.

Here we turned west, and, following the *Wear*, passed through *Wolsingham*, a little town of no note, to *Standrop*, a little town also, which had once a market, now discontinued. It is only noted for a good park, which lies near it, where king *Edward III.* besieging the *Scots* in their camp, had like to have been surpris'd in his tent by one *Douglas*, an adventurous *Scot*, had not the king's chaplain defended him with the loss of his own life.

These western parts of the county are very hilly and mountainous, and the fields near them look naked and barren; but the iron mines they produce within their bowels make ample amends for the barrenness of the surface.

I must

I must not, however, here omit to mention, that the grand cataracls of the river *Tees* attracted our curiosity. The *Caldron Snoot* is worth the traveller's observation: after the river has slept in a long and serene canal, it pours its streams down continued precipices, and falls for several hundred yards, where it is tossed from rock to rock, and making a prodigious noise, hurries forward in sheets of foam. The margin of the river is rocky, the hills surrounding are barren and desolate, and Nature seems here, by her outward garb, in such poverty, as if she was the outcast of an offended Deity; from whence the affrighted floods fly as from the object of so tremendous an interdict: yet this deformity is recompensed; outward features should not prejudice, as they may cover with their distortion excellent inward qualities; in her lap, this haggard daughter of the earth bears immense and inexhaustible treasures: the value of the lead mines are not to be estimated. The country is astonishingly populous, and riches are amassed by many.

From the *Caldron Snoot*, we passed down to the *High Force*, another fall of the river *Tees*, but very different in its aspect; the vale in many parts shewed pretty inclosures, and as if we were approaching to a more clement sky; we saw the hills wore green, instead of russet, and the rocks were capped with turf.

This *Force* is an august scene; it is the noblest cascade I ever beheld; description is beggared in the subject: We descended the steeps, and gained the rocks on the brink of the fall; the stream was divided by a vast mass of rock, which lifted its crown about six feet above the channel of the river. By gaining this point, we were in such a situation, that part of the stream flowed on each hand, and we could look down the perpendicular to the reservoir,

into which the river was poured, upwards of 80 feet in fall; on the one hand precipitate, on the other over a flight of shelves, making so tremendous a sound, as to distract the ear, and exclude every other voice; at the same time casting forth a spray, on which the sun-beams formed a perfect iris; beneath us on the rocks, a party on pleasure, consisting of several gentlemen and ladies, sat enjoying the beauties of the scene: to a romantic mind, they might appear like the *Genii* of the enchanted caves: the rocks were spread with their repast, and the servant attending caught the living spring to mix their wine: deep in a grot they sat, shadowed with hanging oaks, which grew on the cliffs. This accident greatly enlivened the view, and rendered it more romantic to the spectator.

We left our tremendous station, and gained the margin of the river, about four hundred yards below the fall. Here the scene exceeds the powers of the pen; no expression can give a suitable idea; the reader's imagination must supply the defect.

The whole scene formed a circus upwards of 1000 yards in circumference; on our right, a wood hanging on the declivities and cliffs, stretched up to their summit; on the other side of the river, to our left, stood a mountain of rock, over whose brow hung some venerable oaks; on the spreading branches tufts of moss were suspended, nurtured by the incessant spray of the waterfall. From these two points, perpendicular rocks, lofty and bold, were extended round this wonderful amphitheatre, some 100 feet in height, and in forms resembling the shaken walls and battlements of a ruined castle; their rifted sides in some parts are grown with solemn shades of yew; in others, mountain ash and oaks are clinging in their fissures; the whole surmounted with verdant hills, scattered over with trees.

trees. In the front stands a massive rock, of a circular figure, not unlike the bulwark of some old fortress, dividing the river, where the cataract pours forth its precipitate streams in sheets of foam, into a hollow reservoir, 40 feet in depth, which washes the feet of the rocks of this circus, and thunders with the waterfall. The variety of colouring displayed in this prospect was highly pleasing; the grey cliffs, brightned by the sun-beams, were opposed to those under shadow; over which the deep hue of the yew tree was mixed with the lighter-coloured ash; the cataract falling in the dark apertures of the rocks; the dreary bason, which no ray could touch to enliven in colour, was scattered over with foam; and above all, the limbs of the iris painted the spray, which like a cloud arose from the amphitheatre, and covered the impending oaks with dew.

We returned from these romantic scenes to *Durham*; from whence we kept the common road to *Chester in the Street*, an old thoroughfare town, void of all remains of the greatness which antiquaries say was to be seen there, when it was a *Roman* colony. Here is a stone bridge, under which we rode, through one of the arches, the stream not being over the horses hoofs; yet, on inquiry, we found that sometimes they have use enough for it. It has a church, with a fine octagon spire. In passing from hence to *Newcastle* is *Gateshead Fell*, where vast quantities of grind-stones are got. From this hill you have a fine view of the river *Tyne*, *Tinmouth-Castle*, and the town of *Newcastle*.

*Lumley-Castle*, belonging to the earl of *Scarborough*, is just on the other side of the road, as you pass between *Durham* and *Chester*, pleasantly seated in a fine park, near the east bank of the river *Wear*.

It

It is a large square building, with towers at each corner, having a large court-yard in the middle. It contains a great number of spacious antique as well as modern-built rooms, and the paintings are curious and valuable; many of which represent several of the ancestors of that noble family for some hundred years past, in the habits of the times.

They tell us that king *James I.* lodged in this castle, at his entrance into *England* to take possession of the throne; and seeing a fine picture of the ancient pedigree of the family, which carried it very far beyond what his majesty thought credible, turned this good jest upon it to the bishop of *Durham*, who shewed it to him, *That indeed he did not know before, that Adam's surname was Lumley.*

What is remarkable in the situation of this noble seat, is, that you are obliged to be ferried over the river *Wear*, which is very broad here, before you can get to it. A person has a little house in the park, by the banks of the river, which he rents at six pounds a year; and he and his wife make it their business to ferry persons over for a halfpenny.

The park, besides the pleasantness of it, has this much more valuable circumstance to recommend it, that it is full of excellent veins of the best coal in the county; for the *Lumley* coals are known for their goodness at *London*, as well as here. This, with a sometimes navigable river just at hand, by which the coals are carried down to *Sunderland* to the ships, makes *Lumley* park an inexhaustible treasure to the family.

Here we turned from the road, and crossing the *Wear* followed it east to *Sunderland*, a corporate seaport town in the county palatine of *Durham*.

It is a well-built, thriving, and populous town, inhabited by many rich merchants and tradesmen: its port or haven is capable of containing many hundred



dred sail of ships at one time; from which are loaded and sent great numbers of ships with coals, salt, glass, and other merchandizes, as well to divers places within this realm, as to foreign parts; which trade makes it a fine nursery for seamen.

*Sunderland* is a peninsula, almost surrounded by the sea. It has a very fine church; and its late rector, the reverend and worthy Mr. *Daniel Newcome*, was the principal architect in the building of it. This gentleman spent the greatest part of his income in beautifying and adorning it. He began by building a dome, adjoining to the east-end, into which he removed the altar, placing it under a canopy of inlaid work, supported in front by two fluted pillars of the *Corinthian* order, with proper capitals. His benevolence and charity were equally extensive to all who were proper objects of them, and he delighted in doing good. This worthy man, however, lived not to see his new works to the church quite completed, dying, very much lamented, on the fifth of *January*, 1738.

The eastern-side of the county, along the sea-coast, and indeed the southern-side, along the banks of the *Tees*, is very fertile and delightful, thick of little towns and villages, which are very populous; and as the mountains on the west produce iron mines, this side is full of those of coals, which lie so very near the surface of the ground, that the cart-wheels in some places press into them.

And indeed, from *Durham*, the road to *Newcastle* gives a view of the inexhausted store of coals and coal-pits, which employ near 30,000 persons in digging of coals; and from hence not *London* only, but many places abroad, and the south part of *England*, are continually supplied. And though at *London*, when we see the prodigious fleets of ships which come constantly in with coals, we are apt to wonder

der how it is possible for them to be supplied, and that they do not bring the whole coal country away; yet, when in this country we see the prodigious heaps, I might say mountains of coals, which are dug up at every pit, and how many of those pits there are, we are filled with equal wonder to consider where the people should live who consume them.

*Sunderland* is pretty well-built, mostly with brick or stone: the principal street is of a great length, as well as good breadth, parallel to which runs another, but narrower; besides a great number of others. Those that are delighted with marine prospects, may here see 20 or 30 sail of ships come in with the flowing tide, from the coasting and foreign ports; 15 or 20 going out on their respective voyages; and 30 or 40 sail at anchor in the road, taking in the remainder of their cargoes.

At the mouth of the *Tyne*, which parts *Durham* from *Northumberland*, stands the village of *Sheals*, the station of the sea-coal fleets, where there have been some marks of *Roman* antiquity discovered not many years since.

*Farrow*, noted for the birth-place of the venerable *Bede*, stands a little higher upon the same river; and upon the same side of the *Tyne* stands *Gates-head*, or *Goats-head*, *Capræ Caput*, as it was antiently called, the receptacle of the coal-pit men, just over-against *Newcastle*, and is supposed of old to have been part of it, though divided by the river, over which stood a stately stone bridge, with a gate in the middle; which served as a boundary between the bishoprick, and the county of *Northumberland*; but this bridge fell down a few years since, and has not yet been rebuilt.

The air in this bishoprick is pretty cold and piercing; and it is well for the poor that nature has supplied

supplied them so abundantly with fuel for firing; and indeed all other provisions and necessaries are very cheap here. It seems as if the whole county had been originally appropriated to religion and war; for it is full of the ruins of religious houses and castles.

We are now entering into the large and extensive county of *Northumberland*, which for many ages was the bone of contention, and seat of war, between *England* and *Scotland*.

*Tinmouth*, or *Tinemouth-Castle*, and the monastery, though the latter is in decay, challenge the attention of travellers, and look venerable in ruin. *Tinmouth* stands upon a high promontory which overlooks the sea; yet it has a bar of sand at the mouth of it, on which there is not above two fathoms at low water, and three and an half at high, which renders it difficult and dangerous at the entrance; especially as there also lie near it certain rocks, which increase the inconvenience. It is true, the trinity-house of *Newcastle* maintains two light-houses for the direction of vessels, and the seamen are so expert, that sometimes several hundred ships that lie waiting for a wind, unmoor, and sail over the bar without the least accident. But notwithstanding it would be an inexpressible advantage, if, through the exertion of art, labour, and expence, these impediments could either wholly, or in part, be removed.

*Newcastle* is a large and exceeding populous town, under the government of a mayor, aldermen, recorder, &c. and is situate between the wall of *Severus* and the *Tyne*, which becomes here a fine, deep, and noble river, insomuch that ships of a middling burden may come safely up to the very town, though the large colliery ships are stationed at *Sheals*. It is  
so

so secure an haven, that ships or vessels are in no danger, either from storms or shallows, when they have passed *Tinmouth* bar, and are in it.

Near the trinity-house was erected *Clifford's Fort*, anno 1672, which effectually commands all vessels that enter the river.

The town may be considered as divided into two parts, whereof *Gateshead*, on *Durham* side, is one. They are both joined by the bridge, which consists of nine arches, as large, at least, as those of *London* bridge, and support a street of houses, as that, till lately, did.

The situation of the town is very uneven on the north bank of the river. The lower part of *Gateshead*, on the south-side of the river, is equally steep; both being unsafe to ride down on horseback. The streets upon the ascent are exceeding steep: the houses are built mostly of stone; some are of timber, the rest of brick.

Through this town went part of that wall which ran along from sea to sea, and was built by the *Romans* to defend the *Britons* (after they had drawn off all their chosen youth to fill their armies) against the violent incursions of the *Picts*. At *Pandon-Gate*, one of the turrets of that wall, as it is believed, still remains. It seems indeed different, both in fashion and masonry, from the rest, and to carry with it the marks of great antiquity.

This town was formerly called *Monk Chester*; which name it held to about the time of the *Norman* invasion; and then obtained the name of *Newcastle*, from the castle built there by *Robert*, eldest son of *William I.* in order to keep off the *Scots*; upon the *Tyne* was added to distinguish it from *Newcastle under Line*, in *Staffordshire*.

The liberty of the town, as it is a corporation, extends no further than the gate upon the bridge; which

which, some years since, was the preservation of it, by stopping a terrible fire; which otherwise had, perhaps, burnt the whole street of houses on the own side of the bridge, as it did those beyond it. On the east-side of this gate the arms of the bishop of *Durham* are carved, and those of the town of *Newcastle* are on the west-side.

There is also a very noble exchange here; and the wall of the town runs parallel from it with the river, leaving a spacious piece of ground before it between the water and the wall; which being well wharfed up, and faced with free-stone, makes the longest and largest quay for landing and lading goods, that is to be seen in *England*, except that at *Carmouth* in *Norfolk*, it being much longer than that of *Bristol*.

Here is a large hospital built by contribution of the keel-men, by way of friendly society, for the maintenance of the poor of their fraternity, and which, had it not met with discouragements from those who ought rather to have assisted so good a work, might have been a noble provision for that numerous and laborious people. The keel-men are those who manage the lighters, which they call *Keels*, by which the coals are taken from the staiths or wharfs, and carried on board the ships at *Sheals* to load them for *London*.

About the close of the last century it was computed that the trade of *Newcastle* had doubled in 50 years, as it was certainly doubled, even at that period, to what it was at the demise of queen *Elizabeth*; and we have very good grounds to believe, that it is now doubled, in all respects, that is, in the tonnage of ships, number of seamen, and amount of its trade, to what it was in the beginning of this century. We will add, that this is, as indeed it always has been, one of the most respectable and best-governed

corpo-

corporations in *Britain*; to which in a great measure, its constant and remarkable flow of prosperity may be ascribed.

Here are several large public buildings also; particularly a house of state for the mayor of the town (for the time being) to remove to, and dwell in, during his mayoralty, with all necessary officers and attendants, at the town's expence, with an annual allowance of 600*l.* and the corporation estate is held to be of the value of 9000*l.* a year.

Here is an hall for the surgeons to meet in, where they have two skeletons of human bodies, one a man, and the other a woman, and some other rarities.

In the year 1741, the Rev. Dr. *Robert Tomlinson*, rector of *Whickham*, in the county of *Durham*, and prebendary of *St. Paul's*, gave to this corporation a valuable collection of books, consisting of upwards of 6000 volumes; and also settled a rent-charge of five pounds *per annum* for ever, for buying new books. And the late Sir *Walter Blacket*, Bart. one of their representatives in parliament, at his own expence, built an handsome fabric for the reception of those books, and settled in *Mortmain* a rent-charge of 25*l.* *per annum* for ever for a librarian. This library adjoins to *St. Nicholas's* church.

The same worthy gentleman having, in *October* 1753, informed the mayor, aldermen, and common-council, of the intention of *Thomas Davidson*, Esq; of *Ferry-Hill*, and his sisters, to found an hospital for the maintaining of six poor maiden women, the expence of which would be 1200*l.* and at the same time, that he himself would contribute the like sum for the maintaining of six poor men; the corporation came to a resolution to be at the charge of building, and to apply the interest of the above sums for

for the maintenance of the twelve poor persons above-mentioned.

The town is defended by an exceeding strong wall, wherein are seven gates, and as many turrets, and divers casemates bomb-proof. The castle, though old and ruinous, overlooks the whole town. The worst is, that the situation of the town being on the declivity of two high hills, as I have intimated, and the buildings being very close and old, render it incommodious, to which the smoke of the coals contributes not a little; and consequently excludes those who seek a residence of pleasure; but then as the river, which runs between the two hills, makes it a place of great trade and business, that inconvenience is abundantly recompensed.

They have two articles of trade here, which are particularly owing to the coals, viz. glass-houses and salt-pans; the first are in the town; the last are at *Sheals*, seven miles below it; but their coals are brought chiefly from above the town. Prodigious are the quantities of coals which those salt-works consume; and the fires make such a smoke, that we saw it ascend in huge clouds over the hills, four miles before we came to *Durham*, which is at least 16 miles from the place. In short, the town is almost surrounded with coal-pits; and *London* is reckoned to take off upwards of 600,000 chaldrons yearly, at 36 bushels to the chaldron\*.

Here I met with a remark which was quite new to me, and will be so, I suppose, to many others. You well know, we receive at *London* every year a

\* The number of people employed in the coal-mines are infinite, and they generally earn from one to four shillings a day. The coal wagon roads are curious, being conducted over the most unequal ground: pieces of timber are let into the road, on which the wheels of the machine move, by which means a single horse can draw fifty or sixty bushels of coals.

great quantity of falmon, pickled or cured, and sent up in the pickle in kits or tubs, which we call *Newcastle* falmon. In consequence of this, when I came to *Newcastle*, I expected to see a great plenty of falmon there; but was surpris'd to find it, on the contrary, so scarce, that a good large falmon was not to be had under five or six shillings. Upon inquiry I learnt, that really this falmon, which we call *Newcastle* falmon, is taken as far off as the *Tweed*, which is near 50 miles further, and is brought by land on horses to *Sheals*, where it is cured, pickled, and sent to *London*, as above; so that it is more properly *Berwick* falmon, than *Newcastle* †.

There is but one parochial church, called *St. Nicholas*, built by *St. David*, king of *Scotland*; but several chapels, as large as churches. Here are likewise some meeting-houses, and a great many well endowed charity-schools. *St. Nicholas's* church stands on the top of an high hill; it is a very large and handsome structure, with a fine steeple, which terminates in a very uncommon manner. The four corner pinnacles, are in reality, small octagon turrets, and between them on the sides, are four smaller, of like construction. Two arches spring from opposite corners of the tower, and upon the crown of them both (where they cross each other) rises a square open turret, with a small spire and vane, as all the other turrets also have. There is a great descent from it; and a stream of water, runs down from a noble conduit, which stands far up in the town, and is of great use to the inhabitants.

From the walls of the town you have a fine prospect, both up and down the river. Without

† In like manner, all the *Cambridge* butter, as it is called, comes by water from *Norfolk* to *Cambridge*, and is from thence conveyed to *London* by waggons.



the walls, on the west, is the *Firth*, formerly a bowling-green, but now used as a place for gentlemen and ladies to walk in, for the benefit of the air. Near this place is the public *Infirmary*; a large handsome building, in a very airy situation, as such places certainly ought to be.

In another part of the town is a new hospital for lunatics; called *St. Luke's* hospital. A handsome chapel, with a spire steeple, lately erected in the suburb called *Sandgate*, was consecrated there in 1768.

Near the road to *Morpeth*, four miles from *Newcastle*, you see (on the right) a handsome new-built house, the seat of *Charles Brandling*, Esq; and four miles further, you pass the seat of *Sir Matthew Ridley*, Bart. on the left.

The town is not only enriched by the coal-trade, but there are also very considerable merchants in it, who carry on traffic to divers parts of the world, especially to *Holland*, *Hamburg*, *Norway*, and the *Baltic*.

They build ships here to perfection, as to strength and firmness, and to bear the sea, as the coal-trade requires. This gives an addition to the merchants business, it requiring a supply of all sorts of naval stores to fit out those ships.

Here is also a considerable manufacture of hardware, or wrought iron, of late years erected, after the manner of *Sheffield*; which is very helpful for employing the poor, of which the town has always a prodigious number.

*Crawley's* iron works, five miles from the town, are a great curiosity, being reckoned among the greatest manufactories in *Britain*. Twenty thousand pounds a year are said to be paid in wages. They here cast anchors of seventy hundred weight, and make iron carriages for cannon. This manufactory

factory does a great deal of business for the *East-India* company.

This town was taken and plundered by the *Scots* in the beginning of the civil wars, *anno* 1641, and here it was (to their eternal reproach be it remembered) that the *Scots* perfidiously sold their king for 2000 *l.* in hand, and security for 2000 *l.* more, after he had in confidence intrusted himself in their hands, and without any conditions made for him: a transaction equally detestable with that of cutting off his head; or more, if possible, as those who did the last were his avowed and implacable enemies, whereas the others received him as his friends and protectors; and as, if the *Scots* had not delivered him up, his enemies would not have had him in their power.

The town was formerly fortified with a great castle, the walls of which are still standing. It enjoys great privileges by the favour of queen *Elizabeth*; and, being one of those which are called county-towns, governs itself independently of the lord lieutenant. It returns two members to parliament.

At a small distance from *Tinmouth*, northward, stands *Cullercoats*, a place otherwise of no great distinction, but worthy remembrance in this respect, that it is a very commodious little port, of artificial construction, or, as the common people stile it, an harbour made by hand. It is dry at low-water mark and difficult at the entrance; but it serves only for coals and salt belonging to the works of particular persons, at whose expence it was constructed. *Seaton Sluice* was originally of the same kind. Sir *Ralph Delaval*, an able admiral of the last age, was continually contriving new improvements, in the exercise of which he never hesitated at expence; and, amongst the rest, made this port on his own plan,

plan, and intirely at his own charge, for the benefit of his tenants and self immediately, but without excluding others who chose to use it. In the construction of this small harbour he found enough to exercise his skill and patience; the stone-pier which covered it from the north-east wind being carried away by the sea more than once; and when he had overcome this difficulty by using timber as well as stone, he felt a new inconvenience, by his ports filling up with mud and sand, though a pretty sharp rill ran through it, which had so hollowed the rock, as to produce that very basin which Sir *Ralph* would convert into an haven. In order to remove this mischief, he placed a new strong sluice with flood-gates upon his brook; and these being shut by the coming-in of the tide, the back-water collected itself into a body, and forcing a passage at the ebb, carried all before it, and twice in 24 hours scoured the bed of the haven clean. King *Charles II.* who had a grrat turn to matters of this kind, made him collector and surveyor of his own port, and it still bears his name, being sometimes called *Seaton-Sluice*, but commonly, *Seaton-Delaval*; though strictly that is the name of the town to which this little port belongs, and is a gate to *Newcastle*. It admits small vessels, yet larger vessels may lie safe and receive their lading in the road, which renders it very commodious.

At the distance of a league to the north of *Seaton-Delaval* lies *Blith Nook*, at the mouth of a small river. Here is a quay and some other conveniencies; though at low water the sea, at the opening of the creek, may be safely passed on horseback. This, as well as those before described, derives its origin from the coal-trade, having some advantage from its situation, which brought it first to be regarded, and has since preserved it in esteem. We find the

name in some of our old maps; but from comparing all circumstances, it seems probable that it was very little considered, or those works raised, till about the time of the restoration. In the space of 50 years from thence, the vessels loading there were not numerous enough to attract notice; about ten years after, or a little more, they became at least double, though there was no village at the place, nor any tolerable town near it. In 1728 it seems to have doubled again, since 207 vessels were that year entered in the custom-house books, as coming from this place, and things have been improving ever since. It is looked upon as a creek to the port of *Newcastle*.

West from *Newcastle* lies the bailiwick-town of *Hexham*, the *Axelodunum* of the *Romans*. The approach to this town is very pleasing, the cultivated vale spreading itself on every hand, painted with all the happy assemblage of woods, meadows, and corn lands, through which flows the river *Tyne* (the northern and southern stream having united, forming upon the valley various broad canals, by the winding of its course): at the conflux of the rivers lies the sweet retirement of *Nether Warden*, defended from the north west by lofty eminences, and facing the valley towards the east, hallowed to the churchmen, as being the retirement of *St. John of Beverley*, a bishop of *Hexham*, in so distant an age as 685. A little further and opposite to *Hexham*, on an eminence, stand the church of *St. John Lee*, beneath whose site the banks for near a mile are laid out in agreeable walks formed in a happy taste, appertaining to the mansion of the *Jurin* family, a modern building seated at the foot of the descent, and fronting towards *Hexham*, having a rich lawn of meads between it and the river: from thence the vale extends itself in breadth

nd is terminated with a view of the town of *Corbridge*. The hills which arise gradually from the plain on every hand are well cultivated, and own the seats of many distinguished families.

*Hexham* is not very populous, the inhabitants being computed at two thousand souls. The streets are narrow, and ill built. The market-place, near the centre of the town, is a large square, in which is a convenient piazza for the butcher market, the stalls being moveable. Here is a fountain of good water. Two markets are held in the week, on *Tuesdays* and *Saturdays*, and two annual fairs. There are two antient stone towers in *Hexham*, the one used as a court or sessions-house, antiently an exploratory tower, and belonging to the bishops and priors of *Hexham*; the other situated on the top of the hill towards the *Tyne*, of remarkable architecture, being square, containing very small apertures to admit the light, and having a course of orbels projecting a long way from the top, which seem to have supported a hanging gallery, and break the tower not to be at present near its original height. The founders of these places are not known.

This town is not incorporated, but governed by bailiff and jury of the manor.

*Hexham* has been unhappy in civil bloodshed; the slaughter made by the *Richmondshire* militia on the soldiers, in their insurrection, is remembered with horror; no troops in the world could have stood with greater steadiness and military propriety than they did, sustaining the insults of an enraged crew of subterranean savages, whilst the timorous magistrates delayed their command for defence, till the arms of the soldiers were seized by the insurgents, and turned on themselves; and an officer was shot

at the head of his company, as he was remonstrating to the mob.

*Northumberland* is a long coasting county, lying chiefly on the sea to the east, and bounded by the mountains of *Stanmore* on the West, which are in some places accessible, but in many others unpassable.

Here is abundant business for an antiquary; every place shews you ruined castles, *Roman* altars, inscriptions, monuments of battles, of heroes killed, armies routed, and the like.

*Morpeth*, about 14 miles from *Newcastle*, is a pretty neat and long market-town, and has in many good houses for accommodating travellers. Its castle, cursorily mentioned above, was once vastly strong and large, but now it is almost intirely demolished. The town is seated on the northern bank of the river *Wentbeck*: here is plenty of fish to be had, and on our right we have a constant prospect of the sea. The parish church stands near half a mile south of the town, but there is a chapel in the town, near the bridge; service is performed at the former in the forenoon, and at the latter in the afternoon, on *Sundays*; and to give notice to the inhabitants there is a ring of six bells, and a clock in the tower near the market-place; under which is the town-goal. The county-goal, a good building is also in this town. The town-hall is a handsome stone building, slated, and has iron gates in the front. The market-cross has a flat roof, supported by pillars, and makes a good appearance. Beside the ruins of the castle, to the south of the town, is a high mount, or keep. The town sends two members to parliament.

The next place I came to was a small village called *Felton-Bridge*, situated on a small but pleasant river, called *Cocket*, or *Coquet*, which abounds with trout and salmon; and empties itself into the sea

opposite to an island to which it gives name. This island abounds with lime-stone, which is burnt into lime in great quantities. We had this little island in view for about four miles distant from the coast.

Ten miles further is *Alnwick*, the county-town of *Northumberland*. It is situated on the north-side of a hill, near the river *Aln*, over which is a stone bridge, at the distance of about 34 miles north from *Newcastle*.

The bridge, though belonging to the public, has been rebuilt by the duke of *Northumberland*, with a generosity peculiar to his grace, at the expence of near 2000*l.* and in a very handsome *Gothic* style. He has also built another beautiful bridge, of one arch, a little lower down. These two bridges serve as boundaries to the fine lawns that surround the castle, of which the following is a particular description.

*Alnwick-Castle*, one of the principal seats of the great family of *Percy*, earls of *Northumberland*, is situated on the south side of the river *Aln*, on an elevation that gives great dignity to its appearance, and in antient times rendered it a most impregnable fortress. From some *Roman* mouldings found under the present walks, it is believed to have been founded in the time of the *Romans*, although no part of the original structure is now remaining.

The dungeon or keep of the present castle, was evidently founded in the *Saxon* times, as it appears to have been a very strong fortress, immediately after the *Norman* conquest: for in the reign of king *William Rufus*, it underwent a remarkable siege from *Malcolm III.* king of *Scotland*, who lost his life before it, as did also prince *Edward* his eldest son. The most authentic account of this event, seems to be that given in the antient chronicle of *Alnwick Abbey*; of which a copy is preserved in the *British Museum*.

*Museum*\*. This informs us that the castle, although too strong to be taken by assault, being cut off from all hopes of succour, was on the point of surrendering, when one of the garrison undertook its rescue by the following stratagem. He rode forth completely armed, with the keys of the castle tied to the end of his spear, and presented himself in a suppliant manner before the king's pavilion, as being come to surrender up the possession: *Malcolm* too hastily came forth to receive him, and suddenly received a mortal wound. The assailant escaped by the fleetness of his horse through the river, which was then swoln with rains. The chronicle adds that his name was *Hammond* †, and that the place of his passage was long after him named *Hammond's Ford*, probably where the bridge was afterwards built. Prince *Edward*, *Malcolm's* eldest son, too incautiously advancing to revenge his father, received a mortal wound, of which he died three days after. The spot where *Malcolm* was slain, was distinguished by a cross, which has been restored by the late most illustrious duchess, who was lineally descended from this unfortunate king, by his daughter queen *Maud*, wife of king *Henry I.* of *England*.

In the following century, another king of *Scotland* was taken prisoner besieging this castle. This was *William III.* commonly called the *Lion*; who having formed a blockade for some days, was surpris'd by

\* Harl. MSS. No. 692, (12). fo. 155.

† Nothing can be more futile and erroneous, than the idle story told by some writers, that this soldier received the name of *Piercy* from piercing the king's eye with his spear, and was ancestor of the *Piercies*, earls of *Northumberland*; whereas *William de Piercy*, the ancestor of this family, who came over with the Conqueror, received his name from his domain of *Percy* in *Lower Normandy*, near *St. Lo*; nor had his descendants any connection with *Northumberland*, till the reign of king *Edward I.*



a party of *English*, and taken prisoner early in the morning of *July 12, 1174*.

But to give complete annals of all the events that happened at, or near this castle, would constitute too large a part of this work; and therefore it will be sufficient only to mention, at present, the principal proprietors of *Alnwick Castle*. Before the *Norman* conquest, this castle, together with the barony of *Alnwick*, and all its dependencies, had belonged to a great baron, named *Gilbert Tyson*, who was slain fighting along with *Harold*. His son *William* had an only daughter, whom the Conqueror gave in marriage to one of his *Norman* chieftains, named *Isa de Vescy*, together with all the inheritance of her house. From that period the castle and barony of *Alnwick* continued in the possession of the lords *de Vescy*, down to the time of king *Edward I*. In the 25th year of whose reign, *A. D. 1297*, died lord *William de Vescy*, the last baron of this family; who having no legitimate issue, did, by the king's licence, infeoff *Anthony Bec*, bishop of *Durham*, and titular patriarch of *Jerusalem*, in the castle and barony of *Alnwick*. At the same time *William* gave to a natural son of his, named also *William de Vescy*, the manor of *Hoton Buscel*, in *Yorkshire*; which he settled absolutely on him and his heirs; appointing him, as he was then a minor, two guardians, whose names were *Thomas Plaiz*, and *Geoffery Gyppysmer*, clerk\*.

This appointment, as also the very words of the deed of the infeoffment, (still extant) in which the conveyance is to the bishop absolute and unconditional, confute a report too hastily taken up by some historians, that this castle and barony were only given to the bishop in trust for *William* the bastard above-

\* See *Dugdale's baronage*, vol. I. p. 95, &c.

mentioned, and that he was guilty of a violation of this trust, in disposing of them otherwise.

In the bishop's possession the castle and barony of *Alnwick* continued twelve years, and were then by him granted and sold 19th *November* 1309, to the lord *Henry de Percy*, one of the greatest barons in the north, who had distinguished himself very much in the wars of *Scotland*, and whose family had enjoyed large possessions in *Yorkshire* from the time of the conquest.

From that period *Alnwick* castle became the great baronial seat in the north, of the lords *de Percy*, and of their successors the earls of *Northumberland*, by whom it was transmitted down in lineal succession to their illustrious representatives, the present duke and late dutchess of *Northumberland*.

Immediately on its first acquisition, the lord *Henry de Percy* began to repair this castle; and he and his successors, afterwards earls of *Northumberland*, perfected and completed both this citadel and its outworks.

The two great octagon towers which were super-added to the old *Saxon* gateway afore-mentioned, and constitute the entrance into the inner-ward, were erected about the year 1350, by the second lord *Percy* of *Alnwick*, son to the former; who in 1327 had been appointed one of the 12 barons, to whom the government of *England* was assigned during the minority of king *Edward III.*

The date of the erection of these two towers is ascertained very exactly by a series of escutcheons sculptured upon them, which sufficiently supply the place of an inscription; and it is very remarkable, that though these towers have now stood upwards of 400 years, they have never received or wanted the least repair.

*Alnwick Castle* contains about five acres of ground within its outer walls, which are flanked with sixteen towers and turrets, that now afford a complete set of offices to the castle, and retain many of them their original names, as well as their ancient use and destination.

The castle properly consists of three courts or divisions; the entrance into which was defended with three strong massy gates; called the *Utter Ward*, the *Middle Ward*, and the *Inner Ward*. Each of these gates was in a high embattled tower, furnished with *portcullis*, and the outward gate with a draw-bridge also: they had each of them a porter's lodge, and a strong prison, besides other necessary apartments for the constable, bailiff, and subordinate officers. Under each of the prisons was a deep and dark dungeon, into which the more refractory prisoners were let down with cords, and from which there was no exit but through the trap door in the floor above. That of the inner ward is still remaining in all its original horror.

This castle, like many others in the north, was anciently ornamented with figures of warriors, distributed round the battlements, and therefore the present noble proprietors have allowed them to be continued, and have supplied some that had been destroyed, to show what they once were; and, that this is no innovation, they have retained the ancient ones, though defaced, which were placed on the top of the two octagon towers.

From length of time, and the shocks it had sustained in ancient wars, this castle was become quite a ruin; when by the death of *Algernon* duke of *Somerset*, in 1750, it devolved, together with all the estates of this great barony, &c. to the present duke and late duchess of *Northumberland*; who immediately set to repair the same, and with the most con-

superior taste and judgment restored and embellished it, as much as possible, in the true Gothic style; so that it may deservedly be considered as one of the noblest and most magnificent models of a great baronial castle.

Nothing can be more striking than the effect at first entrance within the walls from the town, when through a dark gloomy gateway of considerable length and depth, the eye suddenly emerges into one of the most splendid scenes that can be imagined; and is presented at once with the great body of the inner castle, surrounded with fair semi-circular towers, finely swelling to the eye, and gayly adorned with pinnacles, figures, battlements, &c.

The impression is still farther strengthened by the successive entrance into the second and third courts, through great massy towers, till the stranger is landed in the inner court, in the very center of this great citadel.

Here he enters to a most beautiful stair-case, of a very singular yet pleasing form; expanding like a fan: the cornice of the ceiling is enriched with a series of 120 escutcheons, displaying the principal quarterings and intermarriages of the Percy family.

The first room that presents to the left, is the saloon, which is a most beautiful apartment, designed in the gayest and most elegant style of Gothic architecture.

To this succeeds the drawing-room; consisting of one large oval, with a semicircular projection, or bow-window.

Hence the transition is very properly to the great dining-room; which was one of the first executed, and is of the purest Gothic, with niches, and other ornaments, that render it a very noble model of *Great-barons-hall*. In this room was an irregularity in the form, which has been managed with great

skill and judgment; and made productive of beauty and convenience. This was a large bow-window, not in the center, but towards the upper end, which now affords a very agreeable recess when the family dine alone, or for a second table at the great public dinners.

From the dining-room, the stranger may either descend into the court, by a circular stair-case, or he is ushered into a very beautiful *Gothic* apartment over the gateway, commonly used for a breakfast or supper-room: this is furnished with closets in the octagon towers, and is connected with other private apartments.

Hence the stranger is conducted into the library, which is a very fine room, in the form of a parallelogram, properly fitted up for books, and ornamented with stucco-work in a very rich *Gothic* style. This apartment leads to

The chapel; which fills all the upper space of the middle ward. Here the highest display of *Gothic* ornaments in the greatest beauty has been very properly exhibited; and the several parts of the chapel have been designed after the most perfect models of *Gothic* excellence. The great east window is taken from one of the finest in *York-minster*. The ceiling is borrowed from one of *King's college*, in *Cambridge*; and the walls are painted after the great church in *Milan*: but the windows of painted glass will be in a style superior to any thing that has yet been attempted, and worthy of the present more improved state of the arts.

Returning from the chapel through the library, and passing by another great stair-case, in an oval form, we enter a passage or gallery which leads to two great state-bed-chambers, each 30 feet long, most nobly furnished, with double dressing rooms, closets and other conveniencies, all in the highest elegance

and magnificence; but as conformable as possible to the general stile of the castle. From these bed-chambers the passage opens to the grand stair-case, by which we first entered, and compleats a tour not easily to be paralleled.

The town of *Alnwick* is populous, and in general well-built. It has a large town-house, where the quarter-sessions and county-courts are held, and members of parliament are elected; the affizes (probably for the convenience of the judges) are held at *Newcastle*. It has also a spacious square for the market, which is held every *Saturday*; and for the fair, which are five in the year.

*Alnwick* appears to have been formerly a fortified town, by the vestiges of a wall still visible in many parts, and three gates, which remain almost intire. Handsome shambles, with piazzas in the front, and at one end, have been built by his grace, ornamented with the different crests and badges of the *Percy* family.

The town-hall has a tower, like that of a church, with a clock. It is governed by four chamberlains, who are chosen once in two years out of a common-council consisting of twenty-four.

About seven miles south-east of *Alnwick* stands *Warkworth*, a small market town, situate on a rising ground on the south-side of the river *Cocket*, over which there is also a stone bridge. At the south-end of the village, which is the highest part of it, stand the remains of a fine old castle, belonging to the *Percy* family, whence there is a very beautiful and extensive prospect: it commands the country for many miles to the west, the sea at about the distance of a mile to the east, and a small island, about three miles from the shore, opposite to the mouth of the river, called *Cocket Island*. Upon this island, which belongs to his grace the duke of *Northumberland*,

*dand*, are the remains of a small conventual building, which formerly was a cell to *Tixemouth* abbey, and usually inhabited by two monks of that convent. About a mile beyond *Warkworth*, up the river, is a remarkable cave, called *The Hermitage*. It is situated close by the river's side, and is cut into the solid rock; the roof is arched, and the sides are decorated with pillars in the *Gothic* taste. It is divided into two or three apartments, the principal of which is a chapel. At the east-end of the chapel is an altar, with a cross cut in the wall above it; and in the window the figure of a woman, in a recumbent posture, at full length. At one end of this figure is another, which seems to be weeping over it; and at the other end is a bull's head\*.

About two miles and an half north of *Warkworth* stands *Alnmouth*, a sea-port, belonging to the duke of *Northumberland*, whence large quantities of corn are annually shipped; and about three miles from *Alnwick* are the ruins of *Hulne Abbey*, in a most amusing solitude, belonging to his grace, to which he has made one of the most pleasing rides in *England*, all within the bounds of one of the antient parks belonging to the great barony, called *Hulne Park*.

About ten statute miles west of *Alnwick*, on the river *Aln*, stands *Eshington*, a seat of lord *Ravensthorpe*; where the family usually resides during some months of the sporting season.

About four miles east of *Alnwick* stands *Howick*, the seat of Sir *Henry Grey*, Bart. The situation of this seat is extremely pleasant, having a fine prospect of the sea to the east, and of the country to the

\* For a particular account of the origin and peculiarities of this very singular retreat, we refer the reader to Dr. *Percy's* beautiful poem, intitled, *The Hermit of Warkworth*.

fourth, and being well sheltered to the north by nature and art.

About two miles north of *Howick*, on the banks of the sea, stands *Dunstanborough-Castle*, now in ruins. This place is the property of the earl of *Tankerville*.

About twelve miles north-west of *Alnwick* stands *Chillingham-Castle*, a seat of lord *Tankerville*. It is a large old building, of a quadrangular form, in good repair, and well furnished.

Belonging to *Chillingham-Castle* is a large park, where there is great plenty of deer, and a kind of wild cattle, which are all white, except their ears and the tips of their horns, which are brown, and their mouths, which are black; they are extremely fierce, and will scarce suffer any thing to approach them, except in hard winters, when they are subdued by hunger, and then they will suffer the keeper of the park to feed them. As soon as they can procure their own food they become furious and wild as before; so that when any of them are to be killed, the keeper is obliged to shoot them; and the flesh is indeed excellent beef.

At a small distance west from *Chillingham* stands *Wooler*, where a market is held every *Thursday*, and a fair once a year.

East from *Wooler*, about 10 miles on the post-road, and north from *Alnwick* about 15 miles, stands *Belford*, a post-town, where a market is held weekly on *Tuesdays*, and a fair once a year.

About five miles further east is the town of *Bamborough*; where there are the remains of a castle, situated on a very steep rock that is washed by the sea.

About five miles to the north-east of this place is the largest of a cluster of islands called *Farn Islands*, the rest being little more than scattered rocks, ut-

terly



terly desolate. On this island are still to be seen the remains of an old building, something resembling that on *Cocket-Island*; but there is no sort of light-house or inhabitants. The island is let by the proprietors to people who live in a place called *Monks-House*, on the opposite coast, who get a very comfortable subsistence by taking and selling the eggs and feathers of the sea fowls that frequent it.

*Holy Island* lies not above a mile and a half from the land, and at low water is separated only by a sand, upon which we saw many country-people ride over to the island, and back again. It was formerly known by the name of *Lindisfarne*, before it took that of *Holy Island*, from its being made a retiring-place for bishops, monks, &c. who, to wean themselves from the world, took sanctuary here.

We had *Cheviot Hills* so plain in view, when I was in these parts, that we could not but enquire of the inhabitants every-where, whether they had heard of the fight at *Chevy Chace*: They not only told us they had heard of it, but had all the account of it at their finger's end; whereupon, taking a guide at *Wooler*, a small town, lying, as it were, under the hills, he led us on toward the top of the hill; for, by the way, although there are many hills and reachings for many miles, which bear the name of *Cheviot Hills*, yet there is one of them a great deal higher than the rest, which, at a distance, looks like the *Picq-Teneriffe* in the *Canaries*; and is so high, that it is plainly seen from the *Rosemary-Top*, in the *North-Riding* of *Yorkshire*, which is near 60 miles off.

We were preparing to clamber up this hill on foot, when our guide told us, he would find a way for us to get up on horseback. He then very artfully lead us round to a part of the hill, where, in the winter-season, great streams of water come pouring down from it in several channels, which were pretty broad,

and over-grown on each side with alder-trees, so close and thick, that we rode under them as in an harbour. In one of these channels we mounted the hill, as besiegers approach a fortified town, by trenches, and were got a great way up before we were well aware of it; for we were already so far advanced, that we could see some of the hills, which before we thought very high, lying under us, as if they were a part of the plain below. As we mounted higher, we found the hill steeper than at first, and our horses being very much fatigued, we alighted, and proceeded on foot. When we had gained the top, we were agreeably surpris'd to see a smooth and pleasant plain half a mile in diameter, with a large pond in the middle of it; for we had a notion, when at bottom, that the hill narrowed to a point, and that when we came to the top, we should be as upon a pinnacle, with a precipice every way round us.

The day, to our great satisfaction, happened to be very calm, and so clear, that we could plainly see the smoke of the salt-pans at *Sheals*, at the mouth of the *Tyne*, which was about 40 miles south from this. We saw likewise several hills, which our guide told us were in *England*, and others in the west of *Scotland*, the names of which I have forgotten. Eastward we saw *Berwick*, and to the north the hills called *Sotra Hills*, which are in sight of *Edinburgh*. In short, we had a surpris'ing view of the united kingdoms; and though all the country round us looked very well, yet, it must be own'd, the *Scots* side seem'd the pleasantest.

Satisfied with this prospect, and not thinking our time or pains ill bestowed, we came down the hill by the same route we went up. Our guide afterwards carried us to a single house, called *Wobler*  
*Haughhead,*

*Haughhead*, a much better inn than we expected to meet with thereabouts.

At this inn we enquired after the particulars of the famous story of *Chevy Chase*, and found that the people knew nothing about it; But the most probable opinion is, that the battle of *Piper-dean*, which was fought in the reign of king *Henry VI.* between *Henry Percy*, the second earl of *Northumberland*, and the then head of the *Douglas* family, with about 2000 followers on each side, was what gave rise to this ballad, which has been set off with incidents wholly fictitious\*.

About six or seven miles from hence we saw the ever-memorable *Flodden-field*, where *James IV.* king of *Scotland*, invading *England* with a great army, when *Henry VIII.* was engaged abroad in the siege of *Tournay*, was met by the gallant earl of *Surry*; in which, after a bloody battle, the *Scots* were totally defeated, and their king, fighting valiantly at the head of his nobility, was slain.

The river *Till*, which our historians call a deep and swift river, where many of the *Scots* were drowned in their flight, seemed to me every where passable with great ease; but perhaps it might at that time be swelled by some sudden rain, which the historians ought to have taken notice of.

I must not quit *Northumberland* without remarking, that the natives of this county, of the antient original race or families, are distinguished by a *Shibboleth* upon their tongues in pronouncing the letter *R*, which they cannot utter without an hollow jarring in the throat, by which they are as plainly known, as a foreigner is in pronouncing the *Th*; this they call the *Northumberland R*, or *Wharler*.

\* For a more particular account, see Dr. *Percy's Reliques of ancient English Poetry*; and Mr. *Ridpath's Border-History*.

and the natives value themselves upon that imperfection, because, forsooth, it shews the antiquity of their blood.

From hence lay a road into *Scotland*, by the town of *Kelfo*, which I afterwards passed through; but at present, inclining to see *Berwick-upon-Tweed*, we turned to the west, and visited that old frontier, where is a fine bridge over the *Tweed*, built by queen *Elizabeth*; a noble, stately work, consisting of 15 arches, and joining, as may be said, the two kingdoms. The chief trade I found here was in corn and salmon.

From a hill, on the *English* side of the river, as you approach *Berwick*, is a most fine view of the town, the bridge, the *Tweed*, and the sea.

*Berwick* is pleasantly situated on the south-side of an easy declivity, on the *Scotch* coast of the river *Tweed*, about half a mile distant from its conflux with the sea; it is regularly fortified with flanks, bastions, and a ditch on the north and east, and on the south and west with high walls, well built and planted with cannon, to which the river serves as a moat.

The batteries and bastions of the fortifications, on the land-side, are all of earth, raised considerably above the stonework, and mounted with cannon and mortars. Under the ramparts are casemates.

The houses in general are well built; and the town-house is an handsome edifice, with a lofty turret; in which is a ring of eight bells, one of which (on *Sundays*) calls the inhabitants to their respective places of worship, whether church or meetings, of which latter they have several, of different denominations, and a fine clock, that repeats the quarters, and has four dials, one on each side the square.

The

The entrance to the town-house is up 2 flight of steps, under a handsome portico and pediment (on the latter of which the arms of the town are well cut) supported by pillars. To the lower end of this building, another was added (1760) all upon pillars; under which is, what they call, the exchange. The uppermost story of the town-house is used as a goal, and is very safe and airy.

The church, built by the protector *Cromwell*, is a neat building, but has neither tower, spire, nor bells. The bridge is 947 feet long, consisting of 15 arches, and not inelegantly built.

The barracks form a large regular square, and will contain two regiments of foot with great convenience. Behind them is the powder magazine, surrounded by a high wall lately built. A flag-staff is erected on the battery at the entrance of the harbour, which is narrow, and, at low water, shallow; so that ships come in with the flood-tide only. The mouth of the river is commanded by a twenty-two gun battery, built of stone; as the other fortifications on that side are.

The barracks form a long square; the upper end of which is the store-house, and in the middle of the court is a conduit for water. Between the barracks and the church-yard is a very spacious parade, for the soldiers. The ramparts or walls of *Berwick* afford the pleasantest walks imaginable, and are, accordingly, much frequented.

The town is governed by a mayor, recorder, town-clerk, and four bailiffs. There is a fair once a year, and a market every *Saturday*; which is said to be as well supplied as any in *Britain*.

Some corn and eggs are shipped from this place for *London* and other ports; but the principal trade consists of the salmon which is taken in the *Tweed*; great quantities of this fish, being pickled, are put

up

up in vessels called kitts, by persons who subsist wholly by that employment, and are called salmon-coopers, and then shipped off to *London*.

Before I take my leave of *Northumberland*, I must remark what a spirit of improvement in agriculture has extended itself greatly over the northern part of it, in particular. A few years ago little else was to be seen there but barren wastes; now, large tracts of country are inclosed, farm-houses built, and the lands so well cultivated as to produce very good corn and grass. The turnip husbandry is a good deal practised; which is certainly one of the best preparatives of poor land, especially for corn. Neither is the grass of this country to be despised; for that sweetest species of pasture, white clover, abounds amongst the natural grass even on the highway-sides, and the ramparts of *Berwick*.—But what surprised me still more, a little beyond *Berwick*, I saw and examined a field of lucerne, sown in drills, which flourished in a superior degree to most I had ever before seen in *England*; and the barley in that neighbourhood was as fine and strong as could possibly grow\*.

I am now on the borders of *Scotland*, but must call to mind, that I have not yet gone over the western coast of *England*; viz. *Lancashire*, *Westmoreland*, and *Cumberland*.

Since I entered upon the view of these northern counties, I have many times regretted, that my limits obliged me often to decline the delightful view

\* Some grounds, and those large ones, close to *Newcastle*, are said to let now annually for the same sum they were sold for only a few years ago. Nearly similar instances might be produced about *Scarborough*, where, for some years past, they have found a better way of disposing of the vast quantities of stable dung made there during the resort of gentry in the season, than paying people to throw it into the sea, which was formerly the case; and, indeed, the sea lay conveniently enough for that purpose.

of antiquity, of which there is so great and so surprising a variety every day discovered; for the religious, as well as military remains of the *Britons*, *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*, like wounds hastily healed up, appear presently, when the *Callus*, which was spread over them, is removed; and though the earth has defaced the figures and inscriptions upon most of those curiosities, yet they are beautiful, even in their ruins; for the venerable face of antiquity has something so pleasing, so surprising, so satisfactory in it, especially to those who have, with any attention, read the histories of past ages, that I know nothing which renders travelling more pleasant, or more agreeable.

It may perhaps be expected, that I should mention something of the progress and motions of the rebels, as well as of the king's army, in speaking of the several towns that were the scenes of action on either side, or through which the armies passed, in the course of the rebellion of 1745; but, as I have elsewhere hinted, I shall reserve this subject, to avoid prolixity and confusion, for the latter end of my work \*, when I shall come to describe the places where the flame first broke out.

\* See Vol. IV. Letter vi.

## L E T T E R IV.

*Containing a Description of the Counties of*  
**LANCASTER, WESTMORLAND, and CUM-**  
**BERLAND.**

**I** Entered *Lancashire* at the remotest western point of that county, having been at *Chester* upon a particular occasion, and from thence ferried over from the *Cestrian Chersonesus*, as I have already called it, to *Leverpool*.

This town stands on the eastern banks of the river *Mersey*. Its situation is low, extending along the shore in an oval form. On the north side of the town, the country is a perfect flat for many miles. It is surrounded on the east-side by higher lands, gradually rising from the town to about the distance of a mile; forming on the whole, a situation extremely pleasant, and commodious for trade.

Few places enjoy a more healthy climate, or happy temperature of heat and cold, than *Leverpool*. It is screened from the severe easterly winds in the winter, by the range of high lands on that side; and the refreshing sea-breezes from the west, frequently allay the excessive heats of summer. Snow, which falls here but rarely, seldom lies long, nor indeed any where upon the sea-coast. Frost is never so intense here as in the inland countries. In the hot and sultry months, it seldom happens that the atmosphere is perfectly calm, the sea affording that perpetual current of air, which is a circumstance of such great importance to the healthfulness of large and



and populous cities. It must be confessed, that the air in general is moister than in more elevated situations; and this humidity of the atmosphere often occasions thick fogs and dry weather in the winter season; but it is very serviceable in spring and summer, by affording a degree of moisture proper for vegetation to this sandy soil, which would otherwise quickly suffer by drought. The sea air renders the town so wholesome, that though it is exceeding populous and closely built, epidemical disorders seldom appear, and when they do, are of short duration.

The soil in and near *Liverpool* is dry and sandy for two miles round. The north shore consists of barren sands for an extent of 20 miles; but between the town and *Kirkdale* is a fine vale, which has a rich marle under the surface, and affords excellent pasturage. This track of ground was formerly common arable land, but has been many years enclosed. The soil in the neighbourhood of this town is particularly favourable to the growth of potatoes; an article highly useful to the poor, acceptable to the rich, and profitable to the industrious farmer. The cultivation of this excellent root has of late been so much attended to in this county, that the husbandman often depends more upon a good crop of potatoes, than of wheat, or any other grain.

The river *Mersey*, which may more properly be considered as an arm of the sea, is subject to the variations of the tide. In spring tides, the water rises about thirty feet; and in neap tides, about fifteen feet. The breadth of the river at high water, from *Seacombe Point* to the opposite shore, is 1200 yards; from the *Pitch-House* to *Birkett-Point* is 1500 yards. Almost all kinds of fish are here in great plenty\*.

\* See a table of fish taken and sold at *Liverpool*, with the prices, &c. affixed, in *Enfield's Essay towards the History of Liverpool*, p. 7.

In *November*, 1565, there were in *Liverpool* only 138 householders and cottages, who then employed no more than 11 barks and a boat, the whole bulk amounting to but 223 tons, and navigated by 75 seamen. *Wallasey* had only two barks and a boat carrying but 36 tons and 14 seamen in the whole. About the same time, a rate was levied upon the inhabitants, by which it appears that only seven streets were inhabited.

Towards the close of queen *Elizabeth's* reign, *Henry* earl of *Derby* going to visit his *Isle-of-Man*, and waiting some time for a passage, at his house in *Liverpool* called the *Tower*, the corporation erected and adorned a sumptuous stall or seat for his reception at church, where he several times honoured them with his presence.

The town of *Liverpool* was, in 1644, as well as in former periods, much indebted to the family of the *Mores*, at *Bank-Hall*, particularly for many improvements in its buildings both public and private. Its antient charity-school was chiefly built and supported by that family, and some of the streets derive their name from them.

The great increase of this town, from the beginning of the present century to this time, may be in part inferred from the numerous acts of parliament, which have been granted for building churches, for making convenient docks for their shipping, for enlarging and repairing roads, &c. From these acts we see the speedy progress of population and trade in this flourishing town, which has been such as to render it necessary, within the space of sixty years, to make three spacious docks, and to build three large churches.

The first observation which a stranger makes upon his arrival in *Liverpool* is generally, perhaps, that the streets are much too narrow, either for convenience,

nience,

ience, ornament, or health; and it must be owned, that in the antient parts of the town, little attention has been paid to regularity or elegance; and that, in general, the buildings are so crowded, that the inhabitants are much more indebted for their health to nature than to art. The number of streets, lanes, allies, &c. is about 230. A design has been formed, and is now executing, of erecting several new streets at the south end of the town, under the name of *New Liverpool*; but how far the scheme will be accomplished is at present uncertain.

In 1773, a survey of the state of population was made in *Liverpool*, when the number of families then resident appeared to be 8002, and of inhabitants 34,407. The inhabitants of *Liverpool* live more closely crowded together, than in most other towns. In *Northampton* the proportion of inhabitants in a house is  $4\frac{3}{4}$ ; in *Birmingham*, according to an enumeration taken in 1770, it is  $5\frac{1}{9}$ ; and in *Liverpool*,  $5\frac{4}{5}$ . It is probable, there is no place in *Great Britain*, except *London* and *Edinburgh*, which contains so many inhabitants in so small a compass. Its whole area, including all the docks, yards, and warehouses, is not so large as that of *Birmingham* or *Manchester*; yet it has a greater number of inhabitants than either of them. The comparative state of *Liverpool*, with respect to some other towns, whose inhabitants have been numbered or accurately computed, may be seen in the following list.

<i>London</i>	651,580	<i>Birmingham</i>	30,804
<i>Paris</i>	480,000	<i>Norwich</i>	24,500
<i>Berlin</i>	134,000	<i>Leeds</i>	16,380
<i>Amsterdam</i>	200,000	<i>Shrewsbury</i>	8,141
<i>Liverpool</i>	34,407	<i>Manchester</i> *	

\* An enumeration of the number of inhabitants in the town of *Manchester* is now carrying on, and it is supposed will prove to be larger than has been of late supposed.

*Liverpool* is one of the wonders of *Britain*, because of its prodigious increase of trade and buildings, within the compass of a very few years; rivaling *Bristol* in the trade to *Virginia*, and the *English* colonies in *America*. They trade also round the whole island; send ships to *Norway*, to *Hamburg*, to the *Baltic*, as also to *Holland* and *Flanders*; so that they are almost become, like the *Londoners*, universal merchants.

The trade of *Liverpool* consists not only in merchandizing and correspondencies beyond seas, but as they import almost all kinds of foreign goods, they have consequently a great inland trade, and a great correspondence with *Ireland* and *Scotland* for consumption of their goods, exactly as it is with *Bristol*; and they really divide the trade with *Bristol* upon very remarkable equalities.

*Bristol* lies upon the *Irish* sea; so does *Liverpool*. *Bristol* trades chiefly to the south and west parts of *Ireland*, from *Dublin* in the east to *Galway* west. *Liverpool* has all the trade of the east shore and the north, from the harbour of *Dublin* to *Londonderry*. *Bristol* has the trade of *South Wales*; *Liverpool* a great part of that of *North Wales*: *Bristol* has the south west counties of *England*, and some north of it, as high as *Bridgnorth*, and perhaps to *Shrewsbury*; *Liverpool* has all the northern counties; and a large consumption of goods in *Cheshire* and *Staffordshire* supplied from thence.

Though this town chiefly subsists by foreign commerce, and therefore cannot be expected to furnish many materials on the head of manufactures, yet it discovers its spirit of industry, and its improving state, in this way as well as many others.

*English* porcelain, in imitation of foreign china has long been manufactured in this town, and formerly not without success; but of late this branch

as been much upon the decline, partly because the *Liverpool* artists have not kept pace in their improvements with some others in the same way, but chiefly because the *Staffordshire* ware has had, and still continues to have, so general a demand, as almost to supercede the use of other *English* porcelain.

The several branches of the watch manufactory, and that of fine files, have long been carried on in this town and neighbourhood. A stocking manufactory has, within a few years, been established, which employs many hands. Two glass-houses, salt-works, copperas-works, iron-works, &c. so employ many hands in their several branches. Sugar-baking and refining is a business which, ever since the increase of foreign commerce, has been carried on in this place. There are at present eight sugar-houses, in which about 6000 hogheads of sugar are annually refined. Public breweries are exceedingly numerous in *Liverpool*; the whole number is thirty-six, of which thirty-three are for home consumption, and three for exportation. It is computed, that near 50,000 hogheads of ale are brewed at these public breweries annually, of which upwards of 47,000 are for home consumption.

There are, in or near the town of *Liverpool*, 27 windmills: of which 16 are for grinding corn, one for grinding colours, &c. one for rasping and grinding dyer's wood, and one for raising water at the salt-works. To supply the shipping, &c. there are in different parts of the town 15 roperies.

Besides these, there are a variety of mechanical trades carried on in this as in other large towns.

In *Liverpool* are six churches and nine dissenting meeting-houses. Of the churches, the oldest is that of *St. Nicholas*, commonly called the *Old Church*. The time when it was built is uncertain: from its *Gothic* structure, it must however be of considerable

siderable antiquity. Near it formerly stood a statue of St. *Nicholas*, to which sailors used to present an offering on their going out to sea. This church affords little matter of curiosity either to the antiquary or architect.

Among the charitable buildings in this town, the *Blue-Coat* hospital, which made its appearance in the year 1709, where 200 children are cloathed and educated. Here is likewise a public infirmary first formed and hitherto conducted on the most liberal principles.

The *Exchange* is conveniently situated, but there is no point of view, from which it may be seen to advantage. It is a handsome edifice, built of stone with two fronts; each of which consist of an elegant range of *Corinthian* columns, supporting a pediment, and supported by a well-proportioned rusticated basement. Between the capitals are placed, in basso-relievo, heads and emblems of *Commerce*; the pediment of the grand front is a piece of sculpture well executed, which exhibits *Commerce* committing her treasures to the care of *Neptune*.

The Custom-house is conveniently situated at the east end of the *Old Dock*, and is a neat brick building, ornamented at the angles and windows with stone. A small flight of steps in the front leads to an open lobby or piazza, above which is the *Levy Room*, or chief place for transacting the business of the customs, with the other offices. Behind this building is a spacious yard with proper warehouses, except that for *India* goods, which is complained of as much too small for the purpose.

There are five public docks, three of which are so constructed with flood-gates, as to inclose a sufficient depth of water to keep the ships afloat, in times of the tide. The other two are called *low-water* docks, because the water is not confined in them

gates, and are the common entrance into the town. The great advantage of these docks can only be seen by comparing the ease and convenience with which business is done at *Liverpool*, with the labour, hazard, and delay, which attend the lading and unloading of goods at *London*, *Bristol*, and other great ports, which have no such receptacles. The boastful length and beauty of *Yarmouth* quay, and that of *Bilbao* in *Spain*, are not indeed to be seen at *Liverpool*; but the latter gains much more, by having no part of its quays very remote from the center of the town, and by affording such an extent of ground on all sides for the reception of goods, than the former by their perspective views.

The *Theatre-Royal*, in *Williamson-square*, is a large and handsome building, elegantly finished both on the outside and within. The pediment of the front is enriched with a well-executed piece of sculpture, exhibiting the king's arms. The house is large and commodious, its ornamental architecture and furniture is elegant, the stage is spacious, and the whole is well constructed for hearing. This theatre, which was opened in *June*, 1772, cost near 6000*l.* and was built by the subscription of 30 gentlemen, who receive from the managers for their respective shares five *per Cent.* and a ticket entitling the bearer to attend every night of performance, in any part of the house.

Among the public places, the terrace, at the south end of the town, called *St. James's Walk*, deserves to be particularly mentioned. It is upon an agreeable elevation, which commands an extensive and noble prospect, including the town, the river, the *Cheshire* land, the *Welch* mountains, and the sea. It is of a considerable length, and much improved by art. Behind this eminence is a stone quarry, which plentifully supplies the town for every purpose

pose of building. Here labour has exposed to view one continued face of stone, 380 yards long, and in many parts 16 yards deep. The entrance to this quarry is by a subterraneous passage, supported by arches, and the whole has a pleasing and romantic effect. There is found here a good chalybeate water, which appears upon trial to be little inferior to many of the *Spas*.

*Liverpool* is a corporate town, governed by a mayor and aldermen, and sends two members to parliament. The freemen of this town are also free of *Bristol*, and of *Waterford* and *Wexford* in *Ireland*.

Here are markets on *Wednesdays* and *Saturdays*, which are plentifully supplied, and well regulated. Its fairs are held on *July 25*, and *Nov. 11*. Its streets are tolerably lighted with lamps during the winter season, and in general well paved, and kept as clean, considering the populoufness of the place as can be expected.

I shall conclude this account of *Liverpool* \* with observing, that the country about it, including the southern part of *Lancashire*, formerly constituted a part of the kingdom of the *Brigantes*, according to *Richard de Cirencester*, a monk of *Westminster*. In the time of the heptarchy, the country about *Liverpool* was a part of the kingdom of *Northumberland*, the river *Mersey* being, in the *Saxon* times, the boundary of the kingdom of *Mercia*.

From hence the *Mersey* opening into the *Irish* sea we could see the great and famous road of *Hayle-Lake*, remarkable for the shipping of, or rather rendezvous of the army and fleet under king *William* for the conquest of *Ireland*, anno 1689, for here the

\* The reader, who wishes to be informed of more particulars respecting *Liverpool*, than the limits of this work will permit to give here, is recommended to peruse *Mr. Enfield's Essay*, mentioned in a preceding note.



men of war rode as our ships do in the *Downs*, till he transports come to them from *Chester*, and this own.

Going east, we passed by *Highfield*, the magnificent house of *James Kenyon*, Esq; and leaving *Fairfield*, the residence of *John Turlington*, Esq; on the right, we rode through *Prescot*, a good market-town, and came to *Warrington*, which is situated upon the river *Mersey*, over which is a large stone bridge, originally built by the first earl of *Derby* after his marriage with the countess of *Richmond*, mother of *Henry VII.* in order that the king might pass that rapid river with ease in a visit he made to *Knowsley*, where he was received in a stately stone building erected for that purpose.

The entrance into *Warrington* is unpromising, the streets long, narrow, ill-built, and crowded with carts and passengers; but further on they are airy, and of a good width. They afford a striking mixture of mean buildings and handsome houses, as is the case with most trading towns that experience a sudden rise; not that this place wants antiquity, for *Leland* speaks of its having a better market than *Manchester* upwards of 200 years ago.

This town contains two churches, with a dissenting and a *Romish* chapel, besides meeting-houses for quakers, anabaptists, and methodists. To these buildings may be added a large academy just built for the improvement of youth, and preparing them for trade and merchandize. Besides this there is a charity-school, where 26 boys are cloathed in blue, and their education, with apprentice fees, paid for by a fund left by one *Waterston*, who got a large fortune by shewing for pence a dancing horse. Likewise an eminent free-school, where many boys from *London*, and even the *West India* plantations, are sent for education. The river *Mersey* runs close by the

side of this town, and parts *Cheshire* from *Lancashire*, in its course to *Liverpool*, where it enters the sea.

Here are caught great quantities of fine salmon and smelts, uncommonly large, which in the spring are sent to *London* every day by the stages. By means of the *Bridgewater* new canal, this river is made navigable up to *Manchester*, to and from which place much merchandize is carried in barges of about sixty tons burden. On its banks are paper-mills, gunpowder-mills, and sitting-mills. In the town of *Warrington*, and villages around it, sail-cloth for the royal navy is made, to a considerable amount, in which, and other coarse linens, it is computed that the warehouse-men of this town employ 12,000 persons. Thread and silk laces are wove in this town; and there are copper-works, sugar-houses, and glass-houses, which furnish the industrious with the means of living comfortably. Pins are here made, and malt, remarkable for furnishing the country around with good ale. Two fairs, for all sorts of cattle, woollen manufactures, &c. are annually held, the one beginning on the 18th of *July*, and the other on *St. Andrew's* day. The chief market is on *Wednesday*, and abounds with corn, cheese, and potatoes, which are here sold in great quantities for exportation. *Thomas Patten*, Esq; the proprietor of the copper-works, has built at the end of the town, in an elegant taste, a stately dwelling-house, the foundation of which is made with the dross of copper.

Not far from this town is a place called *Ravenhill*, where *John Mackay*, Esq; has large coal-works, and a plate-glass manufactory, employing about 400 men; and it is said, that his glass equals what is brought from *France*.

From *Warrington* we went to view the *Bridgewater* navigation of *Lacklade*, which township is remarka-

le for the richness of its soil, on which clover and the finest grasses naturally spring. The children here weave bone-lace, their mothers spin thread for all-cloths, and their fathers weave it. A new and very elegant church has been just finished here by Mr. *Leland* the architect, which has induced many of the dissenters to return to the service of the church.

Near *Warrington* is also a village called *Winwick*, the rectory of which is in the gift of the earl of *Derby*, and yields about 2500*l.* per annum to the possessor, now the honourable and reverend Mr. *John Stanley*, great uncle to the earl of *Derby*; who is likewise rector of *Bury*, worth 900*l.*

From hence, on the road to *Manchester*, we passed the great bog or waste, called *Chat-moss*, the first of the kind that we saw in *England*, from any of the south parts hither. It extends on the left-side of the road ten miles east and west, and they told us it was, in some places, seven or eight miles from north to south. There are many of these mosses in this county: take this for a description of all the rest.

The surface, at a distance, looks black and dirty, and is indeed frightful to think of; for, in some parts, it will bear neither horse nor man, unless in an exceeding dry season, and then so as not to be travelled over with safety.

The surface seems to be a collection of the small roots of innumerable vegetables, matted together, interwoven so thick, as well the larger roots as the smaller fibres, that it makes a substance hard enough to cut out into turf or peat, which, in some places, the people pile up in the sun, and dry for their fuel.

Under the moss several large oak, birch, and fir-trees are found; from whence it is conjectured that here were formerly large woods, which, after falling, sunk by degrees in the earth.

Near this moss are the seats of *Charles Pale*, Esq; and four miles further, near to the town of *Barton*, you have a view of *Worsley-Hall*, the residence of the duke of *Bridgewater*. From hence we came to *Manchester*, a large and rich trading town, superior to most cities for elegance of buildings. It is governed by the ordinary judicatures of a manor, courts leet, and courts baron; but the greatness of the place makes it requisite, that the justices should be always sitting in rotation, for the regulating disputes, and the punishing offenders. On this side, and on the north, the town is bounded by the high rocky banks of the *Irwell* and *Irke*. The former is the principal stream, and receives the latter at the north west angle of the town. But the mass of buildings extends to the lower ground, lying on the western side of the *Irwell*, and forming a distinct township, is called *Salford*; and though it has a separate jurisdiction, and is even the head of the hundred, it is merely a suburb to the town, and stands as the little *Southwark* of *Manchester*. Both are connected together by a very firm but ancient stone bridge over the *Irwell*, which is built exceeding high, because this river, though not great, yet coming from the mountainous part of the country, swells sometimes so suddenly, that in one night's time they told me the waters would frequently rise four or five yards, and the next day fall as hastily as they rose. The town of *Manchester* is very antient. Here was a station in the time of the *Romans*, which is mentioned by *Antoninus* and called *Mancunium*. The *Roman* camp was in a field, which is now near a mile from the central parts of the town, and is called *Castle field*. The rampart is pretty intire all round, and the ditches appear more imperfectly without. The warea of the camp is four or five acres, and is called *Man-*  
castle,

castle, and the scite is naturally very defensible, having the high, steep bank of the *Medlock* on the south, and a steeper bank on the west. Many curiosities have been found here; a *Roman* ring of gold, a *Saxo-Danish* ring of the same metal, having *Runic* and *Danish* characters inscribed thereon, now in the *British Museum*, and several *Roman* coins, and inscriptions.

The town boasts of four extraordinary foundations, a college, an hospital, a free-school, and a library, all well supported. The college was founded by *Thomas La Warre*, lord *La Warre*, who being but the cadet of the family, was bred a scholar, took orders, and became rector of the parish, which he enjoyed many years: but by the decease of his elder brother without heirs, succeeding to his honours and estate, he converted the rectory into a college in 1421. It was dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, and the two patron saints of *France* and *England*, *St. Denys* and *St. George*.

This foundation, escaping the general ruin under *Henry VIII.* was dissolved 1547, in the first year of king *Edward VI.* After this, it was refounded by queen *Mary*; and then anew by queen *Elizabeth*, anno 1578, by the name of *Christ's Church* in *Manchester*; and last of all it was again refounded by king *Charles I.* anno 1636, consisting then of one warden, four fellows, two chaplains, four singing-men, and four choristers; he incorporating them, as they were by queen *Elizabeth*, by the name of the wardens and fellows of *Christ College* in *Manchester*, the statutes for the same being drawn up by archbishop *Laud*.

The visitor of the collegiate church is the bishop of *Chester*; and his majesty king *George I.* having made *Dr. Peploe* bishop of *Chester*, who at the same time was warden of the church, the visitatorial power and the wardenship being incompatible, an act

passed *anno* 1729, impowering his majesty to be the visitor, whensoever the warden of *Manchester* happened to be bishop of *Chester*.

The hospital was founded by *Humphrey Chetham*, Esq; and incorporated by king *Charles II.* designed by the said bountiful benefactor for the maintenance of 40 poor boys out of the town and parish of *Manchester*, and some other neighbouring parishes; but it is enlarged since to the number of 60, by the governors of the hospital, who have improved the revenues of it.

The said founder also erected a very fine and spacious library, which is furnished with a competent stock of choice and valuable books, and daily increasing, with the income of 116 *l. per ann.* settled to buy books for ever, and to afford a competent salary for a library-keeper. There is also a large school for the hospital boys, where they are daily instructed, and taught to read and write.

The most extensive and important branch of the *Manchester* manufactures is the cotton trade. This is made up into a variety of articles, and has been greatly improved of late, by the imitation of the silk manufactories of *Genoa* in Cotton, and by the invention of veverets. Besides the cotton manufactures, the town deals in checks, the second great article of its commerce, and in small wares (as they are called) which consists of fillettings, garterings, tapes, laces, &c. and compose the third great article: the small wares have been lately improved by some inventions adopted from the *Dutch*, as looms that work 24 laces at a time, and several much later, which are kept great secrets by the proprietors; and a silk manufactory has been lately erected, which promises to rival *Spital-fields*. Vast quantities of these goods are exported abroad to *Portugal*, *Spain*, and the *West-Indies*.

In consequence of this trade the town has gradually become very large, and very populous. Here, as at *Liverpool*, the town extended in a surprising manner. Neither *York*, *Chester*, *Gloucester*, nor *Norwich* itself, can come up to it; and for lesser cities, two or three put together would not equal it, such as *Peterborough*, *Carlisle*, and *Litchfield*.

A new church dedicated to *St Anne*, was built in a stile truly elegant about the year 1723, by voluntary subscription: the choir is alcove-fashion, and the pillars painted *Lapis-lazuli* colour; and several handsome streets were erected in the neighbourhood of it: but such was the increase of buildings, and inhabitants employed in trade and commerce at *Manchester*, that in a very few years it became much more populous than when the last act was made; so that the said two churches could not contain the inhabitants of the said town, professing the doctrine of the church of *England*: it was thought necessary therefore, that one other church should be erected in some convenient place within the said town. Accordingly, a neat church was built, in 1754, dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*. But even these were not sufficient. A new chapel was erected at the other end of the town, dedicated to *St. Paul*, in 1765, and another called *St. John's*, was built in 1770; from this little account alone we may judge of the increase of the town\*. The new-built houses, which are generally constructed, not by undertakers for sale, but by gentlemen for their own use, are built in a place remarkably good, and are superior to most buildings out of *London*.

\* In this gay place are people of different religious opinions, *Moravians* and *Methodists*, to which may be added a fragment of *Roman Catholics*, which have just sprung up afresh, and, assisted by the late duke of *Norfolk*, have built themselves a place of worship. The *Nonjurors* have likewise built what they call the *Primitive Church*, though it is but a small one.

The town receives great advantages from the duke of *Bridgewater's* canal, on which are brought hither timber, corn, lime, stone, coals, and other heavy articles, from *Liverpool*, and different parts of *Cheshire*. By this means, trade is carried on at a small expence, the roads saved, and fewer horses kept. The *Leeds* navigation also extends to *Liverpool*, and is very advantageous to this town.

There are few towns in the kingdom that have such ample and such various sums bequeathed to the poor, as *Manchester*; and the charity, generosity, and public spirit of the present inhabitants is very great.

Eleven miles from *Manchester*, north-west, lies *Bolton*. It is, and has been long, esteemed the great staple of fustians. All the branches of the cotton manufactory are carried on here, and most of the improvements made in that article, originate from this place. By an accurate survey, taken in 1773, this town was found to contain near 6000 inhabitants, which have considerably increased since that time. Machines for carding and spinning cotton were first used here, and now much facilitate the general manufacture of that article.

Here the old earl of *Derby* was beheaded, Oct. 15, 1651, for proclaiming king *Charles II.*

Before we leave these parts, it is necessary to subjoin an account of the duke of *Bridgewater's* navigation, of such great importance to this county, and to *England* in general; with a word or two relative to subsequent attempts to carry on inland navigations.

In 1758 and 1759, his grace obtained an act for enabling him to cut a navigable canal from *Worsley* to *Salford*, near *Manchester*, and to carry the same to or near *Hollin Ferry*, in the county of *Lancaster*. This work was, pursuant thereto, begun, and a navigable



navigable canal was made from *Worsley Mill* to the public highway leading from *Manchester* to *Warrington*; but it being then discovered that the navigation would be more beneficial both to his grace and the public, if carried over the river *Irwell*, near *Barton-bridge*, to *Manchester*; his grace procured a second act of parliament to vary the course of his canal accordingly, and to extend a side-branch to *Longford-bridge*, in *Stretford*.

The making a navigable canal over the river *Irwell*, and filling up the hollow or low ground on the north-side of this river, were esteemed a very arduous undertaking, and, by most persons who viewed the chasm, thought to be impracticable; but his grace being well supplied with materials from his own estate, completed this, which was looked upon as the most difficult part of his undertaking.

Upon a farther survey and taking levels, the duke found it practicable to extend his navigation from *Longford-bridge*, by *Dunham*, to fall into the river *Mersey*, at or near a place called the *Hemp-stones*, below *Bank-Quay*, and so as to bring vessels into his canal at the lowest neap tides; and having obtained a third act for that purpose, undertook it at his own expence, without any addition or increase to the 2s. 6d. per ton, given his grace by the former acts.

Great opposition was made by the proprietors of the old navigation on the *Irwell* and *Mersey*, but without success; and the following account of this great and salutary work was published in 1765.

At *Worsley-Mill*, seven computed miles from *Manchester*, is the duke of *Bridgewater's* tunnel, a subterraneous navigation that leads to the coal mines; the first entrance for 1000 yards is six feet and a half wide, seven feet and a half high, including the water, which is three feet four inches deep; it is

already

already continued 500 yards further, 10 feet wide, the same height, in a direct line, and will be extended at least a mile and a half more; the boats employed therein are forty-seven feet long and four feet and a half wide, including the gunnels; they draw, when loaded, two feet six or seven inches, and carry from seven to eight tons; there is a rail on each side, by which the boats are pulled along by the hand; and being linked together, are brought out of the tunnel from six to twenty at a time. A boy of seventeen has worked twenty-one, which at seven tons each (the lowest burthen) make 147 tons; they are from thence drawn by mules or horses to *Manchester* and other places, generally four or six in a gang; there is also a *mill*, that by a small overshot stream turns a wheel eight yards diameter, and by that power three pair of stones to grind corn, and an apparatus complete, to make mortar; also portable cranes of an uncommon construction, to draw stone out of the quarry with callipers.

Near the same place is found a stratum of the quality of lime, which, being mixed with clay and formed into bricks, is burnt, and a very useful mortar is made of it.

At *Stretford*, three miles off, is the caisson 40 yards long by 32, also open bottomed boats: their use is to discharge their burthens of earth, and thereby raise the ground where the level requires it; these are always employed in the caissons, as the ground they pass over lies above 16 or 18 feet below the surface of the canal; they carry about 16 or 18 tons, which is with great ease dropped in an instant where wanted.

At *Cornbrooke*, three miles further, is a circular wear to raise the water of the canal to its proper height: the overplus flows over the extreme sides into

into a well in the nave of the circle; and by a subterraneous tunnel is conveyed to its usual channel; also a machine to wash the slack, worked by water.

On the side of *Castle-field* is a large wharf, and a larger one intended to be in the centre of this field, formerly a *Roman* camp. There is a large and beautiful wear composed of six segments of a circle, the whole circumference of 366 yards, which acts by the river *Madlock*, in the same manner as that at *Cornbroke*, to supply the canal. There is a large tunnel in *Castle-field*, under the hill, in which is a bucket-wheel, 30 feet circumference, and four feet four inches wide, to draw up the coals brought in boxes fixed in the boats, and contain about eight hundred each; and when discharged, are landed where the way to *Manchester* is so level, that a good horse may easily draw one ton to any part of that town.

I shall subjoin a still more entertaining account, in a letter to a lady, of this stupendous undertaking:

This waits on you with an account of the duke of *Bridgewater's* magnificent work near *Manchester*, which is, perhaps, the greatest artificial curiosity in the world; crowds of people from all parts resort to it, and persons of high rank express their admiration of it.

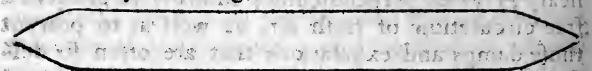
This is a new canal, and I know not what to call it besides, constructed, as it should seem, to convey coals out of a mine to *Manchester* and other places; but is capable of being applied to more considerable purposes.

This stupendous work was begun at a place called *Worsley Mill*, about seven miles from *Manchester*; where, at the foot of a large mountain, the duke has cut a basin capable of holding all his boats, and a great body of water, which serves as a reservoir, or

head, to his navigation; and in order to draw the coals out of the mine, which runs through the hill to an amazing extent, his grace has cut a subterraneous passage, big enough for long flat-bottomed boats to go up to the work, and has so preserved the level, that a part of the water, which drives a mill near the mouth of the passage, runs in, and stands to the depth of about five feet. This passage also serves to drain the coal mines of that water which would otherwise obstruct the work, and is to be carried on three miles or more underground.

Having obtained a ticket to see this curiosity, which is done by sending your name to a new house, which the duke has lately built for his residence, at about half a mile distance, you enter with lighted candles the subterraneous passage in a boat, made for bringing out the coals, of this form and dimension;

Fifty feet long, four and a half broad,



Two feet three inches deep.

When you first enter the passage, and again when you come among the colliers, your heart will be apt to fail you; for it seems so much like leaving this world for the regions of darkness, that I could think of nothing but those descriptions of the infernal shades which the poets have drawn for *Ulysses*, *Aeneas*, and your old friend *Telemachus*. There is more civility, however, in this region, than *Homer*, *Virgil*, and *Fenelon* have discovered in theirs; for should your spirits sink, the company are ever ready

to aid you with a glass of wine: even *Charon* himself will offer you a cup on the occasion.

Through this passage you proceed, towing the boat on each hand by a rail, to the extent of 1000 yards, that is, near three quarters of a mile, before you come to the coal works; then the passage divides, and one branch continues on in a straight line among the coal works 300 yards further, while another turns off, and proceeds 300 yards to the left; and each of them may be extended further, or other passages be conveyed from them to any other part, as the mines may run and necessity require. Hence you will perceive, that those who go up both passages travel near three miles underground before they return. The passages in those parts where there were coals or loose earth, are arched over with brick, in others the arch is cut out of the rock.

At certain distances there are, in niches, on the side of the arch, funnels or openings through the rock to the top of the hill (which is in some places near 37 yards perpendicular) in order to preserve a free circulation of fresh air, as well as to prevent those damps and exhalations that are often so destructive in works of this kind, and to let down men to work in case any accident should happen to the passage. Near the entrance of the passage, and again further on, there are gates to close up the arch, and prevent the admission of too much air in tempestuous and windy weather.

At the entrance, the arch is about six feet wide, and about five feet high from the surface of the water; but as you come further in it is wider, and in some places opened so that the boats, that are going to and fro, can pass each other; and when you come among the pits the arch is ten feet wide.

The

The coals are brought from the pits to this passage or canal in little low waggons that hold near a ton each, and as the work is on the descent, are easily pushed by a man, on a railed way, to a stage over the canal, and then shot into one of the boats already mentioned, each of which holds about eight tons. They then, by means of the rails, are drawn out by one man to a basin at the mouth of the passage, where four, five, or six of them are linked together, and drawn by one horse or two mules, by the side of the canal, to *Manchester* or other places where the canal is conveyed.

There are also, on the canal, other broad boats, that hold about fifty tons, which are likewise drawn by one horse. Of the small boats there are about fifty employed in the work, and of the large ones a considerable number.

Before we quit the coal mines, to speak of the open canal and its conveyance, we must take some notice of a mill near the mouth of the passage, and which, though an overshot mill, is so well contrived as to work three pair of grinding-stones for corn, a dressing or bolting-mill, and a machine for sifting sand and compounding mortar for the buildings. The mortar is made by a large stone, which is laid horizontally, and turned by a cog-wheel underneath it, and this stone, on which the mortar is laid, turns in its course two other stones that are placed upon it obliquely, and, by their weight and friction, work the mortar underneath, which is tempered and taken off by a man employed for that purpose. The bolting-mill is also worthy notice: it is made of wire of different degrees of fineness, and at one and the same time discharges the finest flour, the middling sort, and the coarse flour, as well as the pollard and the bran, and without turning round, the work being

being effected by brushes of hogs bristles within the wire.

From the basin we have been speaking of, the canal takes its course to *Manchester*, which is nine miles by water, though but seven by land, the other two miles being lost in seeking a level for the water. The canal is broad enough for the barges to pass, or go a-breast, and on one side of it there is a good road made for the passage of the people concerned in the work, and for the horses and mules that draw the boats and barges. To perfect this canal without impeding the public roads, or injuring the people in the country, the duke has in many places built bridges to cross the water, and (where the earth was raised to preserve a level) arches under it; all of which are built chiefly of stone, and are both elegant and durable. At convenient distances there are, by the sides of the canal, receptacles for the superfluous water; and at the bottom of the canal machines constructed on very simple principles, and placed at proper distances, to stop and preserve the water in case any part of the bank should happen to break down.

We turned east, and came to *Bury*, a small market-town on the river *Roch*, which is the utmost bound of the cotton manufacture, which flourishes so well at *Manchester*, &c. And here the woollen manufacture, called half-thicks, frizes, and shags begins, which employs this, and all the villages about it.

From thence we went to *Rochdale*, a larger and more populous town than *Bury*, and of great traffic, arising from the manufactory of baize, and the other articles worked up at *Bury*. It lies in a deep and dark bottom, under the hills called *Blackstone-Edge*; which having mentioned, at my entrance this way into *Yorkshire*, I must now go back again to the sea-

sea-coast; for I took my course that way up to *Preston* and *Lancaster* in this journey, having travelled thus far from *Liverpool*, in my former journey to *Halifax*, &c. But must first observe, that there are on this eastern side of the county, northward of *Rochdale*, the towns of *Haslington*, *Burnley*, and *Coln* (where there is a weekly market for shalloons) which lie just under the mountains; and likewise *Blackburn* (where white cotton is chiefly manufactured for the callico printers) and *Clithero*, a little west of them: all which being merely market-towns, I shall say no more of them, other than that *Clithero* stands upon the *Ribble*, is of some note, and sends two members to parliament; and that at *Coln* and *Burnley* have been discovered a great many *Roman* coins.

I take *Wigan* first, in my way back to the sea-coast: it lies on the high post-road to *Lancaster*. This town has a good market, and is noted for its manufacture in checks, the cotton manufactory, and likewise for pit-coal, and iron-work. It is 20 measured miles from *Manchester*. We are now in a country where the roads are paved with small pebbles, so that we both walk and ride upon this pavement. This town returns two members to parliament. It is neat and well-built.

Between *Wigan* and *Bolton*, particularly on the estate of Sir *Roger Bradshaigh*, Bart. is found, great plenty of what they call *Cannel* or *Candle Coal*, which is superior to what is found in any other part of the globe. By putting a lighted candle to them, they are presently in a flame, and yet hold fire as long as any coals whatever, and burn more or less as they are placed in the grate flat or edgewise. They are smooth and sleek, when the pieces part from one another, and will polish like alabaster. A lady may take them up in a cambrick handkerchief, and they will



will not soil it, though they are as black as the deepest jet\*. They make many curious toys of them, as snuff-boxes, nutmeg-boxes, candlesticks, salts, &c.

On the same road, a little south, stands *Newton*, which had once a market, now disused; though it returns two members to parliament. It is noted for a charity-school, founded in 1707, by one *Hornby*, a yeoman of the place; but more for two great fairs for horned cattle, which are brought out of *Scotland*, and the northern parts of *England*, and sold here to the drovers who supply *London* and the eastern counties. On the second days of these fairs are sold horses, &c.

From hence we passed to *Ormskirk* west, towards the sea-coast. It is a market-town that has a good inland trade; yet is in a less flourishing condition than any of the rest.

We saw nothing remarkable at *Ormskirk*, but the monuments of some of the antient family of the *Stanleys* before they were ennobled. Not far from this town is *Lathom House*; to which belongs a large estate, and a fine park. It is noted for having been gallantly defended in the civil wars by lady *Charlotte*, countess of *Derby*, who held it to the last extremity against the parliament-forces, which could never reduce her to capitulate; but kept the place gloriously, till she was relieved by prince *Rupert*. It was, however, ruined in a second siege; and sold by the family to the late Sir *Thomas Bootle*, who built a magnificent house there, which is now in the possession of *Richard Wilbraham Bootle*, Esq.

*Formby*, a village, lies near the sea-side, in the marshy grounds, where they dig turf, that serves

\* We are told, that the queen was presented with a toilette-table, composed of hexagonal pieces of this coal, each piece set in, and the whole bordered with silver, and made a very elegant appearance.

both for fire and candle. These marshy grounds extend a great way north, beyond *Eccleston*, and almost up to *Preston*. On the edge of it eastward is *Marton Mere*, which has been very large; but much of it is now drained.

*Eccleston* is a small town, where nothing remarkable is to be seen; nor at *Chorley*, a town which lies a little north-east of it.

*Preston* stands next, a corporate mayor-town, having three weekly markets, well supplied and frequented. It is a large fine town, situated on the *Ribble*: it is pretty full of people, but not like *Liverpool* or *Manchester*; for we now come beyond the trading part of the county\*. It received its first charter from king *Henry II.* But though there is no manufacture, except that of linen, the town, being honoured with the *Court of Chancery*, and the officers of justice for the county palatine of *Lancaster*, is full of gentlemen, attorneys, proctors, and notaries, the process of law being here of a different nature from that in other places, by reason that it is a duchy and county palatine, and has particular privileges of its own. It sends two members to parliament. The people are gay here, though not perhaps the richer for that; but it has, on this account, obtained the name of *Proud Preston*.

*Enim* walks, a little from the town, command one of the most delectable scenes in *England*. No lover of nature can survey it without transport. The

\* The *Speſtator* has long since pointed out the knowledge to be collected from signs: it is impossible not to remark the propriety of the reigning ones of this county: The *Triple-Legs*, and the *Eagle and Child*, denote the great possessions of the *Stanlies* in these parts; the *Bull*, the just pre-eminence of its cattle over other counties; and the *Royal-Oak*, its distinguished loyalty to its sovereign. I am amazed they do not add the *Graces*, for no where can be seen, a more numerous race of beauties among that order, who want every advantage to set off their native charms.—*Pennant's Tour in Scotland.*

*Pretender* in 1745, received the greatest emotions on this enchanting spot.

The decisive blow that was given here to the rebellion in 1715, is too well known to be mentioned in this place.

The great street is filled with good houses, and is very broad. The houses in general are very well built. To this town the gentry resort in winter for many miles round; and here are, during that season, assemblies, balls, &c. in the same manner as at *Chester*.

Not far from *Preston* is *Ribblechester*, commonly called *Ribchester*, supposed to be the *Rigodunum* of the antients; a town which, in its flourishing state, was said to be the richest in *Christendom*. So many pieces of antiquity have been dug up in its neighbourhood, that it was most probably a place of great importance among the antient *Romans*.

Between the *Ribble*, and a little river some miles south of *Lancashire*, the land elbows out, in the form of a semicircle, into the sea; and this tract they call the *Fle-lands*, in which is a small market-town, called *Kirkham*; only remarkable for a good free-school, which has three masters.

*Poulton* is another market-town in the same tract, very convenient in its situation for trade, being near the mouth of the river *Wire*, and the *Irish* sea. Here the shore is fine for bathing in the salt water, and very little inferior to *Scarborough*. From the *Beech* may be seen the *Isle of Man*. It is frequented by company from distant parts for bathing in the sea, and is a small village three miles north of *Lancaster*. We followed the post-road, and passed through *Garstang*, which stands upon it, about midway between *Preston* and *Lancaster*, and is of no other note than having a market; and so leaving *Wirefdale* forest on our right, we arrived at

*Lancaster*, the county-town, built of stone, and lies on the side of a hill. The castle, built by *Edward III.* forms one great object, the church, another; and far beyond is an arm of the sea, and the lofty mountains of *Furness* and *Cumberland*. The town, though not regular, is well built, and contains numbers of very handsome houses. Every stranger must admire the front of *Mr. Noble's*, faced with stone, naturally figured with views, rivers, and mountains. The inhabitants are fortunate in having some very ingenious cabinet-makers settled here, who fabricate excellent and neat goods at remarkably cheap rates, which they export to *London* and the plantations. *Mr. Gillow's* warehouse of these manufactures merits a visit.

It is a town of much commerce, and has fine quays on the river *Lune*, which brings up ships of 250 tons burthen close to the place. Forty or fifty ships trade from hence directly to *Guinea* and the *West Indies*; others to *Norway*. Besides the cabinet goods, some sail-cloth is manufactured here and great numbers of candles are exported to the *West Indies*. Much wheat and barley is imported.

The custom-house is a small but elegant building with a portico supported by four *ionic* pillars, with a beautiful, plain pediment; each pillar is 15 feet and a half high, and consists of a single stone. There is a double flight of steps, and a rustic surbase, and coins: a work that does much credit to *Mr. Gillow*, the architect.

The castle is very entire, has a magnificent front consisting of two angular towers, and a gateway between, and within is a great square tower. The courts of justice are held here, and here are kept the prisoners of the county, in a safe but airy confinement. The church is seated on an eminence, near

the castle, and commands an extensive and pleasing view.

The shambles of this town must not be omitted: they are built in form of a street, at the public expence: every butcher has his shop, and his name painted over the door.

*Lancaster* was incorporated by king *John*; and was burnt by the *Scots*, in a sudden inroad in the year 1322, in the reign of king *Edward II.*

It is governed by a mayor, &c. to whom *Edw. III.* granted the privilege, That pleas and sessions in the county should be held no-where but at *Lancaster*. It is the *Longovicum* of the *Romans*, who had a station here. On the steepest side of the hill below the church hangs a piece of a *Roman* wall called *Wery-wall*, derived, as *Camden* thinks, from the *British* word *Caerwirdd*, a green city, from the verdure of the hills. *Lancaster* sends two members to parliament.

We next visited a cavern, about five miles from hence, near the road to *Kirkby-Lonsdale*, called *Dunald Mill-Hole*, a curiosity I think inferior to none of the kind in *Derbyshire*, which I have also seen. It is on the middle of a large common, and we were led to it by a brook, near as big as the *New River*; which, after turning a corn-mill just at the entrance of the cave, runs in at its mouth by several beautiful cascades, continuing its course two miles under a large mountain, and at last makes its appearance again near *Carnford*, a village in the road to *Kendal*. The entrance of this subterraneous channel has something most pleasingly horrible in it; from the mill at the top you descend for about ten yards perpendicular, by means of chinks in the rocks, and shrubs or trees; the road is then almost parallel to the horizon, leading to the right, a little winding, till you have some

hundreds of yards thick of rocks and mineral, above you. In this manner we proceeded, sometimes through vaults so capacious, we could not see either roof or sides; and sometimes on all four, from its narrowness, still following the brook, which entertained us with a sort of harmony well suiting the place; for the different height of its falls were as so many keys of music, which all being conveyed to us by the amazing echo, greatly added to the majestic horror which surrounded us. In our return we were more particular in our observations. The lakes (formed by the brook, in the hollow parts of the caverns) realize the fabulous *Styx*; and the murmuring falls from one rock to another broke the rays of our candles, so as to form the most romantic vibrations and appearances upon the variegated roof. The sides too are not less remarkable for fine colouring; the damps, the creeping vegetables, and the seams in the marble, and limestone parts of the rocks, make as many tints as are seen in the rainbow, and are covered with a perpetual varnish from the just weeping springs that trickle from the roof. The curious in grottos, cascades, &c. might here obtain a just taste of Nature. When we arrived at the mouth, and once more hailed all-cheering day-light, I could not but admire the uncouth manner in which Nature has thrown together those huge rocks, which compose the arch over the entrance; but, as if conscious of its rudeness, she has clothed it with trees and shrubs of the most various and beautiful verdure, which bend downwards, and with their leaves cover all the rugged parts of the rock.

Not far from *Lancaster*, at the foot of an high hill, called *Warton Crag* (on the top of which was formerly a beacon) stands an agreeable little obscure town named *Wharton*, upon the side of a lake, where

is a good grammar-school, with accommodations, and a library for the benefit of the masters; which, together with an hospital for six poor men, was founded and endowed by Dr. *Hutton*, then bishop of *Durham*, in 1594, who was afterwards translated to *York*; which certainly must have been then a see of very great value, to have induced him to quit *Durham* for it, notwithstanding its being an archbishoprick, and the title of *Grace* annexed to its prelate. Here is also a very neat-built church.

Higher up north, towards the extremity of the county, next *Westmorland*, is *Hornby* castle, upon the river *Lon*, which is an excellent building, the seat of the lords *Monteagle*, a branch of the *Stanleys*, and since of the *Parkers*, one of whom marrying into that family had, in king *James I.*'s time, the same title conferred upon him; and it was this nobleman who discovered the powder-plot.

This is now in the possession of Mr. *Charteris*, heir to the late colonel *Charteris*, who left his estate to his second grandson. The castle is built on the summit of the hill, and the ground falls away so suddenly on every side, that there is not the least flat about the building.

This part of the county seemed very strange and dismal to us (nothing but mountains in view, and stone walls for hedges; oat-cakes for bread, or elapr-bread, as it is called) after coming from the south side, which is so rich and fertile, that it is noted for shewing the largest breed of cows and oxen in the kingdom, whose bulk as well as horns are of such a magnitude as is very astonishing; besides their fine spotted deer, which are said to be peculiar to that part of the county.

They burn turf in this part of the county, which made us smell a town at a great distance.

Here, among the mountains, our curiosity was frequently moved to enquire what high hill this was, or that; and we soon were saluted with that old verse in *Camden*;

*Ingleborough, Pendle-hill, and Penigent,  
Are the highest hills between Scotland and Trent.*

Indeed they were all, in my judgment, of a stupendous height; but in a country all mountainous, and full of high hills, it was not easy for a traveller to judge which was the highest.

As these hills were lofty, so they had an aspect of terror. Here were no rich pleasant valleys between them, as among the *Alps*; no coal-pits, as in the hills about *Halifax*; but all barren and wild, and of no use either to man or beast.

But what renders these hills the more horrible, is that, when great rains fall in the winter, the water brings down such quantities of large pebbles, as to fill the lower grounds with them, where they lie in the hollow places many feet deep. Of *Ingleborough* hill we shall subjoin the following account, from a late traveller in those parts:

*Ingleborough* is in the *West-Riding* of *Yorkshire*; the westerly and northerly part of it lies in the parish of *Bentham*; the easterly in the parish of *Horton* in *Pibbledale*; the southerly in the parish of *Clapham*: It is a mountain, singularly eminent, whether you regard its height, or the immense base upon which it stands. It is near 20 miles in circumference, and has *Clapham*, a church town, to the south; *Ingleton* to the west; *Chapel in the Dale* to the north; and *Selside*, a small hamlet, to the east; from each of which places the rise, in some parts, is even and gradual; in others, rugged and perpendicular. In this mountain rise considerable streams, which at

length



length fall into the *Irish* sea. The land round the bottom is fine fruitful pasture, interspersed with many acres of lime-stone rocks. As you ascend the mountain, the land is more barren, and under the surface is peat-moss, in many places two or three yards deep, which the country people cut up, and dry for burning, instead of coal. As the mountain rises, it becomes more rugged and perpendicular, and is at length so steep that it cannot be ascended without great difficulty, and in some places not at all. In many parts there are fine quarries of slate, which the neighbouring inhabitants use to cover their houses; there are also many loose stones, but none of lime; yet, near the base, none but lime-stones are to be found. The loose stones near the summit the people call *Greetstone*. The foot of the mountain abounds with fine springs on every side, and on the west there is a very remarkable one near the summit. The top is very level, but so dry and barren that it affords little grass, the rock being but barely covered with earth. It is said to be about a mile in circumference, and several persons now living say, that they have seen races upon it. Upon that part of the top, facing *Lancaster* and the *Irish* sea, there are still to be seen the dimensions of an house, and the remains of what the country people call a *Beacon*, which served in old time, as old people tell us, to alarm the country upon the approach of an enemy, a person being always kept there upon watch, in the time of war, who was to give notice in the night, by fire, to other watchmen placed upon other mountains within view, of which there are many, particularly *Whernside*, *Woefall*, *Camsfell*, *Pennygent*, and *Pennlehill*. There are likewise discoverable a great many other mountains in *Westmorland* and *Cunberland*, besides the town of *Lancaster*, from which it is distant about 20 miles. The west and

north sides are most steep and rocky; there is one part to the south, where you may ascend on horse-back; but whether the work of nature or of art, I cannot say. A part of the mountain juts out to the north-east near a mile, but somewhat below the summit; this part is called *Park-fell*; another part juts out in the same manner, near a mile, towards the east, and is called *Simon-fell*; there is likewise another part towards the south, called *Little Ingleborough*; the summits of all which are much lower than the top of the mountain itself. The springs towards the east all come together, and fall into one of the holes, called *Allan Pott*; and after passing under the earth about a mile, they burst out again, and flow into the river *Ribble*, whose head or spring is but a little further up the valley.

West of *Hornby-Castle* is a considerable tract of ground, which is part of this county, and runs north, parallel with the west side of *Westmorland*, and on the east of *Cumberland*; on the south, it runs out in a promontory into the sea, and is called *Furness*.

The approach to it from *Lancaster* has always been considered as dangerous, but it is less so now than formerly, the sands being more solid; and in company with the guides, few accidents happen. From the *Lancaster* shore at *Herst-bank*, to *Cartmel* shore, the sands are nine miles over. The river *Ken* has its channel on these sands, and a guide on horse-back is always waiting to conduct travellers over at the stated hours\*. It contains, besides villages, four market-towns, *Cartmel*, *Dalton*, *Ulverston*, and *Hawkeshead*.

*Cartmel* is a small town, with most irregular streets, lying in a vale surrounded by high hills,

\* *West's Antiquities of Furness*, 4to. 1774.

The church is large, and in form of a cross. The steeple is most singular, the tower being a square within a square, the upper part set diagonally within the lower. The inside of the church is handsome and spacious; the center supported by four large and fine clustered pillars; the west part more modern than the rest, and the pillars octagonal. The choir is beautiful, surrounded with stalls, whose tops and pillars are finely carved with foliage, and with the instruments of the passion above.

*Dalton* is likewise a small town. The castle is ancient, and in it are kept the records, and prisoners for debt, in the liberty of *Furness*.

*Ulverston* is seated near the water-side, and is approachable at high-water by vessels of 150 tons. It has a trade in iron ore, pig and bar iron, limestone, oats and barley, and much beans, which last are sent to *Liverpool*, for the food of the poor enslaved negroes in the *Guinea* trade. Numbers of cattle are sold out of the neighbourhood, but the commerce in general declines. At present there are not above 60 vessels belonging to the place, formerly about 150, mostly let out to freight; but both master and sailors go now to *Liverpool* for employ. Quantities of potatoes are raised here, and such is the increase, that 450 bushels have been got from a single acre of ground. Furnaces abound in the neighbourhood of this place, where various sorts of implements of husbandry are made.

From hence we travelled along a narrow glen, on excellent roads, amidst thick coppices, or brushwood of various sorts of trees, many of them planted particularly for the use of the furnaces. They consist chiefly of birch and hazel: not many years ago, ships loaded with nuts were exported from hence. The woods are great ornaments to the country, for they creep high up the hills. The owners cut them

down in equal portions, in the rotation of sixteen years, and raise regular revenues out of them, and often superior to the rent of their land; for freeholders of 15*l.* or 20*l.* *per annum*, are known to make constantly 60*l.* a year from their woods. The furnaces for these last sixty years have brought a great deal of wealth into this county.

From hence we reached the small town of *Hawkshead*, which is seated in a fertile bottom, but contains nothing remarkable.

This county is very mountainous, and full of lakes or meres; the largest is *Windermere*, which makes the most northern bound of this tract of ground, and of this shire. It is famous for producing the *Char-fish*, which as a dainty, is potted, and sent far and near by way of present.

I shall conclude this account of *Furness*, with the description of *Windermere*, as I find it among the observations of a modern traveller.\*

The owner of the *White-Lion Inn*, at *Bownas*, has a boat on the lake, with which we were accommodated. This lake is very different from those of *Cumberland*, being in length about twelve computed miles, and not a mile in width in the broadest part; the hills seen around the lake, except those above *Amblefide*, are humble; the margin of the water is irregular and indented, and every where composed of cultivated lands, woods, and pastures, which descend with an easy fall down to the lake, forming a multitude of bays and promontories, and giving it the appearance of a large river; in the narrowest parts not unlike the *Thames* below *Richmond*. On that part where *Furness-Fell* forms the shore, the scene is more rude and romantic. The western side

\* *Hutchinson's excursions to the lakes in Westmorland and Cumberland.*

of this lake is in *Lancashire*, the eastern in *Westmorland*. As we sailed down from *Bownas*, we had two views which comprehended all the beauties of the lake; we rested upon the oars in a situation, where looking down the lake, we took into the prospect the greatest extent of water; the shore was indented by woody promontories, which shot into the lake on each side to a considerable distance; to the right, were the hills of *Furness-Fell*, which are the highest that arise immediately from the water, consisting chiefly of rocks, which though not rugged and deformed, have their peculiar beauty, being scattered over with trees and shrubs, each growing separate and distant; the brow of this rock overlooks a pretty peninsula, on which the ferryboat-house stands, concealing its white front in a grove of sycamores. Whilst we were looking on it, the boat was upon its way, with several horse passengers, which greatly graced the scene; to the left, a small island, of a circular form, lay covered with a thicket of ash and birch wood; beyond which, the hills that arose from the lake in gentle ascents to the right, were covered with rich herbage and irregular groves; on the left side of the lake, inclosures of meadow, sweeping gently away from the water, lay bounded by a vast tract of woods, and overtopped with hills of moorish ground and heath; the most distant heights which formed the back ground, were fringed with groves, over which they lifted their brown eminences, in various shapes.

Upwards on the lake, we looked on a large island, of about thirty acres, of meagre pasture ground, in an irregular oblong figure; here and there some misshapen oak trees bend their crooked branches on the sandy brinks, and one little grove of sycamores shelters a cottage. The few natural beauties of this

Island are wounded and distorted by some ugly rows of firs set in right lines, and by the works now carrying on by Mr. *English*, the proprietor, who is laying out gardens on a square plan, building fruit walls, and preparing to erect a mansion-house. The want of taste is a misfortune too often attending the architect; the romantic site of this place, on so noble a lake, and surrounded with such scenes, requires the finest imagination and most finished judgment to design the plan of an edifice and pleasure grounds; but instead of that, to see a *Dutch* burgomaster's palace arise, and a cabbage garth extend its bosom to the east, squared and cut out at right angles, is so offensive to the traveller's eye, that he turns away in disgust.

I would overlook this mishapen object, whilst I view the lake upwards, with its environs; the beautiful crags of *Furness Fell*, over which trees are dispersed in an agreeable wildness, form the front ground on the left, and by their projection cover the hills, which are further advanced towards the head of the lake, which makes a curve bearing from the eye; three small woody islands, of a fine circular figure, swelling to a crown in their centres, arise from out the lake; and with the deep verdure of their trees, give an agreeable teint to the azure hue the water received from reflection of the serene sky above; over an expanse of water, in length six miles, and near a mile in breadth, shining and bright as a mirror, we viewed the agreeable variety of the adjacent country: to the right, woodlands and meadows, in many little peninsulas and promontories, descended with easy slopes to the brink of the lake, where *Bownas* church, and its cottages, arose above the trees; beyond which laid the seat of *Fletcher Fleming*, Esq; situate on the brink of the lake, and covered on every side with rich wood land;  
further

further were cots and villages dispersed on the rising ground; in front, stood *Ambleside*, and at the opening of the deep vale of *Rydale*, the house of Sir *Michael Fleming*, shielded on either hand by a wing of hanging forests, climbing up the steeps of the mountains. The nearest back ground to the right, is composed of an eminence called *Oxrest-head*, rising gradually to a point, and cultivated to its crown, which sweet mount is contrasted by the vicinage of the crags of *Biscot-hoe*, which overtop the extensive wood lands of Mr. *Fleming*; then *Troutbeck Parks* arise, where the hills begin to encrease in magnitude, and form the range of mountains which are extended to *Keswick*, diversified with pasturage, dells, and cliffs; looking over which *Langdon Pikes*, three mountains rising in perfect cones, extend their heads, surmounted only by the rocky and barren brow of *Kirstone Fell*, whose cliffs overlook the whole.

The lake of *Windermere* differs very much from those of *Uls-water* and *Keswick*; here almost every object in view, on the whole lake, confesses cultivation; the islands are numerous, but small and woody; and rather bear a resemblance to the artificial circles raised on gentlemen's ponds for their swans. The great island is little better than a bank of sand, and is now under the despoiling hand of a deforner. The innumerable promontories are composed of fine meadow ground, and ranges of trees; the hills, except *Furness Fell*, and those above *Ambleside*, are tame; and on every hand a vast expanse of wood land is stretched upon the view. The paintings of *Poussin* describe the nobleness of *Uls-water*; the works of *Salvator Rosa* express the romantic and rocky scenes of *Keswick*; and the tender and elegant touches of *Claude Lorraine*, and *Smith*, pencil forth the rich variety of *Windermere*.

The

The greatest depth of *Windermere*, we were told, was not more than 40 fathom; the water abounds in pike, trout, char, eels, and perch. The lake, whilst we visited it, was covered with the boats of fishing parties; it being customary for the country people, after their hay harvest, to make their days of jubilee in that diversion.

Between *Hornby Castle* and *Kirkby-Lonsdale*, at a small distance from the public road, stands *Overborough*, the seat of *Robert Fenwick, Esq.*; which was a famous station of *Antoninus*, called *Bremetonacum*. The military way is still to be traced from *Ribchester*, the *Rigodunum* or *Coccium* of the antients, to *Bremetonacum*, or *Overborough*. The house is built of stone, and has a regular handsome front to the road from *London*. The park is enclosed with a stone wall; and there are some noble plantations made by the possessor, which are in as flourishing a condition as any in the kingdom.

*Lancashire*, as hath been said, is a county palatine: and its principal town gave title of duke to a branch of the royal family; and till the two roses, the white and red, were united by the marriage of *Henry VII.* of the *Lancaster* line, with *Elizabeth*, heiress of the house of *York*, these two branches, by their different pretensions to the crown, gave occasion to the wars and confusions, which for many years made *England* a scene of blood and desolation. Three successive princes, *Henry IV.* *V.* and *VI.* were of the *Lancaster* line; and the latter lost his crown and his life, as did his princely son, to *Edward IV.* of the house of *York*, whose two sons being murdered by their uncle *Richard III.* and he himself killed at *Bosworth-Field*, the *Lancaster* line was again restored in *Henry VII.*

There are not above 70 parishes in this extensive county; consequently, many of them are very large; insomuch



insomuch, that there are above 120 chapels of ease, no less than 16 of which are in one parish.

I now entered *Westmorland*, a county eminent only for being the wildest, most barren, and frightful of any that I have passed over in *England*, or in *Wales*.

The air of this county, especially in winter, is somewhat sharp and severe, but very healthful, and people live commonly to a very great age. In cities and great towns, scarce one third part that are born survive the age of two years; but in this county not above one in thirteen or fourteen dies within that period.

The soil of this county is in many places barren and unfruitful, there being much uncultivated waste ground, and much of it incapable of cultivation; yet there are some fruitful and pleasant valleys; and the bottom of *Westmorland*, as it is called, has a considerable quantity of level ground, though surrounded on every side by high mountains.

Lying near the western ocean, it is much exposed to rain, brought by the south-west winds, which blow in this part for above two thirds of the year. Hence their crops are later by three, four, and in some places, six weeks, than in some other parts of the kingdom.

This county abounds with mountains, which in the language of the country are called *Fells*, this being the genuine *Saxon* appellation; and the word is yet retained as an epithet in our own language, to signify something that is wild and boisterous; as we say, a *fell* tempest, a *fell* tyrant, or the like.

Yet these mountains are not altogether unprofitable. Besides that they fan the air, and render it salubrious, they feed large flocks of sheep, of the wool whereof the farmers make great advantage. The sheep being very small, and fed for the greater part

part of the year upon the ling, their mutton is most excellent, especially that which is killed in summer and autumn from off the common. The wool of the sheep is coarse and thick, suitable to the climate; and, which is remarkable, where larger sheep, with finer and thinner fleeces have been introduced, the breed gradually diminishes, and the fleece grows thicker, nature having undoubtedly adapted the animal to its situation: so the same sheep, or other cattle, removed to a more favourable climate, grow larger and finer.

These mountains also produce plenty of grouse, or moor-game, which are chiefly nourished in like manner by the ling; and when that shrub is in flower, about the middle of *September*, it attracts the industrious bee; so that the heath at that season seems to be covered, as it were, with one large swarm.

These mountains also abound with rivulets, which water the vallies beneath; infomuch, that in almost every little village there is water sufficient to carry a mill, which renders the precarious help of wind-mills, superfluous, though if need should be, there are few countries better situated for such like conveniencies.

The southern parts of this county are pretty well furnished with sea-fish, caught near the *Kent* and *Leven* sands, and other places upon the sea-coast, which formerly were brought weekly to *Kendal* market, where there have been sometimes five and thirty different sorts of fish; but since the great improvement of the town and port of *Lancaster*, the market for fish is considerably drawn that way.

There is no very great plenty of wood in this county: it seems to have been industriously destroyed, to prevent its affording a shelter to the *Scotch* invaders. In almost all the moorles there are large

trees

trees of oak, fir, birch, and other wood, covered now four, five, or six feet in depth, with that kind of earth which the people dig up for fuel, many of which have the mark of the stroke of the axe upon them, and are lying near to the root, which is at the bottom of the moss. However, certain it is, that long after the conquest, this country was overrun with wood.

In these mountains, towards the north-west part of the county, is a very remarkable phenomenon, such as we have not found any account of elsewhere in the kingdom, except only about *Ingleton*, and other places, bordering upon the mountains of *Ingleborough*, *Penile*, and *Pennigent*, in the confines of the counties of *York* and *Lancaster*: it is called a *Helm-wind*. A rolling cloud, sometimes for three or four days together, hovers over the mountain tops. The sky being clear in other parts. When this cloud appears, the country people say the *Helm* is up, which is an *Anglo-Saxon* word, signifying properly a covering for the head, from whence comes the diminutive *Helmet*. This helm is not dispersed or blown away by the wind, but continues its station, though a violent, roaring hurricane comes tumbling down the mountain, ready to tear all before it, then on a sudden ensues a profound calm, and then again alternately the tempest, which seldom extends into the country above a mile or two from the bottom of the mountain\*.

Having thus taken a short and general view of the county of *Westmorland*, I shall proceed on my tour through it.

The first place of consequence we came to was *Ambleside*, which is situated on the swift decline

\* *Nicholson and Burn's History and Antiquities of the Counties of Westmorland and Cumberland*, vol. 1. p. 115.

of a hill, over which many high mountains arise towards the north. About a mile up the woody declivity of the hill behind the inn, we saw a most amazing cascade, totally different from any thing we had met with upon our tour. So great an ascent, without commanding a third of the eminence, gave us reason to expect something very extraordinary in the prospect. The rushing of the waters sounded through the wood, and seemed at once as if bursting over our heads, and tumbling beneath our feet; this was soon reconciled, for in a few steps we perceived ourselves to be upon the summit of a cliff, which overhung the channel of the stream, where an old oak suspended his romantic boughs over the precipice; this was the only opening of the wood, or situation, where we could look into this tremendous gulph. The river which falls here, arises on the very height of the mountains, and flows in a very confined channel through an opening of the rocks, the edges of which were grown with stately trees, and thronged with thickets of hazel, birch, and holley. We could look upwards from the place where we stood for about one hundred perpendicular yards, where we saw the river in two streams pouring through the trees; about the mid-way it united, and was again broken by a craggy rock, overgrown with fern and brushwood, which threw it into two branches, foaming and making a horrid noise; but it soon united again, and from thence, precipitated into a deep and dreary gulph above sixty yards below the cliff on which we stood, from whence it tumbled from rock to rock, and dashed through a rough and craggy channel to the town of *Ambleside* with a mighty sound, which shook the air so as to give a sensible agitation to the nerves, like the effect of a thunder-clap; the whiteness of the fretting waters was beautifully contrasted by

by the black rocks which formed their passage. It was almost impossible for the steadiest eye to look upon this waterfall without giddiness. Its beauties, for a painter, were noble and various; the wood which hung upon the rocks over the stream was of mixed hues, the trees projecting from each precipice, knotty and grotesque, the cliffs, black and fringed with ivy and fern, gave a singular lustre to the waterfall. No fancy could exceed the happy assemblage of objects which rendered this view picturesque.

The traces of *Amblefide's* antiquity are almost defaced; the modern inhabitants have preserved few of the *Roman* monuments which were formerly discovered. In *Camden's* time, many ruins of the ancient *Amboglana* of the *Romans* were to be seen here; the extent of the fortress, as he gives dimensions, was one hundred and thirty-two ells in length and eighty in breadth. *Roman* bricks, urns, and other earthen vessels, glass lachrymals, coins, mill-stones or quern-stones, as he calls them, were frequently found here; the ground, in which the traces of such places is now to be seen, forms an oblong square with obtuse angles, and lies near the river *Brathay*: it is said in the *Notitia* to be the *Dictis* of the *Romans*.

The road from *Windermere* to *Kendal*, lies chiefly over barren and rocky hills, without change or variety to afford any pleasure to the traveller. Towards the right, in the course of the way, appeared two openings, which shewed us a small bay of the sea; but these without any degree of beauty.

We descended to the town of *Kendal*, rejoiced to change the prospect from barrenness and waste, to a rich cultivated vale, and a town thronged with industrious inhabitants, busied in a prosperous manufactory.

*Kendal* stands on the side of a hill, facing the east; as we looked over the buildings from the heights we were descending, we had a view of the ruins of *Kendal Castle*, seated on the crown of a fine eminence, at the distance of half a mile from the town, and separated from it by the river *Kan*, over which two stone bridges are thrown. The castle is now totally in decay, and the present appearance of it scarce gives any idea of its antient strength and grandeur. On the front, opposite the town, the remains of bastions are seen, at the south-east and north-west corners, whilst all behind, consist of confused and ragged walls. The whole has formed a square, defended by a ditch.

Above the town of *Kendal*, immediately opposite the castle, is a mole singular form, called by the inhabitants *Castle Law Hill*. Above the town, some rocks shew themselves of the height of seven fathom, or near it, on which a mount of gravel and earth has been thrown up, of an exact circular form, arising from the plane on the top of the rock, near thirty feet; at the front adjoining the town, is a spacious level, on part of which, a bowling-green is now made. The mole is defended by a deep ditch, which extends itself from the brink of the rocks, and on the right and left, the plane is fortified by an inferior mole, or mount.

*Kendal* is a rich and populous town, esteemed the beauty of the county, has a free-school well endowed, and drives a great trade in woollen cloth, cottons, druggets, serges, hats, and stockings. It was incorporated by queen *Elizabeth*, and is governed under a charter of king *James I.* by a mayor, recorder, town-clerk, 12 aldermen, 24 burgeses: it has 7 trading companies; the mercers, sheermen, cordwainers, tanners, glovers, w tailors, and pewterers, who have each a distinct hall. The people

of *Kendal* are generally industrious, so that it is a very rare thing to see any person standing idle, as is too usual in other thorough-fare towns, or other places of public resort.

The church is fine and spacious, and there are two chapels of ease to it. Near the church-yard stands a neat public school, whence a certain number of scholars are elected to *Queen's College, Oxon.*

*Kendal* consists of several streets neatly paved; one of which is very long, and has a bridge in the middle. It has a very plentiful market for all kinds of provisions, and woollen yarn, which the girls bring in large bundles under their arms to sell. The *Ken* is a fine river, running round one-half of the town in a valley, with a stony channel, abounding with trout and salmon. The dyers and tanners have their habitations on the banks of it.

*Lonsdale, or Kirkby-Lonsdale*, is a large town, and has a good trade in cloth: it has a good church, and a fine church-yard; from which, and from its walls, and the banks of the river, we have a very fine prospect of the mountains at a vast distance, and of the beautiful course of the river *Lone*, in a valley far beneath us.

We passed from *Kirkby-Lonsdale*, (a little out of our way) to *Borrowbridge*, a single house, situate in a very narrow deep valley, hemmed in on every side by mountains covered with verdure; a fine stream serpentine through the vale, and here and there little cottages are dispersed, with scanty inclosures of meadow ground; over which hangs a narrow wood, from the rising of the hills; shut in on every side, this is a place calculated for the most solemn retirement; in winter, the rays of the sun for several weeks do not touch the vale, but only gild the mountains, along whose sides the opposite land sends an extensive shadow, whose gradations are daily marked

marked by the peasant's watchful eye, longing for returning vegetation.

From hence, we continued our rout to *Kirby Stephen*, near which place, we visited the ruins of *Pendragon Castle*, antiently the seat of the lords *Clifford*; which in its prime was a strong building, the walls being four yards thick, with battlements upon them: time and neglect of the owners have brought it to little better than a heap of ruins. The remains of a square tower only are left, and that most probably of modern date: for this place was repaired, after it had laid in ruins near two centuries, by the countess of *Pembroke*, about the time she had restored *Brough*. The situation of this place, being in a deep dell, on every hand overlooked by mountains, from whence it might be annoyed, shews it never could be built as a place of strength, but rather as a retreat, and place of concealment in times of danger. Opposite to this place, on the other side of the dell, is a small intrenchment, fortified by a ditch and vallum, but of what date or people, no account can be obtained. The prince *Euter Pendragon* is of doubtful existence, but is said to have died by treachery, and poison put into a well, in the year five hundred and fifteen.

*Kirkby-Stephen* is situated on the west bank of the riven *Eden*, which takes its rise from *Hughstat* mountain, about six miles higher up, on the skirts of *Yorkshire*, near the sources of the *Swale* and the *Rother*.

The whole town consists of one single street, indifferently built, which lies nearly north and south, opening on *Helbec* mountain at one extremity, and *Wildbore* at the other. There was once a fine market-place, 70 yards wide, and near 100 long, but by some strange inattention to public utility, houses have been suffered to be built on it, and others after-

wards



wards to be built before them. The market is on *Monday*, and as the stocking manufacture supplies the principal trade, this traffic is the first at the market. Though the situation of *Kirby-Stephen* is under bleak and barren mountains, yet the communication they have with many of their own dales, and with *Yorkshire*, along the river-heads, affords a pretty considerable market; an advantage which *Brough*, near *Stanemore*, has now lost, for want of such connection.

We passed by the antient seat of the *Wharton* family, in *Wharton Parks*, now in decay. Melancholy reflections arise on such a view, when the traveller must necessarily exclaim, with a sigh, "such are the effects of dissipation and vice!"

As we began to descend the hill towards *Brough*, we passed an antient *Roman* fortification, called *Maiden Castle*; the *Roman* road led immediately through it. Its form is square, built of stone, each side forty paces in length; it is defended by out-works, the nearest being a small ditch with a breast-work of large stones set erect, and the outward one a ditch and rampart of earth. This place has been of great strength in former times, from its natural situation, commanding the pass from *Brough*. The ascent on the side opposite to *Brough*, is very steep for more than a mile; to the south it is inaccessible, by reason of the precipice on whose brink it stands; and towards the north, the ground is every where rugged and mountainous.

*Brough* is now divided into two small mean towns, the one called *Church Brough*, the other *Market Brough*, separated by a little brook which falls into the river *Eden*\*. Husbandry is little advanced

\* The church at *Brough* is a pretty large antient building. The steeple is not so old, having been built about the year 1513. There are in it four excellent bells, by much the largest in the county, except the great bell at *Kirby Thore*.

here; the management of grass land is the farmer's whole excellence, the meadows being kept in good order, and very rich: the inhabitants are ignorant of men and manners, but subtle and crafty.

The pleasantness of the morning called us very early from *Brough*; the dawn advanced with a deep calm, the clouds broke from the hills, and drew their grey veil from the face of morning, revealing her in blushes; the valley lay wrapped in stillness, care and industry had not departed from their night's recesses; the ear was hushed, and all around seemed to be the region of tranquillity; ere long, various sounds grew on the sense, and the living landscape gave us new pleasures; the cottagers being now abroad, busied in the several occupations of the field.

As we pursued our journey at an opening of the road to the left, we viewed the ruins of *Brough Castle*. In former times this was a formidable fortress, and of *Roman* original; its situation on the *Roman* road leading to *Brownaicum* by *Aballaba*, and its distance from *Lavatrac* prove, that this was the antient *Verteriac* mentioned by *Antonine* and the *Book of Notices*, where in the decline of the *Roman* empire, a band of the *Directores* were stationed. The name of *Burgh* or *Brough* is of *Saxon* extraction; such situations were chosen by that people, for erecting castles, as being already places of strength. The whole castle stands on a considerable eminence to the north and west, arising swiftly from the plain; to the south and east the access is not so steep, but is guarded by a deep ditch and rampart, which appear to be the remains of the old *Roman* station, forming an area to the castle. In the beginning of the *Norman* government, the northern *English* conspired here against *William* the Conqueror.

As the sun advanced, he gave various beauties to the scene, the beams streaming through the divisions in the mountains, shewed us their due perspective, and stripped the plain with gold; the light falling behind the castle, presented all its parts perfectly to us; through the broken windows distant objects were discovered; the front ground lay in shadows; on the left the prospect was shut in by a range of craggy mountains, over whose steep slopes shrubs and trees were scattered; to the right a fertile plain was extended, surmounted by distant hills; over their summits the retiring vapours, as they fled the valley, dragged their watry skirts, and gave a solemn gloom to that part of the scene. Behind the building, the lofty promontary of *Wildbore Fell* lifted its peaking brow, tinged with an azure hue, and terminated the prospect.

Half mankind know nothing of the beauties of Nature, and waste in indolence and sleep the glorious scene which the morning presents; as we passed on, the varied prospect kept attention awake.

At the distance of a mile from *Brough, Warkup*, to the left, affords an agreeable view. *Warkup Hall*, shrouded with a rich grove of sycamores, overtops the village; the verdure of the meadows, with some extensive fields of yellow corn, contrasted by the hills of pasture ground which lie on the southern side, brown with the summer heat, and tufted with brush-wood, gave a pleasing variety: whilst the morning beam breaking afloat upon the valley, and glistering on the brook, with the blue tints of smoke that arose from the hamlets, painted the rural scene.

We passed over the ground where *Brough Hill fair* is annually held on the last day of *September*; a toll is due on this occasion to lord *Thanet*, for every head of black cattle, &c. presented there. For several years past, the number of cattle exposed to

sale, on an average, amounted to eight thousand and upwards, one thousand horses, together with a prodigious quantity of sheep. All kinds of merchandize are brought to this fair. The valley now growing more extensive, increased in varieties, and pleased us with a new scene of cultivation and husbandry; the large tracts of ground which we passed along, were lately common, but are now dividing and forming into inclosures. Three tumuli of different magnitudes lay on our left, one of which was lately opened at the instance of the bishop of *Carlisle*, and some remains of arms, with the ashes of the interred, were discovered. By what was found there, it was apprehended the tumulus was *British*.

At the sixth mile stone we stopped to admire the singularity of the view to the right, where a range of mountains, arising from the extensive plain over which we were travelling, stretched to the westward, afforded a romantic and noble scene; the nearest hills, with rocky brows and barren cliffs, raised their grey fronts above the humble brush wood, which girt them in the midst, whilst their feet in hasty slopes descended the vale in pasturage: further retiring from the eye, the mountain called *Cross-Fell*, with a front of naked rock, overtops the adjoining hills; being said to exceed the mountain *Skiddaw*, in *Cumberland*, by one hundred and ten perpendicular feet in height: further extending westward, the chain of mountains lay in perspective, till they died away upon the sight, and in azure hue seemed to mix with the sky; whilst at the foot of this vast range of hills, three smaller mounts, of an exact conic form, running parallel, beautified the scene, being covered with verdure to their crowns; the nearest, called *Dufston-Pike*, was shadowed by a passing cloud, save only the summit of its cone, which

which was touched by a beam that pointed it with gold; the second pike was all enlightened, and gave its verdure to the prospect as if mantled with velvet; the third stood shadowed, whilst all the range of hills behind were struck with sunshine, shewing their cliffs, caverns, and dells in grotesque variety, and giving the three pikes a picturesque projection on the landscape.

*Appleby*, to which we now approach, though placed on an elevated situation, was concealed from our view till we arrived within half a mile; when, from the hill which we had ascended, it gave an agreeable surprize. On the brink of a lofty eminence, fronting towards the east, beneath which runs the river *Eden*, the castle presented itself. The steep, on whose brow this noble edifice is erected, is richly clothed with wood; save only where a rugged cliff of red hue breaks through the trees, and gives an agreeable variety to the landscape. The front of the castle is irregular and antique, but loses great share of its beauty, by the joints of the building being whitened and bedaubed with lime. Over this front, the top of a fine square tower is discovered, whose corners arise in turrets; the landscape to the left is richly wooded: to the right it is divided by hanging gardens, which adjoin the town, overtopped with dwellings.

As we approached the bridge, and cast our eyes upon the valley, we were delighted with the happy assemblage of woods and meadows, which form the little vale, where *Eden* flows; through the thronging branches the water was seen, in many places, reflecting a tremulous beam, and sparkling in the sun's rays; over the valley, rude cliffs and hanging rocks, on this hand, appeared projecting through the trees; on that, was seen the lofty front of the castle.

The prospect from the terrace, which is under the eastern front of the castle, is very beautiful. To the right, the river *Eden* forms a winding lake the distance of half a mile, whose banks are clothed with lofty hanging woods, descending in a swift but regular sweep to the brink of the stream. Below us, the water murmured over a wear, where a mill added to the pleasing sounds. On the left, lofty cliffs and precipices arise perpendicular from the water, over whose brows, oaks and ashes hanging, render their aspect more romantic by the solemn shade. On the ground above, the public road leading to *Appleby*, winds up the hill, on whose side some cottages are scattered; whilst all behind the distant ground is formed by mountains, shadowed with clouds.

The garden grounds around *Appleby Castle* are without ornament, and calculated for use only.

This was the antient *Aballaba*, where the *Aurelea Maures* kept a station: it is almost encompassed by the river *Eden*.

*Appleby Castle* is one of the seats of the earl of *Thanet*, but of late years much neglected by the family.

The town of *Appleby* chiefly consists of one wide continued street, hanging upon the swift decline of a hill; in a direction north and south; the castle terminating it on the summit, the church at the foot. The situation is agreeable in the summer season; but in the winter, cold. The meadows and pasture grounds are beautiful; but there is little tillage; it having been a received opinion for ages past, that grain would not ripen or come to perfection so near the moors and mountains, from whence a continued moist vapour is supposed to be borne into the valley, which blights the corn in its blossom, and prevents its filling or coming to maturity.

city; but this absurdity is declining through Experience, which hath taught the inhabitants, that the want of knowledge in agriculture was the chief defect, and the impetuous rains to which a mountainous country is subject, their greatest detriment.

This is a very antient borough, and by prescription sends two members to parliament. It is the county town, but not blest with a situation for trade. The markets are not populous, the country adjoining, by reason of its extensive wastes and uncultivated lands, being thinly inhabited. This is a corporation town, and governed by a mayor, aldermen, and common council.

The place where the judges of assize sit in judgment on criminals, is very antique and remarkable: by the arms placed on one of the corner pillars, it appears to have been erected by the *Pembroke* family: it is situated in the market-place, fronting the north; the sides are opened by a rude balustrade, and in the front supported by pillars; so that it may properly be said, the judge sits dispensing justice in the forum.

The buildings in this place are chiefly antient; some few modern houses of red free-stone, which have a remarkable fine effect, are interspersed.

Here is a school, amply endowed, founded by *Robert Langton* and *Miles Spence*, doctors of laws. Here is also an hospital founded by the *Pembrokes*, with a stipend for a chaplain: the hospital is built on a square, forming an area in the center.

The road we pursued from *Appleby*, for several miles, gave us great pleasure: the vallies through which the river *Eden* flows, are singularly beautiful; their woody banks and level meads afford variety of landscapes, particularly below *Crackenthorp*. On the opposite shore of the river, surrounded with a thick wood, the ruins of *Buley Castle* are seen, now consisting only

of one shattered tower. This was an antient retreat of the bishops of *Carlisle*.

We passed *Kirby Thore*\*, where no remains of antient Roman grandeur, spoken of by *Camden*, are now to be found, except the vestigia of part of the *Vallum*.

*Acorn-Bank*, late the seat of the *Dalstons*, but now of *William Norton*, Esq; is an elegant modern building, covered with fine plantations; it commands an agreeable, though narrow prospect, over rich meadows to the south, descending to the town of *Temple-Sowerby*; of which place we were told nothing memorable, but that there remained to this day a pecuniary composition, paid to the lord of the manor, in lieu of his custom with each bride within his jurisdiction.

We then passed *Whinfield Park*, an extensive forest, the property of the earl of *Thanet*, where we had the pleasure of viewing a large tract of ground, lately enclosed from the park, and growing corn. There is not any thing can give greater satisfaction to the eye of the traveller, than to behold cultivation and industry stretching their paces over the heath and waste, the forest and the chace: population must follow, and riches ensue.

A stone pillar erected by the side of the road, next attracted our attention; near to which stands a stone table. The stalk of the pillar is hexagon, the top

\* *Kirby Thore* is so called from a temple antiently dedicated to the great idol of the pagan Saxons, called *Thor*, which was of more estimation among them than any of the rest of their idols. This was majestically placed in a very spacious hall, and there sat as if he had reposed himself upon a covered bed. On his head he wore a crown of gold, and round in compass above and about the same, were set or fixed twelve bright burnished golden stars, and in his right hand he held a kingly scepter. He was esteemed the god of thunder, and every *Thursday* was weekly dedicated to his peculiar service, from whence that day received its name. *Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland*, vol II. p. 372.



of it square; on the sides of which are represented, in several quarterings, the arms of the *Pembrokes* a south dial, and the following inscription:

“This pillar was erected *anno Domini 1656*, by the right honourable *Ann* countess dowager of *Pembroke*, &c. daughter and sole heiress of the right honourable *George* earl of *Cumberland*, for a memorial of her last parting in this place, with her good and pious mother, the right honourable *Margaret* countess dowager of *Cumberland*, the 2d of April 1616; in memory whereof she also left an annuity of four pounds to be distributed to the poor of the parish of *Brougham*, every second day of *April* for ever, upon the stone table here hard by. *Laus Deo.*”

We quitted the high road in order to pass by *Brougham Castle*, a spacious ruin, situate on the banks of the river *Emont*; that we might enjoy the prospect to advantage, we crossed the river, and made a sweep round the mill, which stands almost opposite to *Brougham*; from thence the view opened upon us with an happy effect.

The mill with its streams lay on the left; a shining canal, formed by the river *Emont*, margined with shrubs, spread a considerable distance to the right, whilst the streams which fell over a wear made a foaming cascade in front. On the opposite brink of the channel stands the castle; the side next the river is divided by three square towers; from thence on either hand a little wing falls back, the one leading to the gate-way, the other connected with the outworks, which extend to a considerable distance along a grassy plane of pasture ground, terminated by a turret, one of the outposts of the castle: the center of the building is a lofty square tower; the shattered turrets which form the angles, and the hanging galleries, are grown over with shrubs: the sun beams, which struck each gasping loup and

bending window, discovered the inward devastation and ruin, and touched the whole with admirable colouring and beauty. To grace the landscape, groups of cattle were dispersed on the pasture, and through the tufts of ash trees, which were irregularly scattered on the back ground, distant mountains were seen, skirting the horizon.

The lower apartment in the principal tower still remains intire, being a square of twenty feet, covered with a vaulted roof of stone, consisting of eight arches of light and excellent workmanship. The groins are ornamented with various grotesque heads, and supported in the centre by an octagon pillar about four feet in circumference, with a capital and base of *Norman* architecture. In the centre of each arch rings are fixed, as if designed for lamps to illuminate the vault.

From the construction of this cell, and its situation in the chief tower of the fortress, it is not probable it was formed for a prison, but rather was used at the time of siege and assault, as the retreat of the chief persons of the household.

The approach to this castle is guarded by an outward-vaulted gateway and tower, with a port cullis; and at the distance of about twenty paces, an inward-vaulted gateway of ribbed arches with a port cullis; through which you enter a spacious area, defended by a lofty wall.

This castle is situated on the north side of the *Roman* station *Bronswaicum*, which has formed an area and outwork one hundred and twenty paces square, defended by the *Vallum* and an outward ditch; both at this time very discernible. The angles of this camp are obtuse, like most others of that people. This was the station of a band of *Defensores*, and in the *Book of Notices* is laid down as being seventeen *English* miles from *Verterae*.

We now entered the county of *Cumberland*, which first took its name from the inhabitants, who were the true and genuine *Britons*, and called themselves *Kimbri* or *Kumbri*. For that the *Britons*, in the heat of the *Saxon* war, posted themselves here for a long time, we have the authority of our historians, and of *Marianus* himself, who calls this country *Cumb-rorum terra*, that is, the land of the *Cumbri*; not to mention the names of many places purely *British*, such as *Caer-luel*, *Caer-dronoc*, *Penrith*, *Penrodock*, and the like\*.

*Penrith*, is an agreeable town, situate on the easy decline of a hill to the southward. It is unchartered, being governed by the steward of the honour, and a jury. A considerable manufactory of cotton and linen checks is carried on here, and also a great trade in tanned leather. It has a large weekly market on *Tuesday*, and a fair on *Tuesday*, in *Whitsun-week*, and on every *Tuesday* fortnight after until *Lamas* †. The town-house is in ruins, having been destroyed by fire some years ago. The ornaments mentioned by *Camden* are in some parts remaining, which prove the ancient patronage of *Warwicks*. The houses in general are well built, and the inhabitants facetious and polite.

*Penrith*, as our best antiquarians affirm, signifies in the *British*, *Red Hill*, and has its name from the hill of red stone adjoining; though *Dr. Todd* says it has its denomination from a *Roman* colony, *Petriana*, where the *Ala Petriana* kept garrison about three miles north of it, out of whose ruins, he says, the town had its original.

\* *Nicolson* and *Burn's History* and *Antiquities of Westmorland and Cumberland*, vol. II.

† *Bishop Strickland* was at the expence of drawing a watercourse through this town, which is of exceeding great benefit to the inhabitants.

On the west side of the town stands the castle, of square stone, enclosed with a ditch, which, by its largeness and ruins, seems to have been a place of some strength and consideration; but it seems not to have been very antient.

On the east part of the parish, upon the north banks of the river *Emont*, are two caves or grottoes, dug out of the solid rock, and sufficient to contain an hundred men. The passage to them is very narrow and dangerous, and perhaps its perilous access may have given it the name of *Isis Parlis*, though the vulgar tell strange stories of one *Isis* a giant, who lived here in former times, and, like *Cacus* of old, used to seize men and cattle, and draw them into his den to devour them; but it is highly probable, that these subterraneous chambers were made for a secure retreat in time of sudden danger; and the iron gates which were taken away not long ago, do not a little confirm that supposition.

The church at *Penrith* is by far the most complete and elegant church in the diocese, and was finished in 1722. The galleries are supported by twenty stones, brought from the quarry of *Crowdendale*, each ten feet four inches high, and four feet two inches in circumference.

In the church-yard, on the north side, stand two pyramidical stones, near four yards in height, at five yards distance from each other, and having several segments of circular stone erected between them. These last the fancy of the people will have to represent wild boars; and they have a tradition, that a famous knight errant, one *Sir Evan Casarius*, was buried here, who, in his time, made mighty havock among those beasts in *Inglewood*-forest. *Mr. Sandford*, in his manuscript account of *Cumberland*, says, he was told by *Mr. Page*, (who was schoolmaster at *Penrith* from 1581 to 1591) that a strange gentleman

man coming to an inn there, desired to have some of the considerable inhabitants to sup with him, whereupon this Mr. Page, and some others attended him. The stranger told them, he came to see the antiquities of the place, and drawing out a paper, said, that Sir *Hugh Cæsar* had an hermitage somewhere thereabouts, culled *Sir Hugh's Parlour*; and Mr. *Sandford* adds, that when he was at school at *Penrith*, this place was opened by *William Turner*, who there found the great long shank bones of a man, and a broad sword.

I must not quit *Penrith*, without mentioning the view from the *Beacon*, as described by Mr. *Hutchinson*.

Our first excursion from *Penrith* was to mount the steep hill on which the beacon is placed, upwards of a mile to the northward of the town; the labour was great by which we ascended, but the view amply rewarded our fatigue. The beacon house is a square building of stone, and happily situated for the purpose of alarming the country in times of public danger, as it commands an extensive vale.

The northern window of the beacon house affords a prospect of *Cross Fell*, with the pikes of *Dufston*, together with a chain of mountains extending from east to west near thirty miles; the western point sinking in the spacious plain where the city of *Carlisle* lies. The utmost bounds of this view are formed by a ridge of *Scotch* mountains. Some faint appearance of *St. Mary's* church, marks to eye the site of *Carlisle*.

The eastern window presented a view of the country we had passed, bounded by the hills of *Stanemore*, and that lofty promontary *Wildbore-fell*, with its neighbouring mountains above *Kirby Stephen*.

08 The south window presented to us a view of *Brougham Castle*, with its plains of pasture ground. The spreading woods of *Lowther*, intermixed with rich cultivated lands, formed the rising grounds. Some parts of the lake of *Uls-water* were seen, whilst the mighty rocks and mountains which hemmed in the lake, lifted up their heads in rude confusion, and crowned the scene.

10 The western window afforded a new, and not less pleasing prospect; the town of *Penrith* lay before us, and here and there the river *Emont* shewed its windings through the woods. The hill which rises above the town is crowned with the awful remains of a royal fortress; time has despoiled its grandeur, but its honours still survive to its noble owner, the duke of *Portland*, who therewith holds the honor of *Penrith*, formerly a royal franchise. Beyond these objects, amidst a range of mountains, at the distance of eighteen miles, *Skiddow* is seen, whose majestic front surmounts all the high lands that terminate the view.

12 The whole prospect from the beacon hill, as you turn every way, presents you with a vast theatre, upwards of one hundred miles in circumference, circled with stupendous mountains.

14 From hence, in one stage, through a country full of castles (for almost every gentleman's house is a castle) we came to *Carlisle*, the frontier place and key of *England* on the west sea, as *Berwick upon Tweed* is on the east. From below this town the famous *Picts* wall began, which crossed the whole island to *Newcastle upon Tyne*, which was built upon the following occasion:

16 When the *Romans* settled here by force of arms, they were always harrassed by the *Picts*, on the side of *Scotland*. To stop their inroads, the emperor *Adrian* caused a wall of earth to be built, extending

ing from the *German* to the *Irish* sea, the space of 80 miles, and caused it to be palafadoed, *anno* 123. *Severus* the emperor built it of stone, with turrets from mile to mile, and kept a garrison therein; but the *Picts*, nevertheless, broke in through this wall more than once. At last, *Ætius*, a *Roman* general, rebuilt it of brick, or stone, in 430; but it was not long before it was pulled down by the *Picts*. And here it will not be amiss to give some account of this famous wall, from the *Vallum Romanum* of *John Warburton*, Esq.

This gentleman in the year 1715, caused a survey and plan to be made of this antient *Roman* wall and military way, to shew the necessity of rendering it passable for troops and artillery, from the eastern to the western sea; but the rebellion which had drawn his attention to this subject, being soon after suppressed, the reparation of the way was neglected; till it was again wanted in 1745. Upon the suppression of the rebellion which then happened, the work was undertaken, an act of parliament having passed for that purpose, and Mr. *Warburton* was, among others, appointed to superintend the execution.

Nor did he desist from his inquiries, when the principal view for which they were begun was disappointed, but extended his survey through the whole county of *Northumberland*, and discovered almost every day some remains of cities, castles, camps, or other military antiquities, that had been till then unknown among us. The parts called *The Wastes* appeared never to have been trodden by any human foot since the ruin of the buildings and streets, which he could easily trace by the foundations, though they were covered with grass. There are two walls which cross the north of *England*, beginning about three miles more eastward than

than *Newcastle*, and extending ten miles further west than *Carlisle*, at the distance of near seventy miles. One of these walls is of turf, called *Hadrian's Vallum*; the other of stone, called the wall of *Severus*, and were both intended to keep out the *Picts* or *Scots*; for which purpose *Julius Agricola* had before carried a series of forts or stations cross the country in the same direction, and of equal extent.

*Hadrian's Fence* consists of a bank, or wall, on the brink of a ditch; another bank, at the distance of about five paces within it, called the *South Bank*, and a third, nearly the same distance, beyond the ditch, to the north. These four works are every where parallel to each other, and probably formed a military way from the port of the old stationary fence to another.

To *Severus's* wall, which is of stone, belongs the paved military way. It is on the south side of the wall, but not in all parts parallel to it. On the north of this wall is a large ditch, but no appearance of a bank, though the ground is in some places raised by the earth thrown out of it, and a little resembles a glacis.

Castles were placed upon this wall at unequal distances, which however, except two or three at the east end, are all less than a mile. The buildings appear to have been squares of 66 feet, of which the wall itself forms the north side. The space between these castles was equally divided by four watch-towers, each of which appears to have been about four yards square at the bottom; and, as the centinels in these towers were within call of each other, a communication might easily be continued along the whole line, without the help of speaking-trumpets, or subterraneous pipes, contrivances which have been framed in times of gross ignorance; and as men are generally credulous of wonders,



wonders, in proportion as the time when they are said to have happened is remote, this method of communication appears to have been believed by almost every writer on the subject, particularly by *Echard*.

There were also upon this wall 18 large forts or stations; the mean distances between these would be about four miles, but they are placed much nearer to each other in the middle, and towards the extremity of the wall, than on the other parts.

The wall generally runs along the ridge of the higher ground, the descent being to the enemy on the north; and to preserve this advantage it is frequently carried out, and brought back, in an angle. *Hadrian's Vallum*, on the contrary, is continued nearly in a straight line from station to station; and the paved military way, where the wall passes along the brink of a precipice, or runs into angles, is carried so as to keep the level, and, as much as possible, the line.

It does not appear that there were any gates in this wall, or passes through it, except just in the stations, and where it is crossed by the great military way from south to north.

The materials of which these walls are constructed may be certainly known by their remains: *Hadrian's* is of earth, which in some places is mixed with stone, but is no-where strengthened by timber. *Saverus's* is of freestone, and where the foundation was not good, it is built on piles of oak; the interstices between the two faces of this wall is filled with broad thin stones, placed not perpendicularly, but obliquely on their edges; the running mortar of cement was then poured out upon them, which by its great strength and tenacity bound the whole together, and made it firm as  
a rock

a rock. But though these materials are sufficiently known, it is not easy to guess where they were procured, for many parts of the walls are at a great distance from any quarry of freestone; and though stone of another kind was within their reach, yet it does not appear to have been any where used. It will also be difficult to conceive how the *Romans* could carry on such a work in the face of an enemy, except it be supposed, that it was not then the bounds of their conquest, but that they possessed great part of the country further north.

Of the present state of these walls it will be sufficient to say, that in some places that of *Hadrian* cannot be traced without difficulty, though in others it continues firm, and its height and breadth are considerable. In some parts of the wall of *Severus*, the original regular courses are remaining; in some the stones remain upon the spot, though not in a regular disposition; in others the rubbish is high and distinct, though covered with earth and grass, and frequently the vestiges are extremely faint and obscure.

But, before I go on to speak of *Carlisle*, I must return to the sea-coast, which, in this northern county, is more remarkable than that of *Lancashire*, though the other is extended much further in length; for here are some towns of good trade; whereas in *Lancashire*, *Liverpool* excepted, there is nothing of trade to be seen upon the coast.

The first place I shall mention is *Ravenglass*, in the south end of the county, which runs between *Furness* and the sea. It is a well-built sea-port, and market-town, upon the river *Eske*; and on each side of it run down to the sea two small rivers, which, together with the sea, make a good harbour for ships, and surround three parts of the town, which occasions a pretty good trade to it.

The cape or head-land of *St. Bees* (derived from *St. Bega*, an *Irish* female saint) still preserves its name\*.

In the town is a very good free-school, founded by archbishop *Grindal*, who was born here. It was very well endowed by him, and the charity much increased by *Dr. Lamplugh*, archbishop of *York*; *Dr. Smith* bishop of *Carlisle*, *Sir John Lowther*, and others.

The library annexed to this foundation is very valuable, and still encreasing by gifts almost daily added to it. Though the parish is vastly large, the vicarage is poorly endowed.

*Rotington* is the next town, north from *St. Bees*. It lies near the sea banks, not far from the great cliff, called the *Baruch*, or *St. Bee's Head*, which abounds with several sorts of sea fowl, where also grows most excellent samphire.

*Egremont*, not far distant from hence, was an ancient burgh, and sent burgeses to parliament, until the burghers becoming poor and unable (at least unwilling) to pay their burgeses their wages, they, to free themselves from that future burden, petitioned the king and parliament, that they might be exempted from that charge.

This village bears the greatest countenance of antiquity, several of the houses being piazzaed in front. The castle is situated on a remarkable eminence; and, though of no very great extent, bears

\* Tradition says, *St. Bega*, or *St. Bees*, a religious woman and a prophetess, here led a life of solitude and severity; by her miracles converting many, but at length, like some other devotees, she turned her wonder-working into a lucrative channel, and obtained from the credulous, as much land for the endowment of this place, as should be covered with snow on *Midsummer-day*; and she succeeded, it is said, so far by her prayers, that by this event she gained *Egremont*, *Whitehaven*, and many distant territories. *Hutchinson's Excursion to the Lakes.*

singular

singular marks of strength\*. *Egremont* now gives title of earl to the noble family of *Wyndham*.

Under this shore, higher up north, and near the cape, is the town of *Whitehaven*, grown up, by the encouragement of the *Lowther* family, from a small place, to be very considerable by the coal trade, which is so much increased of late, that it is the most eminent port in *England* for it next to *Newcastle*; for the city of *Dublin*, and all the towns of *Ireland* on that coast, and some parts of *Scotland*, and the *Isle of Man*, are principally supplied from hence. It is frequent in time of war, or upon occasion of cross winds, to have 200 sail of ships at a time go from this place to *Dublin* laden with coals; and the late Sir *James Lowther*, particularly, was said to have sent from hence to *Ireland* annually, as many coals as brought him in near 20,000 *l.* a year.

This increase of shipping has led them on to merchandizing; but the town is only of few years standing in trade: for Mr. *Camden* does not so much

\* One cannot enter a place where such marks of antient magnificence are seen, and where every object strikes the eye with proofs of former pomp and power, and of present desertion, decay, and desolation, without some melancholy reflections. A contemplative visiter is apt to exclaim, how fluctuating are the affairs of man! how changeable are all sublunary things! these towers submit to the destroying hand of Time, and this once-impregnable fortress yields itself to every assailant. How are thy honours wasted, and thy pride brought low! thy military powers are no more, and thy magnificence sinks in the dust! the shouts of victory are no longer re-echoed from the walls, and the voice of Festivity hath forsaken thee! Authority and Rule are rent from thy hands, and thy conquering banners are delivered up to the destroying hand of Time, who yields them to the darkness of oblivion! thy towers are no longer the abode of Strength, or thy chambers of Security! where the haughty hero trod, returning with the spoils of his enemy, and the honours of victory, amidst the acclamations of his troops, the lazy ass stands in his mid-day dream, shadowing his drowzy eye with heavy ear! Tribulation takes the seat of Hospitality, and where the jocund guest laughed over the sparkling bowl, adders hiss, and owls sing the strains of melancholy to the midnight moonshine, that sleeps upon thy mouldering battlements!

*Hutchinson.*

support the ponderous rock

as name the place, and his continuator says very little of it.

*Whitehaven* is a large, regular, well-built town, about one-third bigger than the city of *Carlisle*, but containing three times the number of inhabitants. These inhabitants are all perfectly well lodged, all embarked in profitable employments, of one kind or other; so that they are in a continual scene of unaffected industry, and carry on their affairs with great dispatch, and yet without hurry or confusion. They have a plentiful and commodious market, supplied by and supplying both necessaries and conveniences to a very extensive neighbourhood. The country round about, and especially towards *St. Bees*, is admirably cultivated, and strewed with neat and pleasant houses. In regard to the port, which has a custom-house, and a proper appointment of officers, it is now well secured by numerous and costly works, and has every convenience that its situation will permit. Large ships lie tolerably safe in the road; and in bad weather can either run into the port at half-flood, or shelter themselves under the promontory of *St. Bees*, which is at two leagues distance.

The coal mines at this place are perhaps the most extraordinary of any in the known world. The principal entrance into these mines for men and horses, is by an opening at the bottom of an hill, through a long passage hewn in the rock, which, by a steep descent, leads down to the lowest vein of coal. The greatest part of this descent is through spacious galleries, which continually intersect other galleries; all the coals being cut away, except large pillars, which in deep parts of the mine, are three yards high, and about twelve yards square at the base, such great strength being there required to support the ponderous roof.

The

The mines are sunk to the depth of 130 fathoms, and are extended under the sea to places where is, above them, sufficient depth of water for ships of large burden. These are the deepest coal-mines that have hitherto been wrought; and perhaps the mines have not in any other part of the globe penetrated to so great a depth below the surface of the sea; the very deep mines in *Hungary*, *Peru*, and elsewhere, being situated in mountainous countries, where the surface of the earth is elevated to a great height above the level of the ocean.

There are here three strata of coal, which lie at a considerable distance one above another, and there is a communication by pits between one of these parallel strata and another. But the vein of coal is not always regularly continued in the same inclined plain; but instead thereof, the miners meet with hard rock, which interrupts their further progress in a straight line. At such places, there seem to have been breaks in the earth, from the surface downward; one part of the earth seeming to have sunk down, while the part adjoining has remained in its antient situation.

Those who have the direction of these deep and extensive works, are obliged, with great art and care, to keep them continually ventilated with perpetual currents of fresh air, which afford the miners a constant supply of that vital fluid, and expel out of the mines damps and other noxious exhalations, together with such other burnt and foul air, as is become poisonous and unfit for respiration.

In some works which are not ventilated with perpetual currents of fresh air, large quantities of these damps are frequently collected; and, in such works, they often remain for a long time without doing any mischief; but when, by some accident they are set on fire, they then produce dreadful explosions, very  
destructive

destructive to the miners; and bursting out of the pits with great impetuosity, like the fiery eruptions from burning mountains, force along with them ponderous bodies to a great height in the air.

The coal in these mines has been several times set on fire by the fulminating damp, and has continued burning for many months, until large streams of water were conducted into the mines, and suffered to fill those parts where the coal was on fire. By such fires, several collieries have been entirely destroyed; of which there are instances near *Newcastle*, and in other parts of *England*, and in the shire of *Fife* in *Scotland*; in some of which places the fire has continued burning for ages.

In order to prevent as much as possible, the collieries from being filled with those pernicious damp, it has been found necessary carefully to search for those crevices in the coal, from whence they issue out; and at those places to confine them within a narrow square, and from those narrow spaces in which they are confined, to conduct them through long pipes into the open air, where, being set on fire, they consume in perpetual flames, as they continually arise out of the earth.

The late *Mr. Spedding*, who was the great engineer of these works, having observed, that the fulminating damp could only be kindled by flame, and that it was not liable to be set on fire by red hot iron, nor by the sparks produced by the collision of flint and steel, invented a machine, in which, while a steel wheel is turned round with a very rapid motion, and flints are applied thereto, great plenty of fire sparks are emitted, which afford the miners such a light, as enables them to carry on their works in a close place, where the flame of a candle, or a lamp, would occasion dreadful explosions. Without some invention of this sort, the working of these mines,

mines, so greatly annoyed with these inflammable damps, would long ago have been impracticable.

But not so many mines have been ruined by fire as by inundations; and here that noble invention the fire-engine displays its beneficial effects. It appears, from pretty exact calculations, that it would require about 550 men, or a power equal to that of 110 horses, to work the pumps of one of the largest fire-engines now in use, (the diameter of whose cylinder is 70 inches) and thrice that number of men to keep an engine of this size constantly at work.

There are four fire-engines belonging to this colliery, which, when all at work, discharge from it about 1228 gallons every minute; at 13 strokes, and after the same rate 1,768,820 gallons every 24 hours.

*Moresby* lies about a mile north west from *Whitehaven*. This, being the utmost limits of the *Roman* empire in this part, appears by heaps of rubbish all along, to have been fortified wherever there was easy landing; for the *Scots* from *Ireland* greatly infested these parts. *Mr. Camden*, speaking of *Moresby*, says, there are many remains of antiquity about it, in the vaults and foundations of buildings; several caverns, which they call *Piſts* holes, and several pieces of stone dug up with inscriptions: upon one of which was LVCIVS SÆVERIMVS ORDINATVS; upon another COH. VII.

About five miles north of *Moresby* is *Workington*, lying at the mouth of the river *Derwent*. It is the seat of the antient family of *Curwen*. The house stands upon an ascent, and is a handsome and commodious building. The demesne is large, and has been always remarkable for fine cattle of all sorts.



Here are salt-pans and a good colliery, a rabbit warren, and a large salmon fishery. Our next journey was to *Cockermouth*, which stands on the mouth of the river *Cocker*, from whence it derives its name. This river divides the town equally into two parts, except only that the church, market-place, and castle, stand all on the east-side of it, more upon an ascent; where, under the west-side of the castle-wall, the river *Derwent* receives the *Cocker*, and there they make one stream.

The town is irregular, yet has many modern and well-built houses. The street ascending to the castle-gate is particular, though from the steepness of the hill not so commodious a situation as the others in the town, yet seems to be the favourite of people of fortune, and contains many genteel buildings. A spacious street leads to *Derwent* bridge: some houses of red free-stone make a handsome appearance.

Here is a considerable manufactory carried on in hats, coarse woollen cloths and shalloons, and the whole place bears the countenance of opulence. The town sends two members to parliament; and is governed by a bailiff, who is chosen yearly by a jury of sixteen burghers. Here are all the necessaries of life, produced by a fine cultivated country that surrounds it.

The castle, now in ruins, except some apartments at the gate, was in former ages a place of great extent and strength. The approach has been kept by a draw-bridge over a deep ditch. The gateway appears to be more modern than any other part of the building, is vaulted with ribbed arches joining in the centre, and defended with a port culis, over which is a lofty tower. Authors differ about

about the founder of this castle, though they agree that it arose soon after the conquest.

The situation of *Cockermouth* is very beautiful, being watered by two fine rivers. Beneath the *Derwent* is a plain of considerable extent, in which is a public walk almost a mile in length. The river on one hand falls in cascades, and the opposite banks are formed of rich corn lands; on the other hand, the level meads are bounded by a gentle rising ground covered with wood. One end of this walk is terminated by lofty rocks scattered over with trees; the other by the ruins of the castle impending over the river, a bridge of two arches, and the town of *Derwent* hanging on the distant hill.

From hence we pursued our journey over a pleasing country to *Keswick* \*, a mean village, without any apparent trade; the houses are homely and dirty. There is a town-house in the market-place, said to be erected out of the ruins of lord *Derwentwater's* mansion, but of the most uncouth architecture †.

From a short description of the beauties of *Keswick*, which was written by the late ingenious Dr. *Brown*, and which we (Mr. *Hutchinson*, &c.) had then in our hands, we were impatient to enter upon

\* So much has been lately said of the beauties of the lakes and mountains about *Keswick* that it would be unpardonable, were I not for once to lose sight of brevity, and particularly describe them. Mr. *Hutchinson* in his *Excursion to the Lakes*, has so far exhausted this subject, as to leave nothing to be done by future travellers. In the course of last year, (1777) I compared his descriptions on the different spots, and found them and Nature so exactly to correspond, that I shall attempt nothing new, but extract the most striking particulars from what that ingenious and inquisitive traveller has penned.

† *Keswick* receives great advantages from what is spent in the town by the nobility, gentry, and others, who resort thither from every part of *England* in much greater numbers than formerly, (the company encreasing every year, and particularly these two last) to see the natural wonders of these lakes and mountains.

the lake; and thought every delay irksome, which kept us from the enchanting scene.

We hastened thither, and from *Cockshoot-Hill* took a general survey of the lake; which though inferior in size to *Uls-water*, is yet different in its beauties, and afforded us many delightful scenes. The water, which still bears the name of *Derwentwater*, though embodied in so great a lake, said to be ten miles in circumference, was transparent as chrystal, and shining as a mirror; over whose surface five fine islands were dispersed: the nearest in view was covered with yellow corn, the rest clothed in wood; the hills are lofty, arising on every side from the margin of the lake.

Here the mountains were in some parts covered with grass, in others with heath; there, the rocks were grown with shrubs and brush wood, which hung in their apertures and creeks. Little valleys of cultivated land presented themselves in the openings and windings of the mountains; and small enclosures, and groves of oak stretched up the precipitate ascents of several hills, from the brink of the water; at the head of the basin, the mountains were more rugged and romantic. We hurried to the boat, that we might enjoy the pleasures of this place in their greatest perfection. The general view was magnificent and beautiful, but we wanted to take each pleasing scene apart.

We ordered the boatmen to coast round the nearest island, called *Vicar's Island*, containing about six acres of corn land; on the eastern side of which a few sycamores formed a little grove, covering a novel, which varied the hue with a rich green, and gave the whole a picturesque appearance. Here we found a sweet shade, whilst we lay on our oars to listen to the sound of waterfalls, which struck the ear from every side with an agreeable solemnity. On

my second visit, I lamented to see that this grove was hewn down, this beauty effaced: what will not avarice perpetrate!

Now we had the valley to the right opening upon our view, and extending a rich plain towards the north-west, three or four miles in breadth; the strips of corn, and little groves, scattered here and there, gave the most pleasing variety, when contrasted with the verdure of the mown meads, struck by the rays of the morning sun, and happily opposed to the adjoining mountains. In this vale, the church, with some seat-houses, shewed their white fronts, over which, the mountains arising to the right, were stupendous and gloomy, as they stood covered with clouds. There *Skiddow* raised his head, and, with a peaked brow, overlooked *Saddleback* and *Cawsey-Pike*, together with a chain of mountains stretching away towards the north-west; whilst, on the other hand, the hills and rocks which stand upon *Bassenthwaite-water*, form the other wing of a lofty avenue of mountains, which extend into the distant plains.

We were told by a person at *Keswick*, that *Skiddow*, from the plane of the lake's surface, is 3450 feet in perpendicular height; but from the ingenious Mr. *Walker* of *Manchester*, the itinerant lecturer on natural philosophy, I have received the following calculation.

Barometer at <i>Whitehaven</i>	—	29° 0'		<i>Feet</i>
Fell same day in ascending	}	3 6	By table	3530
the mountain				
Stood on the top at	—	26 4		
By angle from the lake of <i>Bassenthwaite</i> to	}	—		2560
the top of <i>Skiddow</i>				

We coasted the right-hand side of the lake, where the hills gradually retiring from its margin, rise to their

their summits covered with herbage. Here we had a view of the little valley of *Newland*, which winds about the feet of the mountains, and with the finest verdure from the small enclosures of grass ground, refreshes the eye, which had laboured with upstretched looks over the vast heights that shut it in on every side; there cattle and sheep were seen depasturing, little cottages were dispersed amongst the hedge-row ashes, whilst the shadows of hills suffered the sun-shine to fall only in strips over the vale.

We landed at *St. Herbert's-Island*, which contains about five acres of land, now covered with young trees, famous for being the residence of *St. Herbert*, a priest and confessor; who, to avoid the intercourse of man, and that nothing might withdraw his attention from unceasing mortification and prayer, chose this island for his abode. The scene around him was adapted to his gloomy ideas of religion; he was surrounded by the lake, which afforded him fish for his diet; on every hand the voice of waterfalls excited the solemnest strains of meditation; rocks and mountains were his daily prospect, where barrenness and solitude seemed to take up their eternal abode; from the situation of this place, nature hath given three parts of the year to impetuous hurricanes and storms, the fourth alone provides for the rest. Here this recluse erected an hermitage, the remains of which appear at this day, being a building of stone, formed into two apartments; the outward one, about 20 feet long and 15 broad, the other, of narrower dimensions. He was a cotemporary with *St. Cuthbert*, and as the legends of that time say, by the prayers of that saint, obtained a joint or equotemporary death with him, in the year of our Lord 608. There is no history of his life and actions to be met with, or any tra-

dition of his works of piety or miracles, preserved by the inhabitants of the country.

The passion for solitude and a recluse life, which reigned in the days of this saint, and was cherished by the monastic school, although at first sight may appear to us uncouth and enthusiastic, yet when we examine into those times, our astonishment will cease; whilst we consider the estate of those men, who under all the prejudices of education, were living in an age of ignorance, vassalage, and rapine; and we shall rather applaud than condemn a devotee, who, disgusted with the world and the sins of men, consigns his life to the service of the Deity in retirement.

We now pursued our voyage by a noble woody scene, where *Brandelow Park*, arising from the edge of the lake, with stately young oaks, extends its groves over two round hills or eminences; and behind them, (after covering a little intervening valley) rises on the side of a mountain to a considerable height, and forms a woody amphitheatre, fringed with some small strips of corn, which grow under its skirts; whilst all above are stupendous hills and rocks. The strait boles of the trees, together with the verdure of the ground under their shadow, which was perceived at a great depth in the grove, by reason of the distance at which the trees stood from each other, formed an uncommon and solemn scene, which being again reflected by the water, seemed like enchanted haunts, where the *dryads* met their *maid-nymphs* in the happy regions of the genius of the lake.

We

\* It may not be unacceptable to the reader, to find in this place what Mr. Pennant says of *Keswick*.

Take boat on the water, which makes this place so justly celebrated. The form is irregular, extending from north to south, about

three

We arrived at the borders of *Manisty Meadow*, a flat of a few acres at the foot of the mountains, where our boat anchored, that we might enjoy the pleasures of the situation: to the left, the nearest object was a wooded island, edged with rocks, behind which, *Brandelaw Park*, and oaken groves, drest in the deepest green, covered the hills which arose immediately from the margin of the lake, and from thence stretched up the foot of *Catbell's* mountain, which laid so near to us, that it required the eye which viewed its summit to be turned directly upwards. On our right, at the distance of about 100 yards,

Q 3

three miles and a half, the breadth one and a half. The greatest depth is twenty feet in a channel running from end to end, probably formed by the river *Derwent*, which passes through and gives name to the lake.

The views on every side are very different: here all the possible variety of alpine scenery is exhibited, with all the horror of precipice, broken crag, or over-hanging rock; or insulated pyramidal hills, contrasted with others whose smooth and verdant sides swelling into immense aerial heights, at once please and surprize the eye.

The two extremes of the lake afford most discordant prospects: the southern is a composition of all that is horrible; an immense chasm opens in the midst, whose entrance is divided by a rude conic hill, once topt with a castle, the habitation of the tyrant of the rocks; beyond, a series of broken mountainous crags now patched with snow, soar one above the other, over-shadowing the dark winding deeps of *Borrowdale*. In these brack recesses, are lodged variety of minerals, the origin of evil by their abuse, and placed by nature, not remote from the fountain of it. But the opposite or northern view is in all respects a strong and beautiful contrast. *Skiddaw* shews its vast base, and bounding all that part of the vale, rises gently to a height that sinks the neighbouring hills, opens a pleasing front smooth and verdant, smiling over the country like a gentle generous lord, while the fells of *Borrowdale* frown on it like a hardened tyrant.

Each boundary of the lake seems to take part with the extremities, and emulates their appearance: the southern varies in rocks of different forms, from the tremendous precipices of the *Lady's Leap*, the broken front of the *Falcons* next to the more distant concave or curvature of *Lowdore*; an extent of precipitous rock, with trees vegetating from the numerous fissures, and the foam of a cataract precipitating amidst.

yards, lay another small island, on whose rocky margin brush wood and willow hung fantastically; above whose thickets the distant shores were seen, where the mighty cliffs of *Falcon* and *Wallow Crags* projecting, shewed their grotesque and tremendous brows, in a lofty line of rocks; beneath the feet of which, a strip of cultivated lands and woods shot forth a verdant promontory, which sunk gradually into the lake. In the centre of this view, (after stretching the eye for the distance of three miles over a basin of the clearest and smoothest water, spreading its bosom to the noontide sun) is a large mount, called *Castlehead Rocks*, rising in a cone, and covered with oak wood; behind which a lofty mountain raised its brown brow, dressed in heath and sun-burnt herbage, exceeded only by *Skiddow*, covered

The entrance into *Borrowdale* divides the scene, and the northern side alters into milder forms; a salt spring, once the property of the monks of *Furness*, trickles along the shore; hills (the resort of shepherds) with downy fronts and lofty summits succeed; with woods closing their bases, even to the water's edge.

Not far from hence the environs appear to the navigator of the lake to the greatest advantage; for on every side mountains close the prospect, and form an amphitheatre almost matchless.

*Loch Lomond*, in *Scotland*, and *Loch Lene*, in *Ireland*, are powerful rivals to the lake in question: was a native of either of those kingdoms to demand my opinion of their respective beauties, I must answer as the subtle *Melvil* did the vain *Elizabeth*: that she was the fairest person in *England*, and mine the fairest in *Scotland*.

The isles that decorate this water are few, but finely disposed, and very distinct, rise with gentle and regular curvatures above the surface, consist of verdant turf, or are planted with various trees. The principal is the *Lord's Island*, about five acres, where the *Ratcliff* family had some time its residence, and from this lake took the title of *Derwentwater*. The last ill-fated earl lost his life and fortune by the rebellion, 1715; and his estate, now amounting to 20,000 *l.* per annum, is vested in trustees for the support of *Greenwich Hospital*.

The water of *Derwentwater* is subject to violent agitations, and often without any apparent cause, as was the case this day; the weather was calm, yet the waves ran a great height, and the boat was tossed violently with what is called a bottom wind.



vered with blue vapour, and capped with clouds, which terminated the prospect.

*Uls-water* gives you a few, but noble and extensive scenes, which yield astonishment; whilst *Keswick* abounds with a variety of wilder and more romantic prospects.

After passing *Bank Park*, a rocky and barren promontory, on which a few scattered trees looked deplorably aged and torn, we entered a fine bay, where the mountains rise immediately out of the lake; here standing perpendicular, there falling back in ruinous and rude confusion, as being piled heap on heap from the convulsions of chaos; and in other parts shelving and hanging over the lake, as if they threatened an immediate fall; the whole forming a stupendous circus.

To describe this view is difficult, as no expression can convey an idea of the subject, where the wild variety consists only of various features of the same objects; rocks and mountains forming and constituting the parts of this massive theatre. In the front of this romantic scene, a small mount presents itself, covered with herbage; small from the mighty stature and gigantic members of the other parts of the prospect. Overlooking this mount, stands a round rock, pushing his mountainous brow into the clouds, once crowned with a castle. On the summit of the mount, sweetly contrasted by the grey rocks behind, there grows, with peculiar picturesque beauties, a single antient oak. The lake beneath was a perfect mirror.

On each hand the cliffs and mountains are strewed with bushes and shrubs, down whose sides small streams of water trill, like so many threads of silver, giving a delicate mixture to the greyness of the rocks over which they pass, in many places perpendicular, and rent into a thousand rude columns, as if they had

been torn by thunderbolts; in other places, they are of a tamer aspect, and compacted in one solid mass, stand firm as the pillars of the antediluvian world. Where the hills are separated, little vales filled with wood, or narrow winding dells of grass ground, twist around their feet, and give a happy variegation to the view. In some places, clefts in the rocks afford a prospect into a valley behind; in others, the over-hanging cliffs form rude arches and apertures, through which distant mountains are discovered. Behind all, are mountains piled on mountains, where the clouds rolled in heavy volumes, giving a gloominess to those regions of confusion and barrenness, which rendered the lustre of the shining lake, and the streams of light which fell upon the rocks, waterfalls, and shrubs, brighter and more pleasing.

In the cliffs in this part of the lake eagles build their nests, far removed from gunshot, and undisturbed by men; for no adventurous foot ever dared assail their lofty habitation. In the fight of the cottager, hither they bring the spoils of the fold, or the field, to feed their young, superior to the wrath of the injured\*.

On these shores a salt spring of very salubrious quality is found, but is neglected.

We next visited a very extraordinary phenomenon, an island about 40 yards in length, and 30 in breadth, grown over with rushes, reeds, grass, and some willows. We would have landed upon it, but

\* I was fortunate enough (at *Keswick*) to see the forming of an eagle's nest, which was built in the cleft of a rock, that has been constantly employed for that purpose for many ages, notwithstanding it is destroyed every year. The man who took it was let down in a basket by a rope from the summit of a rock, and combated with a sword the parent eagle, who fought valiantly in defence of her progeny.—*Topham's Letters from Edinburgh.*

as the water was said to be 40 fathom deep in that place, and the attempt rather hazardous, we desisted, and had not the means of enquiring particularly into its nature. This island arose about four perpendicular feet above the surface of the water, on which we were told it floated; from its magnitude we were not able with one boat to try whether it would move, from the perpendicular line of its then station, or whether it was bound to and connected with the bottom of the lake by the roots of any aquatic plants which appeared upon its surface. The boatmen informed us, that it had not floated for two years before; and that it is seen at many seasons, by reason of the clearness of the water, a great way from the surface in its action of rising or subsiding, as it is said frequently to descend to and rest upon the bottom of the lake; but it never shifts its station. This change of floating or sinking could not, as they asserted, be effected by any greater or less quantity of water in the lake, at any one season; for in rainy seasons the lake is very little increased in height, its outlets receiving the additional water as fast as it flows in.

This whole relation appeared to me on my second visit to be fabulous; the lake was greatly increased in magnitude, in so much, that the *Lord's Island*, as it is called, which before was a mere peninsula, was now so perfectly insulated, that we sailed between it and the main land in several feet water, the arm of the lake which formed this division not being less than 300 yards in width; the floating island was no more to be seen, and I am induced to assert, that it never descends below the surface, but when the lake is full of water, and the sedges and willows, which cover the point of some rock, are flooded and disappear. This is a second instance, in this little

tour, how little the relations of guides are to be depended on.

We now pushed up the river which feeds the lake; the water lily spreads its broad leaves over the surface, and here and there shewed its meek white bells, being at this season in full perfection. We anchored near a little but pleasant habitation, called *Lochdoor* or *Lodore*; a place perfectly adapted for the abode of a recluse, and much preferable to *St. Herbert's Island*, lying open to the southern sun, sheltered from the north by mighty mountains, which almost overhang it; and fronting to the widest part of the basin, it commands a view of the several islands, *Manisly* meadows, and *Brandelow* parks, with their oaken groves hanging from the ascent of the mountains shade above shade; *Catbell's*, and the adjoining crags, surmounting the whole scene.

We were landed on a plain of meadow-ground which descended to the edge of the water, over which we passed to an adjoining wood at the foot of the rocks, behind the *Lodore-house*. After winding through several passes in these groves and thickets, we gained a situation where we were delighted with the noble objects which presented themselves to our view.

Around us was spread a grove, formed of tall young oaks, ash, and birch trees, which gave an agreeable coolness and shade; above, the trees, with uplifted looks, to the right, we viewed a mountain of rock, called *Shepherd's Crag*, forming a rude circular mass, shelving from the foot towards its crown in a spiral form; on every plane of which, and every step that hung upon its sides, herbage and shrubs grew fantastically, whilst the very summit wore a verdant cap of grass. To the left, there arose a perpendicular grey cliff, said to be a thousand feet in height from the lake, rent into innumerable fissures,

chiffures, and standing like massive columns in rude arrangement, to support the seeming ruins of a shattered tower, grown white with storms, and overlooking *Shepherd's Crag* some hundred feet. In the opening between these stupendous rocks, the river pours its whole stream, forming a grand cascade near 200 perpendicular feet high; as the channel is rugged, the water makes a sheet of foam, and roars among the caverns and the cliffs, so that you are deprived of hearing any thing but its tumult. Reaching the wood, where the descent is less precipitate, it winds among the trees, sometimes shewing itself, and at others totally concealed, whilst it serpentine towards the lake. The spray which is dashed around the rocks, and carried upon the breeze, wherever it meets the rays of the sun, through the openings of the cliffs, takes the colours of the rainbow.

On turning from this grand spectacle, the greatest beauties of this lake are thrown into one prospect. The ground whereon we stood was rugged and rocky, shadowed with trees, looking over a rich bosom of wood; below us lay the *Lodore* meadows, where groups of cattle were dispersed, and by the shore some carpenters were repairing their boats, a circumstance which enlivened the scene: the shining lake lay in one smooth plane, reflecting the azure sky chequered with clouds; over which the *Vicar's Island*, yellow with corn, and the woody islands, were fortunately arranged; the mountains, whose feet were trimmed with wood, lay in long perspective to the left. *Castle-head*, with its embowered cone and *Lord's Island* arising from the opposite shore, intervened between us and the vale of *Keswick*, which lay on the back ground, coloured with all the tinctures of summer; over which the

awful *Skiddow*, with his inferiour race of mountains, frowned in azure majesty, and closed the scene. *Wol-*  
*-10* *Claude* in his happiest hour never struck out a finer landscape; and has every requisite which the pencil can demand, and is perhaps the only view in *England* which can vie with the sublime scenes from which that painter formed his taste.

*-21* We now returned to our boat, and sailing within some little distance off the shore, had a view of the waterfall, where the beauties of the lake to the south-east lay in pleasing perspective. We looked over a small part of the bason, from whence to the left, a stupendous mountain of rock arose, on whose skirts, and in the rents and clefts of its sides, trees and shrubs climbed to the very summit. Before us lay the wood from which we had lately passed, *Tunder*, whose shade *Lodore-house* and enclosures were seen inclining towards the lake; above which, the lofty precipice, the waterfall, and *Shepherd's Crag*, were seen in their variety of beauties; whilst all beyond the mountains formed a crescent, enclapsing a sheet of water of two miles circuit. Mountain behind mountain, and rock behind rock, fell here in fine perspective, and brought to our minds those astonishing scenes which characterize the pencil of *Salvator*.

We passed from hence, in our return to *Keswick*, by the coast, where we were shewn a cliff that projected over the lake, called *Eve's Crag*, from its bearing some similitude to a female *Colossian* statue. We next passed *Wallow Crag*, in which a large opening is formed by the parting of the rocks, bearing the name of *Lady's Rake*, from the escape which lady *Derwentwater* made there, by climbing the horrid and stupendous heights with such jewels and valuables as she could secure, when her unfortunate lord was apprehended.

We

We now reached *Lord's Island*, containing some few acres covered with wood, where are the remains of a mansion of the *Derwentwater* family. Formerly this was only a peninsula, but when the place was made the residence of the *Radcliff's* and *Derwentwaters*, it was severed from the main land by a ditch, over which was thrown a draw-bridge. This must have been a beautiful retirement. Travellers cannot behold the ruins of this place, without yielding a sigh for the follies of the world, and bewailing the dire effects which attend ambition and the crimes of princes.

We visited a *Druidical* monument within about two miles of *Keswick*; situate to the south of the road which we had passed from *Penrith*.

This monument is placed on a plain, formed on the summit of a hill, around which the adjoining mountains make a solemn circle; it is composed of stones of various forms, natural and unhewn; they seem to have been collected from the surface, but from what lands it is impossible to conjecture, most of them being a species of granite. The stones are 50 in number, set in a form not exactly circular, the diameter being 30 paces from east to west, and 32 from north to south; at the eastern end a small inclosure is formed within the circle by ten stones, making an oblong square in conjunction with the stones of that side of the circle, seven paces in length, and three in width within. In this place we conjectured the altar had been erected. At the opposite side a single square stone is laid at the distance of three paces from the circle; possibly this may have been broken off, and is only the foot of such a column as *Long Meg* in the *Salkeld* monument, which may have been used to bind the victims to. The stones forming the outward line are some of them standing erect, others fallen, and the same observation

tion is to be made, as to the appearance of entrances, as at *Salkeld*. The stones here are of various sizes, some of the largest of those standing being near eight feet in height, and 15 feet in circumference. The singularity noticed in this monument by antiquaries, is the recess on the eastern side.

A clergyman whose property the pasture ground is, in which this monument stands, and with whom we gained an acquaintance during our stay at *Keswick*, told us, he was determined to destroy the place, as it prejudiced his ground; so that perhaps the curious will shortly be deprived of this valuable piece of antiquity.

A late discovery has been made of large quantities of *Black-lead*, a mineral peculiar to this country, and no where else hitherto found in *Europe*. It lies mixt amongst the gravel and earth on the shore of *Vicar's Island*. Whether it has lodged there by the floods, or how otherwise been collected, is not known; but so valuable was the discovery thought, that it occasioned an enquiry by what means the whole lake might be drained: conceiving that from this specimen, immense wealth would be obtained by such an undertaking.

*Black-lead* \* is what some have supposed with very little reason to be the *Molybdena* or *Galena* of *Pliny*; others stile it *Plumbago*. Our judicious *Camden*, in whose days it was a new thing, would not venture to give it a *Latin* name, but calls it a metallic earth, or hard shining stony substance, which, whether it was the *Pingitis* or *Melanteria* of *Dioscorides*, or an ochre burnt to blackness in the earth, and so unknown to the ancients, he left others to enquire. *Dr. Merret*, from the use to which it was first applied, named it *ingrica fabrilis*. The learned

\* See *Campbell's Political Survey of Britain*, vol. II. p. 37.



*Boyle* is of opinion, that it has not any thing metallic in its nature. It is indeed a very singular substance, but being very common, and consequently very well known, it would be needless to describe it. It is found but in very trivial quantities in several mines here, and it may be also in other countries; but the sole mine in which it is found by itself is on *Borrowdale*, about six miles from *Keswick*. It is there called *Wadd*, and those who are best acquainted with it stile it a black pinguid shining earth, which they suppose to be impregnated with lead and antimony. When it was first discovered, the people used it to mark their sheep: it was afterwards introduced into medicine, and taken in powder for the cure of the cholic and gravel, but it has been since applied to many other purposes. It serves to scour, clean, and give a lustre to wrought iron, and defends it from rust: it is applied in the varnishing crucibles and other earthen vessels that are to be exposed to the fiercest fire, which end it answers effectually: but after all, the great consumption of it is in two articles, in dying, to fix blues, so that they may never change their colour, and in pencils. The being confined to this country is so well known, and so universally allowed, that they are from thence stiled abroad, *Crayon's d'Angleterre*. It arises from hence that this substance is little known to foreigners, the most learned of whom speak of it very confusedly, and with much uncertainty. These farther particulars we may venture to affirm concerning it, without any danger of misleading our readers, that the mine before-mentioned is private property, is opened but once in seven years, and the quantity known to be equal to the consumption in that space sold at once; and as it is used without any preparation, it is more valuable than the ore of any metal found in this island. But there is nothing improbable,

bable, much less impossible, in supposing that other, and it may be many other uses will be discovered in medicine, painting, dying, varnishing, or pottery, which would certainly contribute to raise the value of a mineral peculiar to this country, and with the nature of which, though so long in our possession, we are still so imperfectly acquainted.

The fish of this lake are trouts, pike, eels, and perch.

The romantic scenes upon the lake induced us to take a boat at night, under favour of the moon, which was near the full. We began our voyage soon after the moon was risen, and had illumined the top of *Skiddow*, but from the intercepting mountains had not (within the ascent of an hour) reached the lake. We were surrounded with a solemn gloom; the stillness of the evening rendered the voice of the waterfalls tremendous, as they in all their variety of sounds, were re-echoed from every cavern; the summits of the rocks began to receive the rising rays, and appeared as if crowned with turrets of silver, from which the stars departed for their nightly round. As the night advanced, objects arose to view, as if surging on the first morning from chaos; the water was a plain of sables, sprinkled over with gems, reflected from the starry firmament; the groves which hung upon the feet of the mountains were hid in darkness, and all was one grave and majestic circle of shadow:

*Rising in cloudy majesty, at length*

*A parent queen, unveil'd her peerless light,*

*And o'er the dark her silver mantle threw.*

When the long protracted shades, the mountains cast on the bosom of the lake, shewed the vastness of those masses from whence they proceeded; and still as the moon arose higher in the horizon, the distant

objects

objects began to be more illumined, and the whole presented us with a noble moon-light piece, delicately touched by the hand of Nature; and far surpassing those humble scenes which we had often viewed in the works of the Flemish painters.

Mists began to arise on the lake, and by reason of the air which bore them aloft, being confined and eddying within this deep circle, they were whirled round, and carried upwards like a column, which so soon as it approached the rays of the moon, had a most wonderful appearance, and resembled a pillar of light.

The moon's mild beams now glistened on the waters, and touched the groves, the cliffs, and islands, with a meekness of colouring, which added to the solemnity of the night.

Every bay and promontary assumed an appearance different from what it had by day-light; the little dells which wind round the feet of the mountains, as they were shadowed by interposing objects, or silvered by the moon, afforded most enchanting scenes; where we might have wandered, with delight, till morn.

Where the lake narrows, and runs up in a creek towards *Borrowdale*, the rocks looked tremendous, almost shutting us in from the face of heaven; the cliffs were struck with scanty gleams of light, which gained their passage through the interstices of the hills, or chasms in the rocks, and served only to discover their horrible overhanging fronts; their mighty caverns, where the water struck by our oars made a hollow sound; their deformed and frowning brows, the hanging shrubs with which they were bearded, their sparkling waterfalls that trilled from shelf to shelf, the whole half seen and half concealed, leaving imagination at large to magnify the

the images of their grandeur and horrible magnificence.

The pursuit which engaged us next morning, was to gain the summit of *Skiddaw*, which by the winding pass we were obliged to make, afforded a laborious ascent of five miles. The prospect from this eminence well rewarded our fatigue; to the south-east, we had a view over the tops of mountains, one succeeding to or overlooking the other; a scene of chaos and mighty confusion: this was the prospect which *D. Brown* described by the image of "a tempestuous sea of mountains." Below us lay the lake with all the beauties of its margin, together with the vale of *Keswick*, and the waters of *Bassenthwaite*, as if delineated on a chart. To the south, the hills towards *Cockermouth*, though less rugged and romantic than those towards the south-east, were yet no less stupendous. To the north-west we had the prospect of a wide and barren heath, extending its plains to *Carlisle*, and terminated by the mountains of *Scotland*. To the north-east, we regained the prospect of that spacious circus in which *Penrith* stands, the queen of the vale, overtopped by *Cross-Fell*, which forms the most distant back ground.

The air was remarkably sharp and thin, compared with that in the valley; and respiration seemed to be performed with a kind of asthmatic oppression.

Whilst we remained upon the mountain, over the hills which lay between *Keswick* and *Cockermouth*, dense and dark vapours began to arise; and in a little time, as they advanced upon a south-west wind, concealed those heights we had viewed half an hour before clear and distinct. Our guide was very earnest with us to quit the mountain, as he prognosticated the hazard of being wet, and of losing

our

our way in the heavy vapour, from a storm then collecting, which he assured us would soon cover *Skiddaw*. The circumstance was too singular to be left by people curious in their observations on natural events. We desired our guide would take care of himself, and leave us to our pleasure; but the good attendant had a due sense of our impropriety in wishing to be left there, and determined to abide by us. The clouds advanced with accelerated speed; a hollow blast sounded amongst the hills and dells which lay below, and seemed to fly from the approaching darkness; the vapour rolled down the opposite valley of *Newland*, and appeared to tumble in mighty sheets and volumes from the brow of each mountain, into the vale of *Keswick*, and over the lakes.

Whilst we admired this phenomenon, the clouds below us gradually ascended, and we soon found the summit of *Skiddaw* totally surrounded, whilst we on every side looked down upon an angry and impetuous sea, heaving its billows. We were rejoicing in this grand spectacle of nature, and thinking ourselves fortunate in having beheld so extraordinary an event, when to our astonishment and confusion, a violent burst of thunder, engendered in the vapour below, stunned our sense, being repeated from every rock, and down every dell, in horrid uproar; at the same time, from the agitation of the air, the mountain seemed to tremble; at the explosion, the clouds were instantaneously illuminated, and from innumerable chasms sent forth streams of lightning. Our guide lay upon the earth terrified and amazed, in his ejaculations, accusing us of presumption and impiety. Danger made us solemn, we had no where to fly for safety, no place to cover our heads; to descend, was to rush into the inflammable vapour from whence our perils proceeded,

ceeded, to stay was equally hazardous; for now the clouds which had received such a concussion from the thunder, ascended higher and higher, enveloping the whole mountain, and letting fall a heavy shower of rain. We thought ourselves happy even under this circumstance, to perceive the storm turning north-west, and to hear the next clap burst in the plain beyond *Bassenthwaite-water*. A like event has frequently happened to travellers in the heights of the *Alps*, from whence the thunder storms are seen passing over the countries beneath them.

The echoes from the mountains which bordered *Keswick lake*, from *Newland*, *Borrowdale*, and *Lodore*, were noble, and gave a repetition of the thunder-claps distinctly, though distant, after an intermission of several seconds: tremendous silence!

The rain, which still increased, formed innumerable streams and cascades, which rushed from the crown of *Skiddaw*, *Saddle-back*, and *Cawsey-pike*, with a mighty noise; but we were deprived of the beauty of these waterfalls by the intercepting vapour, which was not to be penetrated by the eye more than a few yards before us.

We descended the hill wet and fatigued, and were happy, when we regained our inn at *Keswick*, which we now esteemed a paradise.

On my second visit to *Keswick*, we mounted the crown of *Skiddaw* on horseback, an undertaking not to be recommended. The clearness of the day afforded a beautiful prospect to the north-west; the sun-beams blazed upon the distant ocean, *Solway Firth* lay in view for many miles, and its variegated margin of tillage, corn, and meadow; the headlands of *Scotland*, which shot out a vast way into the sea, were mistaken by our attendant for the *Isle of Man*, an object not to be viewed from this mountain, by reason of the interposing highlands to the

south-

south-west; *Annandale*, with *Skiddow's* mighty rival, *Scruffel*, were distinctly seen, and a vast tract of *Scotch* land.

The temperature of the air was more distinctly to be discovered this day, than on our former tour; in the vale it was remarkably hot and sultry; a gentle southern breeze just moved the leaves; but on the mountain we were obliged to dismount, to bind down our hats, and button our upper coats, the wind was so fierce and cold.

In the narrow pass of *Borrowdale* we saw a remarkable stone, called the *Bowder-stone*, which is said to be the largest stone in *England*, being equal in size to a first-rate man of war. It appears to have fallen from the impending precipice, and to have been severed from the parent rock by lightening or an earthquake.

Travellers who go in pursuit of pleasure to *Keswick*, are not unfortunate, if they fall upon the means of procuring the barge belonging to the duke of *Portland*; a commodious vessel of four oars, which will hold a company of eight or ten persons, with lockers for the carriage of provisions and necessaries for a day's voyage; and also furnished with cannon for the echoes.

The lake of *Bassingthwaite*, which lies a little north of *Keswick*, has nothing remarkable to engage the traveller's attention but a long canal of water; around which, mountains piled on mountains, form an awful circle, and seem to shut them in from all the rest of the world.

*Uls-water* is situated a few miles to the east of *Keswick*, and is a sheet of water in the form of an S, nine miles in extent, and above a mile in width. As you look thereon from an eminence, you discern all its bays, shores, and promontaries, and in the extensive landscape take in a variety of objects, thrown

thrown together with all that beauty, which wood and water, lawns, rising sweeps of corn, villas, villages, and cots, surmounted by immense mountains and rude cliffs, can form to the eye. The country to the right, for many miles, is variegated in the finest manner, by enclosures, woods, and villas, among which *Graystock*, *Dacre*, and *Delmain* are seen, whilst to the left nothing but stupendous mountains, and rude projecting rocks, present themselves, vying with each other for grandeur and eminence.

Descending to the village of *Pooley*, and from thence, by a winding road on the margin of the lake, you pass on near a mile to a small inn, where you leave your horses, and take to your boat.

As you enter the boat, there stands to the right, a mountain almost circular, covered with verdure to the crown, arising swiftly from the edge of the water many hundred feet in height, and shadowing you from the sun. To the left, the lake spreads out its agitated bosom, whitened with innumerable breakers, above a mile in breadth; whose opposite shore, in one part, ascends gradually with cultivated lands from the village of *Pooley*, skirting the hills; over which some scattered woods are happily disposed in irregular groves and winding lines, whilst, all above, the brown heath reaches to the summit.

This land adjoins a mountain much superior in height to that on your right, rising almost perpendicularly from the lake, with naked cliffs. On its rugged side, through the grey rocks, is torn a passage for a rivulet, whose waters fall precipitate with a mighty noise into the deep below. The ground more distant, which is seen still upwards, over an expanse of water, not less than four miles, consists of lofty rocks and bold promontaries, here and there shewing naked and storm-bleaked cliffs; and  
in



in other places, scattered over with the spring of young oaks, arising from the stocks of trees, which the unrelenting axe has lately slain.

As you pass along, having doubled two small capes, you fall into a bay, under the seat of *John Robinson, Esq;* of *Water Mellock*. From the very margin of the lake, in this part, the grass ground ascends gradually in an easy slope, where are disposed, in agreeable irregularity, pretty groves of ash; above which, the easy inclining hills display yellow fields of corn, overtopped by the white front of a venerable mansion, more noted for hospitality than the elegance of its structure.

Whilst we sat here to regale ourselves, (says *Mr. Hutchinson*) the barge put off from shore, to a station where the finest echoes were to be obtained from the surrounding mountains. On discharging one of their cannon, the report was echoed from the opposite rocks, where by reverberation it seemed to roll from cliff to cliff, and return through every cave and valley, till the decreasing tumult gradually died away upon the ear.

The instant it had ceased, the sound of every distant waterfall was heard, but for an instant only; for the momentary stillness was interrupted by the returning echo on the hill behind, where the report was repeated like a peal of thunder bursting over our heads, continuing for several seconds, flying from haunt to haunt, till once more the sound gradually declined. Again the voice of waterfalls possessed the interval, till to the right, the more distant thunder arose from other mountains, and seemed to take its way up every winding dell and creek, sometimes behind, on this side, or on that side, running its dreadful course in wonderful speed. When the echo reached the mountains within the line and channel of the breeze, it was heard at once on the  
right

right and left, at the extremities of the lake. In this manner was the report of every discharge echoed seven times distinctly.

At intervals we were relieved from this entertainment, which consisted of a kind of wonderful tumult and grandeur of confusion, by the music of two french horns, whose harmony was repeated from every recess which echo haunted on the borders of the lake. Here the breathings of the organ were imitated, there the bassoon with clarinets; in this place, from the harsher sounding cliffs, the cornet; in that from the wooded creek, among the caverns and the trilling waterfalls, we heard the softened lute, accompanied with the languishing strains of enamoured nymphs; whilst in the copse and grove was still retained the music of the horn. All this vast theatre was possessed by innumerable ærial beings, who breathed celestial harmony.

As we finished our repast, a general discharge of six brass cannon roused us to new astonishment. Though we had heard with great surprise the former echoes, this exceeded them so much that it seemed incredible; for on every hand, the sounds were reverberated and returned from side to side, so as to give the resemblance of that confusion and horrid uproar, which the falling of these stupendous rocks would occasion, if by some internal combustion they were rent to pieces, and hurled into the lake.

During the time of our repast, the wind was hushed, and the lake, which on our first entrance was troubled and foaming, now became a shining mirror, reflecting reversed mountains, rocks, groves, meads, and vales. The water was so transparent, that we could perceive the fish and pebbles at the depth of six or eight fathom.

We now doubled a woody promontory, and passing by the foot of *Gobery Park*, ascended into the narrow part of the lake, leaving the grassy margins and scattered copse, which had bordered the water as we passed by *Water Mellock*. All around us was now one scene of mountains, which hemmed us in, arising with awful and precipitate fronts. Here the white cliffs raised their pointed heads; there the shaken and rifted rocks were split and cavated into vast shelves, chasms, and dreary cells, which yawned upon the shadowed lake; whilst other steeps less rugged were decked with shrubs, which grew on every plain and chink, their summits being embrowned with sun-parched moss and scanty herbage.

The scene was nobly awful as we approached *Starberry Crag*. At every winding of our passage, new hills and rocks were seen to overlook those, which had but the minute before been new upon our prospect. The clouds hung heavily upon the mountains, rolling in gloomy volumes over their heads, in some places dragging their ragged skirts along the sides of steeps, giving them a deep and melancholy shade; in others, admitting the sun-beams, which illuminated the winding dells with a greyish light.

They sometimes take a trout, peculiar to this water, of 30 pounds weight and upwards, and eels of eight or nine pounds.

Travellers should land at *Blarvike*, from whence, by walking over two rocky eminences, in a truly *Alpine* scene, where nothing but a chaos of rocks is seen impending over the lake, almost without a mark of vegetation, an agreeable view of the upper limb of the lake is gained, with all its beauties, enhanced to the eye by the frightful deformities, through which the spectator has passed to attain the prospect.

Near to *Little Salkeld*, on the summit of a large hill, a little towards the north, is a large and perfect *Druidical* monument, called by the country people, *Long Meg and her Daughters*. A circle of about 80 yards in diameter, is formed by massy stones, most of which remain standing upright. These are 67 in number, of various qualities, unhewn or touched with any tool, and seem by their form to have been gathered from the surface of the earth. Some are of blue and grey limestone, some of granite, and some of flints. Many of such of them as are standing measure from 12 to 15 feet in girt, and 10 feet in height; others of an inferior size. At the southern side of this circle, at the distance of 85 feet from its nearest member, is placed an upright stone naturally of a square form, being a red free-stone, with which the country about *Penrith* abounds. This stone is placed with one of its angles towards the circle, is near 15 feet in girt, and 18 feet high, each angle of its square answering to a cardinal point. In that part of the circle most contiguous to the column, four large stones are placed in a square form, as if they had constructed or supported the altar; and towards the east, west, and north, two large stones are placed, at greater distances from each other than any of the rest, as if they had formed the entrances into this mystic round. What creates great astonishment to the spectator is, that no such stones, or any quarry or bed of stones, are to be found within a great distance of this place; and how such massy bodies could be moved, in an age when the mechanical powers were little known, is not easily to be determined\*.

Dr.

\* "The origin of all these stones, and those at *Rollrick* and *Stone-benge*, I take to be the same. Many large stones happening to lie about above ground, the rude but numerous natives thought it a good opportunity,

Dr. *Todd* observes, that the northern people, such as the *Scythians*, *Scandians*, and others, who were most tenacious of ancient customs, and from whom the *Britons* are more immediately descended, endeavoured to perpetuate the memory of all their great affairs, such as the inauguration of their kings, the burials of their generals and nobles, or victories over their enemies, by raising and ordering stones and pyramids of prodigious magnitude. We are told, that the election of a king of *Denmark* in ancient times was commonly had in this solemn manner. As many of the nobles as were senators, and had power to give their votes, agreed upon some convenient place in the fields, where seating themselves in a circle upon so many great stones, they gave their votes. This done, they placed their new-elected monarch upon a stone higher than the rest, either in the middle of the circle, or at some small distance on one side, and saluted him king. In *Iceland*, to this day, there is such a company of stones, which bear the name of *Kingstolen*, or the king's seat. Near *St. Buriens* in *Cornwall*, is a place which the *Cornish* men call *Biscow-woune*, are to be seen 19 stones set in a circle, distant every one about 12 feet from the other, and, in the very centre, one pitched far higher and bigger than the rest. So in *Rolrick* stones in *Oxfordshire*, the largest stone is at some little distance from the circle. From all which Dr. *Todd* concludes, that some *Danish* or *Saxon* king was elected here for *Cumberland*.

opportunity, by an exertion of bodily strength, to try to make a place of religious worship; but, not calculating their materials right, when they attempted a regular design, they were forced to leave it imperfect: at least, thus I account for the condition of *Stonehenge*; for who could carry off those materials, or whither? and no buildings are near.

All which may be very true, and yet these places not solely set apart for the inauguration of their kings, but for many other solemn rites and observances; and, generally, they seem to have been the places dedicated to religious uses. It is well known, that the Druids in this kingdom performed their adorations in the open air, and within this kind of inclosure. The hallow or bason in the top of the largest stone here seems somewhat to confirm this notion, as being intended for a place of sacrifice and oblation\*.

From hence we proceeded to *Kirk Oswald*, an indifferent market-town, lying on the east side of the *Eden*. It received its name from *St. Oswald*, to whom the church is dedicated. Here is a very ancient castle, improved by *Sir Hugh Morvil* in the reign of king *John*, who had a grant of a weekly market here on *Thursday*, and inclosed the park.

From hence we struck across the county to *Wigton*, lying in the north-west part of it, and has a pretty large market on *Tuesdays*. On our approach, a fine view opened upon us to the northward: a rich vale, bounded by the *Scotch* hills, over which *Scryffell* frowned with that pre-eminence that *Skiddow* assumed over the neighbouring mountains to the right.

About a mile from *Wigton* is that ancient *Roman* station, *Caer Leol*, situate on an easy ascent, and commanding an extensive prospect towards *Solway Firth* and the *Scotch* borders. The remains here are very extensive, foundations of innumerable buildings being scattered over many acres, as well within the vallum as on every hand without the line, except to the westward, where the hill descends precipitate to a small brook. This station is an ob-

\* *Burn's Cumberland*, p. 448.

long square, 170 paces in length, and 110 in breadth, with obtuse angles, defended by a double ditch, with an aperture or approach in the centre of each side: The whole ground appears a confusion of ruined edifices. Within the vallum, towards the north, a well has lately been opened about three feet diameter, walled regularly with stone, around which are scattered fragments of brick, tiles, and earthen ware. *Caer Loel* is supposed to be the *Castra Exploratorum* of the *Romans*.

The church of *Wigton*, and many of the buildings in that town, have been erected out of the ruins of this place, as appears by a kind of rude chequer-work on the facings of the stone.

From *Wigton* we proceeded to *Burgh-upon-Sands*. It lies upon the north side of the river *Wathimpool*, which towards the north-west is washed by the sea flowing up into the foot of the river *Eden*.

The very name of *Burgh*, which was the *Axelodunum* of the *Romans*, leads one to look for a station here. And this appears to have been a little eastward from the church, near what is called the *Old Castle*, where there are manifest remains of its ramparts. On the west side of the station, these remains are more distinct, being about six chains in length; and *Severus's* wall seems to have formed the north rampart of the station. Stones have been often ploughed up here, and lime with the stones; urns also have frequently been dug up here. Mr. *Horsley* says, he saw, besides an imperfect inscription, two *Roman* altars lying at a door in the town, but neither sculptures nor inscriptions were visible upon them.

We now returned to *Carlisle*, the capital of the county. It was called by the *Romans*, *Luguvallium*, and stands in the north-west corner of the forest of *Englewood*, environed with the rivers of *Eden* on the

north-east side, *Petterel* on the south-east, and *Caldew* on the south-west. It is situate along *Severus's* wall, and from the colony there placed received its denomination.

Upon the recess of the *Romans*, this place was utterly ruined by the incursions of the *Caledonians*, and other barbarous northern nations, until *Egfrid*, king of *Northumberland*, in the seventh century, rebuilt it and encompassed it with a wall of stone; and placing here a college of secular priests, gave it to the famous *St. Cuthbert*, bishop of *Lindisfarne*.

This city was afterwards most grievously shattered by the *Danes*, and laid buried in its ruins for near 200 years, when it began to flourish again by the favour and assistance of *William Rufus*, who rebuilt it, added a new wall with a castle, and placed a garrison therein.

It afterwards suffered many calamities, as well by fire as the swords of invaders; and in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, the plague raged here, and other parts of the country, to so great a degree, that there died of it at *Carlisle* alone 1196 persons\*.

This city has three gates, distinguished by the names of *English*, *Scotch*, and *Irish*, names given to them from the several quarters from whence these accesses to the city are. It is in many parts well-built, and the streets are kept remarkably clean, the principal of which is spacious, and contains many modern and elegant houses. Here has been lately established a considerable manufactory for printed linens, which employs a vast number of hands, and adds much to the populousness of the city.

The castle is walled round, being a mile in compass; but the walls are neglected and going to ruin. This fortress makes a formidable appearance at a

\* *Burn's Cumberland*, p. 228, &c.



distance; but on entrance shew a different aspect, some of the walls being rent to their foundation, and the guns sinking in rotten carriages. The inner castle is very strong, well supplied with water by a draw-well, and seems capable of sustaining a long siege, were the outworks in good order, and sufficiently garrisoned.

The prospect from the great tower is noble: the fore-ground is formed of level meads, washed by the *Eden*, part of which is insulated by a division of the river. This plot is enriched by two fine stone bridges, one of four the other of nine arches, the great passage towards *Scotland*. To the west, you command a view of the *Firth* to its mouth, with a vast tract of *Scotch* land, surmounted by *Scroffell* and a chain of hills extending westward as far as the eye can reach. To the east a rich plain of cultivated land, bounded by the heights of *Northumberland*. To the south, the plains towards *Penrith*, with *Cross-Fell* and *Skiddaw*; and to the north, a large *Scotch* territory.

The cathedral of *Carlisle* is now very irregular, part of it having undergone the mutilating commands of that enemy to every bigotry but his own, *Oliver Cromwell*.

What remains of this edifice, shews it was a noble structure: part is in the old *Saxon* stile, massive pillars and round arches: other part is more modern, and said to owe its being to *Edward III*. This part is supported on clustered pillars, light and well proportioned, and their inner mouldings pierced, and decorated with rose-work. Two galleries run round the building. The choir, it is said, was not founded till about the year 1354. The wood-work above the stalls, of the tabernacle stile, is light and elegant. In arches formed in the walls of the aisles, are some monumental effigies mitred, but the per-

sonages they represent are not known. Here are no ancient inscriptions, modern ones abound, and are the quintessence of all monumentary fustian and flattery.

The choir is one hundred and thirty-seven feet in length, and seventy-one broad, having a window forty-eight feet high, and thirty broad, adorned with fine pillars. The roof is vaulted, and ornamented with the arms of *England* and *France*, quartered, and those of the *Percies*, *Lucies*, *Warrens*, and *Mowbrays*. The tower is one hundred and twenty-three feet high.

The fate and execution of Sir *Andrew de Harcla*, created earl of *Carlisle* by *Edward II.* and afterwards condemned as a traitor, are very singular. His spurs were first cut off with a hatchet: he was in the next place ungirdled, or divested of the military belt, to which his sword was suspended, and with which at his creation he was girt: he was then stript of his gauntlets and shoes, and afterwards hanged, decollated, drawn, and quartered.

On the screens in the aisles are several legendary paintings, of the histories of *St. Augustine*, *St. Anthony*, and others, composed of the most ridiculous figures, and barbarous devices, placed in panes or pannels. To every circumstance represented, is a distic in old *Monkish* rhymes, written in an uncouth language, a mixture of *Scotch* and *English*. The ecclesiastics of later days have been ashamed of the follies of their predecessors, and endeavoured to deface them with white-wash, which now yielding to time, discovers them again.

In the history of *St. Augustine*, he is visited by the devil, headed like a bull, amply tailed and chained, bearing a book of temptation, and arms of terror. In that of *St. Anthony*, the spirit of uncleanness lays before the holy man such a figure of temptation,

temptation, as would disgrace the chambers of a *Brothel*.

From *Carlisle* we proceeded to *Corby Castle*, now a modern mansion, seated on the brink of a stupendous cliff, overhanging the river *Eden*. The hills on each side the river are lofty, and descend precipitate, clothed with stately trees. *Eden* is here adorned with a thousand beauties, every turn and avenue affording a rich sylvan scene, where, amidst the hanging shades of oak, bold rocks project. To the front of the house a fine lawn opens, with ornamental buildings, gracefully disposed. The walks on the banks of the river are well devised, and contains as much of nature, as could be saved in such a work. The whole pleasure-grounds are executed in a taste, which yields all the original beauties of the place, without distorting them in the fetters of fashion.

To the north-west part of the house, a terras is stretched on the summit of a cliff, overlooking the wood, that hangs on swift declivities to the brink of the river, from whence is commanded a fine prospect of the banks of the river, and on the opposite rising ground the remains of *Whetherell Priory*, once a cell to the *Abbey of St. Mary in York*, given by *Ranulph de Meschines*, earl of *Carlisle*, for a *Prior* and eight *Monks* of the *Benedictine* order. Nothing but the gateway tower remains of this edifice\*.

The next place we come to is *Brampton*, a little market-town, situated under lofty hills, a manor belonging to the earl of *Carlisle*, who has here a market-house of venerable aspect. This place is not the most inconsiderable in *Cumberland*, there being

\* For a more particular account of these cells, see Mr. *Hutchinson's Excursion to the Lakes*; also Mr. *Pennant's Tour in Scotland*, (Edit. 4to. 1774) accompanied with a good engraving.

two great fairs held here annually, at which many thousands of sheep, and seldom less than 200 head of black cattle, are marketed. It has no trade, except the manufacturing a few checks.

On the east side of *Brampton*, is a formidable mount, called the *Moat*, chiefly natural. It has been, most probably, a *Danish* fortification, and is in height from the road near 360 perpendicular feet, and rises very swiftly on all sides.

The *Written Mountain*, on the banks of the river *Gelt*, are about three miles from *Brampton*. *Roman* inscriptions on rocks are very rare in *Britain*, and indeed throughout *Europe*, which renders this the more worthy the attention of the traveller. It is an inscribed cliff of vast height, overhanging the river. The face of the rock, on which the inscription is cut, is of an angular form; and as it is inaccessible, it is only to be read by the assistance of a glass, and that not very correctly, as the rays of the sun fall in such a manner, that while they assist you on one side, they shadow the other. The point of the rock being most exposed to the weather, there the inscription has suffered greatly.

On an eminence, about two miles from the written rocks, stands *Castle Carrock*, a square vallum of loose stones, of equal sides, 120 paces each. Of this place nothing is said in history; but it is supposed to have been a *Saxon* fortification, and opposite to *Brampton Mount*, and its *Danish* forces.

*Naworth Castle*, a mile east of *Brampton*, is the property of the earl of *Carlisle*. It bears a very formidable appearance, and in former ages was a place of great strength, being defended by the north and south with high towers. This structure is above 600 years old, being the old barony of *Grisland*. The admission into the hall strikes the traveller with all the solemn magnificence of antiquity.

This

This apartment is 70 feet in length, very lofty, and of proportionable length. The whole castle bears the greatest memorials of antient customs, and the lives of our predecessors, that is any where to be seen. The windows are grated, the doors almost cas'd with iron, and moving with bolts and rumb-ling hinges, give a thundering signal of every visi- tor's approach.

The prospect from this castle, though not very extensive, is noble: it commands the fine vale of *St. Mary Holme*, environed with hanging woods, and solemnly grand with the ruins of *Lenercoft*. The river *Irthing*, with its bridge, and a tract of rich enclosures on every hand, in which are dispersed the largest oaks perhaps in that county, afford a noble appearance.

Nor far from this castle is *Lenercoft Priory*, an au- gust pile, seated in a fertile plain, washed by the river *Irthing*, and on every hand environed with woods, which add greatly to the solemnity of the situation. The valley bears the name of *St. Mary Holme*, from the dedication of the abbey to *Mary Magdalen*. The plain on every side discovers the greatest fertility, and there seem'd an unusual ap- pearance of tranquillity in the countenance of every object. The herds were at rest, the flocks unmo- lested cropt the flowery pasture, and not a voice dis- turbed the awful silence which reign'd in the plain, save only, where the breezes swept the hanging woods, and yielded a hollow murmur; as if the genius of the place mourn'd the desolation of the sacred pile, and languish'd for the pious music, which he was wont to waft from the sacred dome to the realms of Heaven.

The western door of this venerable structure is in the form of a cross. The entrance is a circular arch, with innumerable members falling behind each

other, supported on pilasters, richly ornamented. In a niche at the top is a statue of *Mary Magdalen*, in free-stone, of fine workmanship, the garments being delicately disposed. It remains perfect, except the right arm. This part of the building has been repaired, and is now used as the parish church, capable of containing 1000 in congregation.

The other parts of the abbey are in ruins. The cross aisle is in length 32 paces, and the choir 26. The tower once formed a noble copula or lanthorn, and was supported on the north-east and south-east corners by a clustered pillar, light and well proportioned. An airy gallery runs round the whole building at the top, the arches of which are pointed; The principal arches of this structure are round; in many of the windows the arches are pointed.

What touches the visitor with great emotion is, to see the sculptured tombs of the *Howards* and *Danes*, placed in the cross-aisle, on each side of the tower, richly wrought with their several arms, exposed to the open air, neglected by the family, falling to decay, become green with damp, and grown over with weeds. So much on the legend on one of the tombs remained legible, as to shew its date, 30th of *May*, 1445.

This was a priory of canons regular of *St. Augustine*, and by some authors said to be founded, *A. D.* 1169, by *Robert de Vallibus*, son of *Hubert de Vallibus*, the first baron of *Gilfland*, and justice itinerant into *Cumberland*, in the 33d. of *Henry II.*

The last strong place I shall mention is *Thirwell Castle*, seated on the edge of a rock, above the little river *Tippal*, on the borders of *Northumberland*. It is a dark and melancholy fortress, much in ruin. It was the strong hold rather than the seat of the family of *Thirwalls*, and was possessed by *John de Thirwall* in the reign of *Edward III.* and of *Robert de Thirwall*

*wall* in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*. It was vaulted, and defended by an outward wall. The floor of one of the apartments was lately cleaned, and discovered to be of singular construction, consisting of three tier of flags, laid on stratas of sand. Some of the walls are nine feet thick; the casing in many places have been torn away to erect the adjoining tenements. The builder has even been afraid of the light, for the apertures are no larger than those in the staircases of antient castles. The whole carries the appearance of a horrid gloomy dungeon, where its antient tyrants dealt in deeds of darkness\*.

Before I leave *Cumberland*, let me take notice of the natural rock called *Christenbury-Crag*. It is situated at the top of a mountain, very difficult of access, at which I had more than once looked through my telescope, from a place 23 miles distant from it.

This view at length so much excited my curiosity, that I determined to gratify it by a nearer examination; however, as it was early in the spring when I first formed this resolution, and as the ways are scarce passable even in summer, I employed myself in other excursions till the beginning of *August*, and then set out on my expedition.

I took a guide with me to *Bewcastle*, a parish on the northward extremity of *Cumberland*, in which there is neither town nor village, but a few wretched

\* If any of our readers wish to see a more particular account of the castles, lakes, &c. of *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*, we must beg leave to refer them to Mr. *Hutchinson's Excursion to the Lakes* of those counties. We are much obliged, (for many particulars mentioned in the two preceding sheets of this *Tour*) to that work; from the execution of which, Mr. *Hutchinson* appears to be, an inquisitive traveller, a polite scholar, a skilful antiquarian, and a christian philosopher. He has embellished his work with some elegant views of ruins, &c. and the representations of valuable pieces of antiquity.

huts only, which are widely scattered on a desolate country. After a journey of 20 miles, sometimes wading an hour together in water up to the horses girths, though the bottom was tolerably sound, we came to the church. At a small distance I discovered an hedge-alehouse, which I knew must serve me for an inn; but when I entered it I was not more disgusted with the dirt and darkness of the room into which I was introduced (the floor of the bare earth, and the bed less eligible than clean straw) than I was with the noisy mirth of some boors, who had been drinking till they were quite fuddled: however, as I knew it was needless to complain, I appeared, as well as I could, to be content, that I might not displease my host. The clergyman, indeed, was so obliging, as to offer me his room at the parsonage; but, as I was unwilling to give trouble, I declined it.

In the evening I acquainted my host with the intent of my journey, and at my request he procured me another guide who undertook to conduct me up the mountain to the *Crag*.

When I arose at four o'clock the next morning, I found him ready. The weather was extremely bright and serene, which greatly favoured my purpose, and after we had proceeded about two miles, we came to a place, where there were a few more hovels called the *Flat*. After some talk with my guide, I discovered that he was very diffident of the success of our expedition, and of his own ability to procure me safe conduct; and therefore, as we were now within sight of the precipices, I hired a boy that kept sheep upon them to walk with us, at least as far as we could use our horses. By his direction we came into a hollow, among innumerable precipices; in this hollow we were obliged to cross the water often, to avoid the falls; and



and going sometimes on one side, and sometimes on the other, we made about a mile of winding-way, and at length came into a kind of plain, one side of which was bounded by the declivity of the mountain, which we then began to ascend; soon after we had reached that part which was level with the base of the *Crag*, we found ourselves environed with a *Syrtis*, which, as *Milton* says, was neither sea nor good dry land; here we were obliged to dismount, and having tied our horses by the bridles, we proceeded on foot; to tie them indeed was an unnecessary precaution, for the poor creatures, by an instinctive sagacity, were as sensible of their danger as we, and stood motionless where we left them.

We now walked about a mile and an half over a tract of ground full of holes, filled with a boggy substance, which in this country is called *Moss*: We were here in perpetual terror, lest it should give way under our feet, or lest some cloud, being stopped by the rocks, should bury us in a fog, and not only disappoint my curiosity, but prevent the recovery of our horses: however, we still went forward, and came to a place that was covered with moss of another kind.

This lay above the ground, in little heaps about a foot over, called *Hassocks*, which were full of holes, like an honeycomb; the long irregular strides which we were obliged to take to avoid these hassocks, made this part of my journey extremely fatiguing. When we came within about a quarter of a mile of the base of the rocks, we entered all on a sudden upon the finest grass plat that Nature can produce; the ascent over this green is very gradual, and it has the appearance of a fine artificial slope. The rocks, upon a near view, appear very rude and romantic; they are broken by innumerable fissures, that go quite from top to bottom, in a perpendicular direction;

rection ; most of them are from 10 to 15 yards high ; it is not difficult to walk on the top of them, nor, in many places, to step from one to another ; some of them, however, project considerably over the side of the mountain, and upon these it would be dangerous to stand. They cover about three acres of ground.

To the caves amongst these rocks the moss-troopers formerly retreated for security ; and of late years one *Micklebrow*, and a favourite mistress, took up their abode here for two or three seasons.

It has at present no inhabitants but wild cats, of which there are many, the largest I ever saw.

In our descent, notwithstanding the skill of the guides, we came a full mile west of our horses, which, after a long search, we at last found by the help of my compass : they stood trembling by one another, and had not stirred a step, either in search of food or freedom. We led them down the brow ; and thus ended the adventure of *Christenburg Crag*, which at a distance has all the appearance of one of those enchanted castles that are described in the heroic romances of the middle ages.

The mountain is on the skirts of *Northumberland*, and the rocks are upon its summit. In the calmest day there is a surprising draught of bleak air into the *Northumberland* wastes, which are the most shocking deserts that I ever saw in *Britain*.

If the rottenness of the soil on which these rocks stand be considered, perhaps it will not be thought an improbable conjecture, that the whole summit of the mountain was once of the same height with the rocks, but that the wind and rains having by degrees washed and driven the softer parts down from the stone, they were formed into a bog below, and the rock left naked above.

The

The rocky part itself appears, however, to waste, the interstices being filled with a white sand, which is carried away in drifts, and great quantities of which are found in all the neighbouring places, whence it is carried to market and sold, for sharpening scythes, and such like things, for which it is much better than any other.

From hence we proceeded to *Netherby*, the seat of the Rev. Mr. *Graham*, situated on a rising ground, washed by the *Esk*, and commanding an extensive view; more pleasing to Mr. *Graham*, as he sees from it a creation of his own: lands that, a few years ago, were in a state of nature; the people idle and bad, and still retaining a smack of the feudal manners; scarce a hedge to be seen, and a total ignorance prevailed of even coal and lime. His improving spirit soon wrought a great change in these parts: his example instilled into the inhabitants an inclination to industry, and they soon found the difference between sloth and its concomitants, dirt and beggary, and the plenty that a right application of the arts of husbandry brought among them. They lay in the midst of a rich country, yet starved in it; but, in a small space of time, they found, that instead of a produce that hardly supported themselves, they learned that they could raise even supplies for their neighbours; that much of their land was so kindly as to bear corn many years successively without help of manure, and for the more ungrateful soils, that there were lime-stones to be had, and coal to burn them. The wild tract soon appeared in form of verdant meadows, or fruitful corn-fields: from the first, they were soon able to send to distant places cattle and butter, and their dairies enabled them to support a numerous herd of hogs, and carry on a considerable traffic in bacon; their arable lands opened a commerce in corn as far as *Lancashire*.

A tract distinguished for its fertility and beauty, ran in form of a valley for some space in view of *Netherby*: It had been finely reclaimed from its original state, prettily divided, well planted with hedges, and well peopled. The ground, originally not worth six-pence an acre, was improved to the value of thirty shillings: a tract compleatly improved in all respects, except in houses, the ancient clay-dabbed habitations still existing.

I saw it in that situation, (says Mr. Pennant) in the year 1769; but soon after, a melancholy extent of black turbery, the eruption of *Solway Moss*, having in a few days covered grass and corn, levelled the boundaries of almost every farm, destroyed most of the houses, and driven the poor inhabitants to the utmost distress, till they found, which was not long, from their landlord every relief that a humane mind could suggest. Happily, his fortune favoured his inclination to do good; for the instant loss of 400 l. a year, could prove no check to his benevolence.

On visiting the place from whence this disaster had flowed, it was apparently a natural phenomenon, without any thing wonderful or unprecedented. *Pelling Moss*, near *Garstang*, had made the same sort of eruption in the same century; and *Chat Moss*, between *Manchester* and *Warrington*, in the time of *Henry VIII*.

*Solway Moss* consists of 1600 acres, lies some height above the cultivated tract, and seems to have been nothing but a collection of thin peaty mud. The surface itself was always so near the state of a quagmire, that in most places it was unsafe for any thing heavier than a sportsman to venture on, even in the driest summer.

The shell or crust that kept this liquid within bounds, nearest to the valley, was at first of sufficient strength to contain it; but by the imprudence  
of

of the peat-diggers, who were continually working on that side, it at length became so weakened, as no longer to be able to resist the weight pressing on it. To this may be added, the fluidity of the moss was greatly increased by three days rain of unusual violence, which preceded the eruption. It is singular, that the fall of *Newcastle* bridge and this accident, happened within a night of each other.

Late in the night of the 17th of *November*, 1771, a farmer, who lived nearest the moss, was alarmed with an unusual noise. The crust had at once given way, and the black deluge was rolling towards the house, when he was gone out with a lanthorn to see the cause of his fright. He saw the stream approach him, and first thought it was his dunghill, that by some supernatural cause had been set in motion; but soon discovering the danger, he gave notice to his neighbours with all expedition. Some received no other advice than what this *Stygian* tide gave them; some by its noise, many by its entrance into their houses, and some were surpris'd with it even in their beds. These pass'd a horrible night, remaining totally ignorant of their fate, and the cause of the calamity, till the morning, when their neighbours, with difficulty, got them out through the roof. About 300 acres of moss were thus discharged, and above 400 of land covered; the houses either overthrown or fill'd to the roofs, and the hedges overwhelmed; but providentially not a human life lost. Several cattle were suffocated, and those which were hous'd had a very small chance of escaping. The case of a cow is so singular as to deserve mention: she was the only one out of eight, in the same cow-house, that was saved, after having stood 60 hours up to the neck in mud and water. When she was relieved, she did not refuse to eat, but would  
not

not taste water, nor could even look at it without shewing manifest signs of horror.

The eruption burst from the place of its discharge, like a cataract of thick ink, and continued in a stream of the same appearance, intermixed with great fragments of peat, with their heathy surface; then flowed like a tide charged with pieces of wreck, filling the whole valley, running up every little opening, and, upon its retreat, left upon the shore tremendous heaps of turf, memorials of the height this dark torrent arrived at. The further it flowed, the more room it had to expand, lessening in depth, till it mixed its stream with that of the *Esk*.

The surface of the *Mofs* received a considerable change: what was before a plain, now sunk in the form of a vast basin, and the loss of the contents so lowered the surface, as to give to *Netherby* a new view of land and trees unseen before\*.

Dr. *Burn*, speaking of this eruption, says, the *Mofs* had been observed to have risen imperceptibly for some time before. It continued in motion for three days, slowly forward; so that the inhabitants, for the most part, had time to get off their cattle and other moveables, before their houses were buried or rendered inaccessible. The mouth of the breach was 20 yards wide, and when it began to flow was in depth five and six yards. By this eruption, 28 families were driven from their habitations, and their grounds rendered totally useless, and seemingly irrecoverable, by reason of the depth of covering of the morasses and other rubbish; but by the means of hushing, upwards of 100 acres have been cleared, and by the indefatigable industry of the owner, it is

\* *Pennant's Tour in Scotland*, Edit. 1774, p. 65.

thought the whole will be recovered, though it will be attended with great expence\*.

The way from all the trading-towns on the coast of *Cumberland* to *Scotland*, is cross the *Solway Firth*, at *Bowness*. Though it is easily fordable there by those who are acquainted with the bottom; it is not, however, always fordable in the same place, the sands being continually shifting; nor indeed can it be always safely forded when the shallows are known, because the sands, in some places, are only a stratum lying over a stiff marle, which not being hard enough to support the weight of the passenger, nor soft enough to swallow him at once, gives way by degrees; and though by his utmost efforts he cannot escape, but sinks deeper and deeper at every struggle, yet it will be sometimes more than a quarter of an hour before he is buried to the chin, and then, after beating the surface with his arms extended, the last ineffectual attempt for life, the quag at once suffocates him, and buries the body.

The last place I shall take notice of in this county is *Bowness*, a mean village, situated on a promontory, on which is also a *Roman* fort, called *Tunnocelum*, which overlooks the bay. The inhabitants are all fishermen; and their manner of taking salmon is somewhat uncommon, as it is adapted to their peculiar situation on a level shore, which is soon covered and soon left dry, for a great extent, at the flux and re-flux of the tide.

The tide brings in large quantities of this fish, which, when it ebbs, are seen in shoals upon the sands, just below the surface of the water, and sometimes scarce covered; at this time the coast is crowded with fishermen, each having a staff of ash about 14 feet long, armed at the end with three

\* *Burn's History and Antiquities of Cumberland*, p. 470.

barbed spikes, very like the trident which painters and statuaries have given to *Neptune*, as the symbol of his dominion. This weapon they call a leester, and as soon as the fish are to be seen, they dart it at them with such strength and dexterity, as scarce ever to miss their mark, or fail of disabling the fish they strike from getting back to sea.

Besides salmon, the fishers take plaice and herrings in great numbers. The plaice, after they are salted, are threaded on a string, and hung up in the chimney to dry, and are deemed but sorry food by the poor people. The herrings, of which 15 were sold for a penny when I was there, are salted, being at first only sprinkled, and left three days to drain and purify, and then salted down in barrels or earthen vessels for winter store; when they are eaten either boiled or broiled, without sauce, and without having been so much as dipped in water to wash off the brine.

There is but little winter fish in these parts, and no shell-fish, except oysters and cockles, which last are indeed the finest in *Europe*.

After I had finished this volume, and part of it was printed, I received a letter from an obliging friend, containing a description of some places in *Cumberland*, not noticed in the preceding part of this volume. I shall present it to my readers in the form of a

### P O S T S C R I P T.

AS I find my friend is engaged in preparing a new edition of the *Tour through Great Britain*, I shall be happy in contributing any thing that may be useful  
to



to so necessary and instructive a publication. I shall, however, only trouble him with the description of a few places in *Cumberland*, which, I presume, have not hitherto been noticed in any part of the *Tour*, and some of them, perhaps, in no other work, which I attribute to their lying out of the great northern road, and being remote from the advantages of commerce.

I arrived at *Penrith*, in the beginning of *August*, 1777, and from thence took post-chaise for *Sebergham*, a village about thirteen miles distant, over a turnpike road, made within these few years, leading to *Wigton*, and lying on the left of the main road to *Carlisle*.

Nothing, surely, can afford a more romantic and picturesque appearance, than what presented itself to my view in the course of this short journey. On the right hand, in some parts, cultivated fields rising here and there into gentle hillocks, either loaded with the riches of *Ceres*, or enamelled with verdant herbage; in other parts, plains covered with little else than the produce of Nature, and naked, wild, and uncultivated as she formed them, which afforded a variety, and gave an additional beauty to the improved fields: beyond these, at several miles distance, hills lost in the clouds terminate the prospect. On the left hand, in some places, you look down on the dales beneath you, and you see many hundreds of acres, formerly nothing more than part of the barren heath, now well enclosed, and affording the richest and most variegated prospect to the traveller. Beyond these the proud *Skiddaw*, and the innumerable tribe of his vassal mountains, stop the progress of the inquisitive eye.

The improvements made in these parts, within the compass of the last thirty years, is truly astonishing. At that period, there was not so much as a  
track

track to guide the traveller from *Penrith* to *Wigton*, though the distance is upwards of twenty miles: the desarts of *Arabia* were perhaps less dreadful to the weary pilgrim, than this vast forest of *Englewood* to the *Cumbrians*, when necessity obliged them to traverse it by night in the gloomy month of *November*: The howling of the northern winds, the collected dangers from the snow, which lay buried in deep surrounding dells, and the united powers of hail and rain, dreadful to the bare apprehension, were the difficulties and dangers, which every traveller had, at that time, to encounter, in wandering over this dreary waste; and happy he thought himself, when his eye caught the twinkling of some glimmering light that issued from the dull window of a distant cottage.

Pleased with the idea of so amazing an alteration in the face of this county, I arrived, sooner than I expected, at the village of *Serbergham*. "It is so called (says *Dr. Burn* in his *Antiquities of Cumberland*) from the place where it stands, which is a hill or rising ground in the forest of *Englewood*, of which the east and south-east parts were woodland and dry grounds; but the south, west, and north-west parts, were springy ground covered with rushes, which the country people call *Sieves*; and thereupon the place was called *Sievy-burgh*, or *Sievy-Hill*."

At the time of the conquest, it was a great waste and wilderness; afterwards, in the latter end of king *Henry II.* time, one *William Wastall*, or *De Waste dale*, began to enclose some part of it. He was an hermit, and built a cell on the very spot where the parish church now stands: he lived there to an extreme old age, by the labours of his hands, and the fruits of trees. He came hither in *Henry I's* time, and died about the end of king *John's* reign, or in the beginning of *Henry III.* King *John* granted

granted him the hill *Sebergham*, and he left it to the priory of *Carlisle* \*.

In the reign of king *John*, about the year 1200, this part of the forest of *Englewood* was covered with mighty oaks and shrubbery of all kinds; and from the huge pieces of timber, and prodigious roots that are every where discovered, in consequence of the modern spirit of agriculture, we are led to conclude, that all the trees, which now form their beautiful groves, are but descendants of the parent forest.

The church is dedicated to St. *Mary*, and is a perpetual curacy, in the patronage of the dean and chapter of *Carlisle*, who are the appropriators; and the lands belonging to the village of *Sebergham* are held by leases renewable under that body. The value of this living, ten years ago, was only 25*l.* but at this day, owing to the improvement of the common grounds, it is 120*l. per Annum* †.

The soil hereabouts is remarkably good, and, when let out in farms, goes at the rate of fifty shillings per acre. They manure their lands with vast quantities of lime, which they have here in plenty. The monopolizing of farms, so much complained of in the southern parts of *England*, has not yet found its way into *Cumberland*. The corn I saw here, and in some other parts of this county, made as fine an appearance as any I had before seen, in

\* In an inquisition, taken about the reign of *Edward IV.* the prior of *Sebergham* made good his claims, respecting some privileges long enjoyed, namely, permission for his hogs to feed at pleasure in this extensive forest.

† It does not occur in any of the antient valuations; but was certified in 1739, to the governors of queen *Anne's* bounty at 19*l.* and having received an augmentation by lot, and another in conjunction with 200*l.* given by *John Simpson, Esq;* and being greatly advantaged by the late inclosure and division of the common, it is now worth upwards of 100*l. per Annum.* The parish contains about 111 families, all of the church of *England*, except only one Quaker. *Burn's Antiquities, &c.* vol. II. p. 326.

more southern counties; their potatoes were remarkably good, and their inclosures produce excellent pease, beans, and every thing desirable from the vegetable tribe. Their mutton is small, but remarkably fine, and their beef and pork good. Ducks and chickens sell at a shilling a couple, and their rivers and innumerable brooks supply them with trout, brandlings, and other delicate fish. Nature, in short, has furnished this delightful spot with every thing necessary for the happiness of those, who know how to fix bounds to their desires; and the inhabitants are sensible and deserving of it: they are hospitable and friendly, and many of them excellent scholars. The jargon of politics, and the rage of party, have not yet destroyed their tranquillity; and, though they converse freely on political subjects, they cannot be persuaded, that fruitless contentions ought to disturb their repose. If any thing is disagreeable in this part, as well as through the whole county, it is the unsettled weather, which renders a fine day in summer infinitely more uncertain here than in any other county, *Westmorland* and *Lancashire* excepted; and their winters, I am told, are long, and disagreeable to those who have not been accustomed to live there.

*Sebergham*, as I have already mentioned, is situated on a hill, and commands a view of several romantic spots. The houses, which for the most part are built of stone, are scattered here and there, each farmer living nearly on the center of his own grounds, or at least on some part of them. The church is old; and it is a pity, that the school-house, adjoining thereto, is not put in better repair. The parsonage-house, the habitation of my learned and ingenious friend, the Rev. Mr. *Stubbs*, has been lately rebuilt, and is strong, agreeable and convenient; but the principal building in this parish is

*Sebergham-*

*Sebergham-hall*, the hospitable mansion of *John Simpson*, Esq. It is a neat and modern building, in a romantic situation. The rooms are large, square, and lofty, and the stair-case noble; the apartments are suitably furnished, and the traveller is agreeably surpris'd with a degree of elegance he seldom finds in remote and sequestered villages. From the front of the house, the eye skims over fine cultivated grounds, loaded with the rich produce of Nature, improved by the industrious hand of modern husbandry, till the distant junction of clouds and mountains terminate the prospect. On the right hand of the house is a spacious garden, laid out in the *Gothic* taste, and backed by a large and noble orchard. On the left are extensive offices in excellent repair; and from the back of the house, you look down on a bold slope, every where cultivated and inclosed, till the swelling hills, covered with verdant herbage to their tops, on the opposite shore of the *Caldew*, terminate the prospect on that side: here the distant hollow murmurings of that impetuous river, whose current rushes through the dale beneath you, gently catch the ear, while its waters are hidden from the eye by the surrounding groves, in which it is embosomed.

As I doubt not but you have already sufficiently described *Carlisle*, as well as *Wigton*, and other places of note in this part of the county, I shall avoid troubling you with any account of them, and shall only mention a place or two, which I pass'd through in my ride thither.

Passing by *Sebergham-hall*, and crossing *Bell-bridge*, which consists of a lofty and fine stone arch, built over the river *Caldew*, we rode by *Shalkbeck*, where are large and fine quarries of free-stone, from whence, it is supposed, great part of the stone, which built the *Roman* wall from *Carlisle* to *Bowness*,

was taken. From the appearance of the place, says Dr. *Burn*, it is certain, that immense quantities have been carried away from thence; and lately, on removing a vast heap of rubbish from before the rock in one part, in order to carry the works further back, were found upon the face of the rock the following inscription:

LEG II AVG  
MILITES PEIU  
COH. III COH III\*

Going on from hence, and passing by *Rose-castle*, which I shall hereafter particularly mention, we proceeded through *Dalston*. It is not a market-town, but is a neat and pretty place, watered by the river *Caldew*. A little below the town, on the turnpike road, is *Dalston-hall*, a place of very great antiquity. It originally belonged to the family of *Dalston*, who flourished here for many ages; but Sir *George Dalston*, Bart. the last of the name at this place, having no issue male, sold the estate in 1761, to Mr. *Monkkoufe Davison*, grocer in *London*, for 5060*l.* and died at *York*, in 1765, leaving an infant daughter. The situation of this house is extremely pleasant; and the disposition of its apartments, together with the cabinet-work, carvings, cielings, &c. are remarkable for their elegance, even in these modern days. On the north side was a deep ditch, and a wall of earth, raised to a great height, extending in length about two miles, which served as a barrier against the incursions of the *Scots*, who in former times were very troublesome to this county. The wall is supposed to have been erected

\* Legionis secundæ Augustæ milites posuerunt, cohors tertia, cohors quarta. *Traçts of the Antiquarian Society.* p. 227.

by one of the bishops of *Carlisle*, as it is still known by the name of the *Bishop's Dyke* \*.

In *Dalston* is a very large cross, which Dr. *Burn* thinks was built at the expence of the neighbouring gentlemen, as the several coats of arms thereon indicate. The three kites heads on one of the coats,

\* About the year 1343, forty days indulgence was granted by bishop *Kirby*, to all such as should give any money, books, vestments, or other things, towards the repair of the *Chapel* of *St. Wynnius* the bishop, or to the support of *Hugh de Lilford*, an *Hermit* there, made overseer of the repairs of the said chapel in the parish of *Dalston*. No tradition now remains, what this chapel was, or where situate, nor of the hermit or his hermitage. Indeed, there is a field, about a mile from the parish church, called *Chapel Flat*, in a part of which freestones have been frequently dug up, which seem to indicate some sort of building there; and the situation, among rocks, water, and wood, is not unlikely for the solitary retirement of a hermit.

That there was antiently here a *British* temple, or something of that kind, is evident; for that a great many years ago, a circle of rude stones, about three feet in diameter, was discovered, the whole circle being about thirty yards in circumference; and within the circle, towards the east point, were found four stones, much of the same form as the rest, lying one upon another, supposed to be something of the *Kest-vaen* kind.

Not far from hence is a very regular tumulus or barrow, about eight yards in diameter at the bottom, and two at the top, and about three yards in height. When opened, there were found near the top two freestones, about three feet long, one broad, and about six inches thick, which had a sort of circle very rudely cut out or marked near the top; but nothing was found underneath, though the ground was opened above four feet below the level.

About half a mile S. S. W. from hence, was a small *Roman* camp, of about fifty yards in diameter; and much about the same distance, N. N. E. another *Roman* camp, of the like dimensions. Also a third, about a mile S. E. much larger than the other. None of these three camps are above a mile from *Rose-castle*, and the first not one fourth of that distance, where Mr. *Camden* places the *Congavata* of the *Romans*; but Mr. *Horsley*, upon much better grounds, fixes that station at *Stanwix*. The two smaller of these camps are now arable land, and have been frequently plowed, but no coins or inscriptions have been discovered. The other is upon an uncultivated moor, and has never been any way searched or tried. But small hand mill-stones, and other things have been found in them all, sufficient to evince them to be *Roman*. *Burn's Antiquities of Cumberland*, p. 323.

which are the arms of bishop *Kite*, refer the erecting of it to his time\*.

From *Dalston* we proceeded to *Carlisle*, where we stopped two days, and then returned to *Sebergham*, from whence we set out the next morning to view *High-head Castle*, now hastening to a pile of ruins, at a time when it ought to be at the height of its glory.

*High-head Castle* stands within the parish of *Dalston*, and is about four miles from the church. In the ride to it from *Sebergham*, we passed over a small brook, called *Bustey-beck*; and then entered a gloomy lane, whose thick embowering shade hid every object from our view but the surrounding hedges. In one place, we rode over a copper-coloured rock, incapable by Nature of bearing a single blade of grass, and smooth and shining, in some parts of it, like our culinary utensils. This barren prospect under my feet was, however, amply repaid by the surrounding beauties: the murmurings of the winding stream; the scattered houses, some of them almost hidden from the sight by waving groves; fine cul-

\* Crosses, soon after the establishment of christianity in this island, were put up in most places of public concourse, to remind the people of the benefit vouchsafed to us by the cro's of *Christ*. The poor solicited arms at those crosses, as the saying is to this day, *for Christ's sake*; and when a person is urgent and vehement, we say, *he begged like a Cripple at a Cross*. At those crosses the corpse, in carrying to the church, were set down, that all the people attending might pray for the soul of the departed. In preambulating the boundaries of parishes, crosses were erected at certain distances, where the people prayed, and at the same time regaled themselves. We sign children in baptism with the sign of the cross; and in many antient charters, where a man could not write his name, he put the symbol of the cross, which kind of signature is even yet not out of use. In the original *Solemn League and Covenant*, which has been lately discovered, and is now in the *British Museum*, there are abundance of marksmen, all of whom, from their abhorrence of popery at that time, leave the cross unfinished, and sign in the shape of the letter T. Dr. Burn, P. 324.



tivated lands; and most extensive views over woods, rocks, and mountains, at once formed a scene much easier to be conceived than described.

On the approach to *High-head Castle*, and almost close to it, is a rivulet called *Raugh*, whose waters steal along in gentle meanders. In this brook are remarkably fine trout, of a fine colour, and delicious flavour. Here is also another specious of fish, called *Schelley*\*, or *Scale Fish*.

The approach to *High-head Castle* is along a fine and extensive avenue, of a verdant turf, here and there rising into gentle swells, which the late owner intended to have levelled, and converted into a fine lawn. Had he lived to have accomplished this, perhaps few seats in *England* would have had a finer approach than this. This castle was originally built in the time of *Edward II.* but the present structure was begun by *Henry Richmond Brougham*, Esq; who, dying about forty years ago, left it unfinished, and nothing has been done to it since, except stripping it of every thing that was valuable.

The *Castle*, which is a spacious, elegant, and modern building, is founded upon a rock, and almost environed by a rivulet, called the *Ive*, which abounds with the finest trout. The lower part of the castle consists of kitchens, cellaring, &c. most of them hewn out of the solid rock, which must have been a work of great labour and expence, and was done at the time of the first erection of the castle. The stair-case is grand, and the ornaments noble. On

\* The *Schelley*, so called by the inhabitants of *Cumberland*, is the *Lavareto* of other authors, and is found in the lake termed *Uls-water*, not far from *Penrith*, a town in *Cumberland*. It is not a very large fish; for it rarely exceeds two pounds in weight; and for its size, it is longer than a trout, and of the shape of a herring. The scales are larger than those of a trout, and the sides and bellies are of a silver colour. A line runs from the corner of the gills directly to the middle of the tail. *Brooks's Natural History*, vol. III. p. 55.

the first story is a fine suite of *Rooms*, divided by a spacious gallery, which runs the whole length of the building. The principal rooms, in the front of the castle, have been noble and magnificent, though few of them finished. Some of the chimney-pieces are of fine marble, adorned with elegant carvings, and the ceilings of curious stucco work. Opposite to these, on the other side of the gallery, are other rooms answering to them, and intended for the use of the upper servants.

At one end of the gallery are a pair of folding doors, on opening which you come on to a kind of terrass, from which, at first view, you are at once struck with horror and amazement—with horror, on looking down from the terrass into a dell of tremendous depth, at the bottom of which the *Ive* rushes bellowing through a thick shrubbery that conceals it from the sight—with amazement, when you view the surrounding prospect, especially from the back of the castle, where nothing is seen but deep and sequestered groves, which climb from the dell beneath, shade above shade, till they reach the summit of the hills, and seem to hide their proud branches in the clouds. On the left of the castle, are noble and spacious offices, now occupied by a farmer, who has the care of the whole castle, and who himself is at present its only inhabitant.

Near the castle stands the chapel, the foundation of which is as ancient as the time of *Henry III.* It is in a mean and despicable condition, and has not yet been made parochial\*. The late owner intended

\* The stock or endowment is 300*l.* now secured in the hands of *John Gale*, of *Whitehaven*, Esq; as executor of *Henry Richmond Brougham*, Esq; who pays five *per Cent.* The trustees nominate the curate, and seem to manage the revenue as public charities or benefactions

tended to have rebuilt it, and to have endowed it with a handsome salary for the support of its cure; but death put an end to his designs. As the castle is now fallen among coheirs, it will probably be no more inhabited, but by the solemn birds of night, and the chattering daws, which now build their nests uninterrupted in the grandest part of it.

I could not quit this devoted and ruined mansion without paying it the tribute of a sigh at my departure. My kind and philosophical conductor of this morning's ride, perceiving me pensive and thoughtful as we rode from the castle, thus interrupted by gloomy reflections: "I cannot blame you for thus sacrificing a few moments of cheerfulness to contemplate this ruined scene. It may afford a useful lesson to those, whose souls are devoted to the parade of grandeur, and who fix their happiness in the fleeting baubles of this life. In the ruins of this castle they may see what is the end of all sublunary pursuits, and the vanity of human ambition. Little did the late owner of this noble structure imagine, that he was lessening his estate in building a superb mansion, the upper part of

factions are too often managed. The account for the year 1748, which is the only one we have seen, stands thus:

	£.	s.	d.
To the curate, at four quarterly payments — — — — —	6	10	0
To the same, by way of present — — — — —	4	11	6
Mr. <i>Blain</i> , for eight sermons — — — — —	2	0	0
Mr. <i>Ralph</i> , for two sermons — — — — —	0	10	0
<i>John Manderille</i> , for ringing the bell — — — — —	0	3	0
Washing surplice — — — — —	0	2	0
House room, when settling accounts — — — — —	0	2	0
Glazing windows — — — — —	0	2	6
Ale, &c. — — — — —	0	7	0
Balance in the trustees hands — — — — —	0	12	0

*Burn's Cumberland*, p. 321.

£. 15 0

which was soon to be inhabited by the birds of the air, and the lower apartments by noxious animals, which tear each other in pieces for want of better prey."

Leaving *High-head Castle*, we again passed the banks of the *Raugh*, and riding through the romantic village of *Stogdalewath*, we came to *Raughtenhead*, which stands in a delightful situation, and on as fine land as any in the county. Here the inhabitants, at their own expence, have built a chapel, which, for its neatness and convenience, is admired by every traveller.

From hence we proceeded by *Holme-castle*, a low but neat and modern building, the property of a gentleman who acquired an immense fortune in the *East Indies*. It is situated in the midst of fine lands, which are kept in the highest degree of cultivation. From hence, turning round by *Rose-castle*, which I visited the next day, we returned to *Sebergham-hall*.

As *Rose-castle* is but little more than two miles from *Sebergham*, I paid a visit on foot, the next day, to that venerable pile. If my *ride* the preceding day had afforded me singular pleasure, I received no less from this day's *walk*; and if my spirits were depressed yesterday with the contemplative view of the ruined state of *High-head*, they were to day sufficiently elevated on my arrival at *Rose-castle*, where the hand of Hospitality tendered me a cup of the most cheerful ale that ever any good bishop was master of, or any wearied traveller would wish to regale on.

The walk to this place is singularly picturesque: we traced it along the banks of the romantic *Caldew*, whose pure and limpid stream afforded a sight of the sportive trout, wantoning in the watery element beneath us, who, methought, seemed to move to the murmuring music of the current, to notes formed into harmony by the interrupting pebbles.

A con-

A continued change of objects, from the winding of the river, perpetually broke in upon the view : while wandering along the enamelled margin of the river, by the side of waving fields of verdant turf, the eye was now and then called away from the gliding mirror, and the surrounding beauties, to contemplate the view of lofty and craggy mountains at several miles distance ; till the scene totally closed, on our entering a deep sequestered grove of noble trees impervious to the noon-day sun. Thus alternately varying the scene, we at last arrived at *Rose-castle* (so called from its pleasant situation in a valley \*) which at once attracts our curiosity and veneration.

*Rose-castle* is said to have been the favourite residence of the bishops of *Carlisle* ever since the foundation of that see by *Henry I.* In the tenth year of *Edward III.* it was embattled, and then assumed the name of *Rose-castle* ; but was burnt by the *Scots* the very next year. Before the civil wars, in which it was almost demolished, it consisted of a complete quadrangle, with a fountain in the middle : It had five towers, with other small turrets, and was encompassed with a mantle wall, which likewise had little turrets in several parts of it ; it was also encircled with a deep ditch, of which evident marks still remain. It was long before it emerged out of the ruins, in which it was left by *Oliver* and the furious zealots of his party. That it is now a pleasing habitation is owing to the repairs of the bishops *Rainbow*, *Smith*, *Fleming*, *Osbaldiston*, and *Lyttelton* †.

\* *Dr. Burn* seems to think, that it had its name from the *British* word *Rbóis* which signifies a moist dale or valley.

† When bishop *Rainbow* came to the see, no part of the house was habitable, save only from the chapel southward to the end of the old kitchen. He built the two parlours, chapel, entrance or passage, and the great stair-case. Bishop *Smith* built the tower adjoining, stables,

In the house are several very good rooms; and the gardens are exceedingly pleasing, and produce very good fruit. The house is indeed an irregular building; but the delightfulness of the situation, being amazingly great, fully compensates for every defect of elegant design, and proportionate architecture. The towering groves, which hang over it from the south, the pure transparent stream of *Caldew*, the perpetual verdure of the waving meadows, which all-powerful nipping frost cannot assail, in some measure diminish our disbelief of the description of *Fairey-land* in ancient romance.

This was our morning's walk; but that of the afternoon was no less delightful. Leaving the church on the left, and *Sebergham-hall* on the right, we passed along a pleasing and shady walk, and across a field of delightful verdure, when a steep precipice stopped our further advances, but presented

stables, dairy, brewhouse, fitted up the two parlours, and altered the whole house. Bishop *Fleming* wainscotted the first parlour, and three rooms above stairs, with the stair-case, and laid the floors of the said three rooms all anew; for which he sold wood belonging to the see, according to an account entered in his register. When bishop *Osbaldiston* came to the see, he bullied bishop *Fleming's* executors out of 200*l.* which the said bishop *Fleming* had allowed to his lessee of *Buley Castle* in *Westmorland* for his interest in the wood sold there, and for damages and springing it again. The said bishop *Osbaldiston* cut and sold all the alder wood upon the demesne of *Rose*, with large quantities of oak and ash, to the value of many hundred pounds. Indeed, he new floored and wainscotted the inner parlour, new flagged the halls and kitchen, and put a new coping upon the old walls on the side of the garden. He also built a new farm-house, and a poor small sorry barn in the liny park: all which together might perhaps cost about 350*l.* Being thus several hundred pounds in pocket, he was glad to compound with his successor bishop *Lyttelton* for 250*l.* dilapidations, which his successor chose to accept, rather than be at the expence and trouble of a long litigation. The said bishop *Lyttelton* built a very fine new kitchen, laundry, and brewhouse, repaired *Strickland* tower, and altered and improved the house so much, that it is now a convenient and comfortable habitation. *Burn's Cumberland*, p. 315.

to my view such a romantic prospect as effaced from my thoughts, for a while, every thing I had before seen. From hence I looked down into the enchanting vale of *Caldew*: wood, water, rocks, mountains, some in the deep dell beneath, others mixing their lofty summits with the clouds, at once contribute to inspire the mind of the beholder with the opposite passions of terror and pleasure.

Turning from this precipice, we descended a steep hill, and passed a neat and strong bridge, built of stone over the river *Caldew*, in the bosom of this delightful vale. Here we stopped to contemplate the surrounding beauties. This terrestrial paradise (for such it may be truly called, in spite of the frightful fells in view of it) lies nearly in the center between *Carlisle*, *Wigton*, and *Penrith*, and takes a serpentine sweep of several miles. A river, which gives name to it, rushes through its bosom with impetuosity; and the innumerable stones of various sizes, which have been torn by storms and tempests from the summits of the surrounding rocks, and rolled down into the river, interrupt its current, and cause those hollow plaintive murmurings, which are so naturally adapted to recall the gay wandering mind, from secular pursuits to philosophical contemplations, and bring to our recollection, that tumultuous joys and pleasures form not the real happiness of the soul.

The *Caldew*\* rises among the fells of *Caldbeck*, runs from thence by *Hesket*, steals under *Warnel* fell

\* The river *Caldew* (cold-water) justly receives that name from being fed with at least an hundred cold springs, which flow into it from the surrounding mountains, which are often covered with snow in the winter and spring seasons. Yet cold as these mountains are, they sustain large flocks of sheep, which are very profitable to the inhabitants. These mountains are also replenished with the ore of lead and copper; insomuch, that the teeth of the sheep are remarkably tinged with a gold colour, supposed to be by the water issuing from the veins of copper. Dr. *Burn*, p. 134.

and *Sebergham*, waters the fairey-land of *Rose castle*, and, after bubbling through *Dalston*, falls into the river *Eden* at *Carlisle*, where both are soon lost in the *Solway Firth*. This river abounds with trout, which, though small, are fine flavoured; and here likewise is caught the brandling, which, though much smaller than the trout, is far more delicate. One side of the river, (at least in that part about *Sebergham* bridge) is a small plain of a beautiful turf, and on the other side stupendous rocks, whose awful fronts, in some places, hang over the river, and give a solemn gloom to its waters. Very few of these rocks, however, are barren; trees and shrubs of various kinds having found nourishment for their roots among the crannies and openings, and growing up to large bodies, give these rocks the appearance of verdure from their very tops down to the margin of the river, and form the most beautiful, bold, and verdant slopes. The cloud-capped *Carrock* is from hence seen at a distance, as it were, looking down from its lofty summit into this beautiful vale below it. In other places, the immense hanging woods, which crown the tops of the hills, and gradually descend to the banks of the river, with all the variety of shade, combine to form a scene truly picturesque and romantic.

We crossed this delightful vale, and having reached *Loning Foot*, the recluse abode of Mr. *Denton*, the bishop of *Carlisle*'s secretary, we from thence began to ascend *Warnel* fell. A grove of flourishing oaks, in a deep sequestered vale, through which bubbles a fountain of clear transparent water; attracted our attention, and retarded our steps for some time. From thence, in a position not the most erect, we reached a cottage called *Fell-hill*. Here we commanded a most extensive prospect, all the mountains on the east and north of *Cumberland*,  
with



with those which nature has placed as a boundary between *England* and *Scotland*, being fully displayed to our view, and among these in particular the frowning *Scruffel*. Here the sands of *Solway Firth* also catch the eye, and that arm of old ocean, which wafts the produce of distant countries to *Carlisle*, and over which the wandering eyes travel many miles into *Scotland*.

Leaving this prospect, we descended into another part of the vale of *Caldew*, called *Ifes-gill-steps*. In this descent, we passed through an extensive wood, down a path so steep, that it would be impossible to tread it with safety, were it not formed into such serpentine sweeps, as renders this work of Nature infinitely more beautiful than any thing we can conceive from art. From hence we had a distant view of the town of *Hesket*, seated at the bottom of surrounding mountains of an amazing and stupendous height and bulk. Having crossed the river, we stretched round to *Newlands*, a small but pleasant village, and in the evening returned to *Sebergham*.

I could not quit this pleasing county, without bestowing some little time to view the western part of it; but as you have already, no doubt, described *Keswick*, and the lofty *Skiddaw*, *Whitehaven*, *Cockermouth*, and other remarkable places in that quarter, I shall give you but little farther trouble.

I shall therefore only add, that on the 8th of *August*, we set out from *Sebergham* on our western tour, and proceeded through *Newlands* and *Hesket* \*.

About

\* We stopped a little time at this place, where I was introduced to a person, much esteemed in that town, and the neighbouring villages, for the singular services he had done in some of his *different* professions, which, to my astonishment, I found were no less than those of barber, surgeon, apothecary, horse and cow-doctor, haberdasher, and chandler. Nor was I much less surpris'd at *Keswick*,  
which

About ten in the morning, we reached the foot of the lofty *Carrock*, and rode close under it for near two miles, along a winding path, but just wide enough for the horses to pass singly, and every where intercepted by enormous stones, which have tumbled from the summit of the mountain into the dale beneath. Across many parts of this path, (for it cannot be called a road) run several murmuring, shallow, meandering brooks, abounding with fine trout. To a *Londoner*, who has hardly seen any other mountains than those composed of mole-hills in the neighbourhood of the metropolis, the sight of these fells must be magnificently horrible; and as none of our travellers have hitherto described this of *Carrock*, I shall here insert the following particulars of that mountain, with which I was favoured by an ingenious gentleman at *Graystock*, where is a fine seat belonging to the earl of *Surrey*.

This mountain is situated (according to very late and accurate surveys) five miles N. W. from *Graystock*, three miles S. by W. from *Hesket-new-market*, and twelve N. E. by N. from *Keswick*. Its perpendicular height, reduced to the level of *Derwentwater*, is 756 yards, and reduced to the level of the sea 803. Almost the whole of it is a ridge of horrible precipices, abounding every where with deep chasms, the bottoms of which are not to be fathomed by the eye; the north-east end, however, is fruitful, being covered with herbage to the top, and here the sheep find excellent pasturage. This fell is distinguished from the rest of its neighbours, at many miles distance, by its two towering peaks. About the year 1740, a very remarkable cavern was disco-

which is a much larger and more populous place, when I read upon one of the signs there, *John Walker*, bookseller, draper, tobacconist, ironmonger, and grocer.

vered at the south-west end of it, by a buck being chased into it by the hounds, and from thence took the name of *Buck Kirk of Carrock*. This cavern is about four feet at the entrance, and is very spacious within. Several attempts have been made to reach the end of it; but as the lights are soon extinguished by the damps, and the bottom being horridly rugged and uneven, every attempt of that nature has been long since given up. Some pretend, without being able to bring the least proof in support of their opinion, that this cavern was originally made by the *Cumbrians*, in the time of the *Danes*, wherein to hide themselves when overpowered by the *Saxons*; but, what is more reasonable and probable is, that this cavern was originally formed, either by an earthquake, (which might rend this mountain, and give it that hideous appearance it has in some parts) or when rude Chaos was moulded into form and order by the *Fiat* of the grand Architect. Near the east part of this fell are vast numbers of large stones, supposed to have been placed there by the *Romans*, as it still retains the name of a *Roman* fort. Not far from thence is a remarkable pool of water, called *Black-hole*. It is 150 yards in circumference, but its depths are irregular, being in some places 65 fathoms, and in others only 45.

From hence we proceeded on our journey to *Keswick*, which, as it lies in a deep valley, we saw nothing of it, till we nearly approached it. During the greater part of this ride from *Carrock* to *Keswick*, a most beautiful and romantic, I may almost say enchanting prospect, expanded itself to our view: here and there a few barren spots, but for the most part fields and meadows, producing luxuriant crops of the different kinds of grain; in other parts, we looked down from eminences into the vale beneath us,

us, laid out in fine enclosures, and spotted with scattered tenements, which formed such a landscape as would foil the pencil of the most expert artist to represent by colours. On many of these fells, whose huge bodies every now and then introduced on the prospect, and concealed it from our view, deep mists lay brooding on particular spots, which, when the rays of the sun darted through them, represented in the perfection of Nature, what we faintly see imitated by Art in our best transparencies at the theatres.

As I apprehend I have now reached the boundaries of your own descriptions, I shall conclude with observing, that our ride from *Cockermouth* to *Sebergham*, which finished this short but pleasing tour, was by moon-light, over hills, through brooks, and cross part of extensive heaths, which none venture to traverse by themselves, but such as are well acquainted with that part of the country. How different the scene here from that of an evening in the metropolis! All Nature seemed to be at rest, while *Luna*, having reached her meridian glory, sometimes reflected her pale visage in the waters of the lakes, then darted her borrowed rays through the hedges to conduct us along narrow lanes, and then spread her silver emanations on the far and wide-extending plains. Why, thought I, do men make themselves miserable in the pursuit of riches, power, and title, while they neglect the real objects of happiness? Why do men spend their lives in one continued scene of gambling, debauchery, dissipation, and that long catalogue of vices contained in the black bill of fare of the metropolis, while these beauties of Nature are disregarded and neglected? About midnight, we reached *Sebergham*, from whence, a  
few

few days afterwards, I set out, with reluctance, on my return to the metropolis.

*Rolls-Buildings, London,*  
*May 22, 1778.*

R. J.

## L E T T E R V.

*Containing a brief Account of the Isles of*  
**GUERNSEY, ALDERNEY, SARKE, and JERSEY.**

**T**HAT nothing may be wanting to complete this Work, I shall briefly in this place touch upon the isles of *Guernsey, Alderney, Sarke, and Jersey*, which are the only remains of the dukedom of *Normandy* now in possession of the *English* crown. And first for *Guernsey*.

*Guernsey* lies 20 leagues south west from *Weymouth* in *Dorsetshire*, between eight and nine leagues west from the coast of *Normandy*, thirteen south of *Bretagne*, seven north-west from *Jersey*, five south-west from *Alderney*, and two leagues west from *Sarke*. Its length, from north-east to south-west, is about twelve miles; in breadth, from south to north, about nine; in circumference upwards of thirty, containing fifty square miles, or 32,000 acres.

The climate is mild and temperate, not subject to excessive heats, much less to severe cold; somewhat windy, but, taking all things together, equally healthful and pleasant.

The

The soil, generally speaking, is rich and fertile; the country, though sufficiently enclosed with stone fences, yet more open than in *Jersey*, and as capable of cultivation of every kind. On the north side, the country is commonly low and flat, rising gradually, so that on the south side the cliffs are of a prodigious height. The face of the county is variegated with hills and little eminences, and tolerably well watered with springs and sharp gravelly streams. There was formerly a fine lake, about half a league in extent, now filled up and turned into a meadow; but many gentlemen have still very beautiful and convenient fish-ponds.

There are very few counties in the world, where the inhabitants have more reason to be satisfied with the inheritance that Nature has assigned them, since scarce any part of the island is incapable of improvement. Most of the rising grounds afford a short thick grass, equally beautiful to the eye, and succulent as pasture. It produces excellent roots and herbs of all kinds, as well medicinal as aromatic, with a profusion of flowers that grow wild, and are exquisitely fragrant. All sorts of shrubs and fruit trees flourish here; and there are some, though but little timber, not through any defect of soil or climate, but because they cannot conveniently afford it room. Grain they have of every species we cultivate in *Britain*, but more especially wheat; and though they have not either lime, chalk, or marle, yet the sea wreck answers all the purposes of manure, so well as to keep their ground in constant heart. They have large quantities of sheep, but small in size, and had formerly a very singular breed, of which the ewes had four horns, and the rams six; but these are now become very scarce. They have black cattle in such abundance, as not only to supply their own uses, but to furnish also

a considerable exportation ; and their horses, though but little, are equally strong and hardy. The sea also furnishes them with a prodigious variety, as well as plenty of fish, more especially red and grey mullet, excellent mackrel, and, above all, conger eels. To these advantages we may add, the singular privilege of being free from all venomous creatures.

There are in this island ten parishes, each of which is divided into several vintons, for the more easy management of affairs, civil, ecclesiastical, and military, and the choice of their respective offices and magistrates. Though the country is very fully peopled, yet the houses are scattered up and down, according to the humour or convenience of the inhabitants ; so that there is, properly speaking, but one town in the island, which is likewise the only haven of any resort ; though there are some creeks on the north and west sides of the island, such as *Bazon*, *L'Aucresse*, *Ferminer*, *St. Sampson*, and the *West Passage*.

In the reign of king *Charles* the second, when the *French* formed that insidious design of making themselves masters of this isle by treachery, it left such an impression on that king's mind, that some years after he sent over the lord *Dartmouth*, accompanied by certain engineers, who discovered, on the north-west side of the isle, a deep bay, which, by the help of a mole, might cover a numerous squadron, even of ships of the line, under the protection of what was intended to be built, a strong castle ; but his exchequer being exhausted, this necessary work was never carried into execution. As this port would look full into the *Channel*, it deserves consideration, how far it might be useful to us in a *French* war, and of what infinite detriment it might prove, if this island should ever fall into the hands of our enemies.

The

The town of *St. Peter* is situated on the east-side of the island, where the land binds in, and makes a safe, capacious bay. It has a very handsome appearance from the sea, and consists of about 800 houses, which are strong, stone edifices, but in general far enough from being spacious or convenient, and, what is worst of all, the place is so straitened by the hills behind it, that it cannot be much enlarged. The people in it have been computed at about 4000.

The harbour, which is called *Port St. Pierre*, or *Port de la Chaussée*, is singular, and deserves to be described. Ships pass into it from a very good road, directly under the guns of the castle, and moor close to the town. The piers, or causeways, are composed of vast stones, piled up very artificially, one upon another, to 35 feet in height, and laid with so much skill and regularity, that it has stood all the violence of the sea between four and five hundred years. This not only affords a security to the shipping, but being paved with fine flag stones on the top, and guarded with parapets, serves as a very pleasant walk, affording a fine prospect of the sea, and of the adjacent islands. This commodious port is covered by castle *Cornet*, built entirely upon a rock, at 600 paces from the shore; so that at full sea it is a complete island, and the space between it is scarce passable at the lowest ebb after spring tides. This is the residence of the governor, or deputy governor, and his garrison. It was blown up by lightning in 1672, when lord viscount *Hatton* held that office, who escaped himself, almost miraculously, but lost his mother and his wife.

To speak of the inhabitants impartially, they are industrious in their respective employments, naturally sober, frugal in their manner of living, honest in their dealings, sincere in their religion, which



is that of the church of *England*, and loyal to their princes, as well as steady to the *British* interest. That with these good qualities they have several failings, is not to be denied: they are reserved, to a degree that makes them sometimes thought morose; they are somewhat suspicious, and, which is their greatest error, they are, or at least were, very litigious. They are good husbandmen in their own way, and manage their sea wreck (which first serves the poor people with fuel, and then its ashes are employed by those in better circumstances for manure) with great skill, and under very prudent regulations. They have a stronger turn, however, to grazing than agriculture; and though they bring in annually some corn, yet in the same space they send out a few hundred cattle. They are still more inclined to orchards, which enable them to make many thousand hogsheads of cyder every year, of which it being the common drink of the people, they export but little.

The woollen is their principal manufacture, for the carrying on of which they are allowed to import 2000 tods from *England*, which they work up chiefly in stockings, waistcoats, and breeches. They might certainly make their fishery turn to profit, more especially, as of late years, they have set up salt-works; and yet, except lobsters, I never heard that any of their fish went to a foreign market.

Our *French* and *Portugal* merchants have large stocks of wine here, which they import as they have occasion. As they are enabled, by this method, to keep it to a proper age before they are obliged to pay the duty, it seems to be a benefit to the mother country, by putting it in their power both to buy and sell cheaper; as, on the other hand, from the rent of warehouses, the subsisting factors and their servants, and the resort of ships employed in  
this

this trade, it must be very advantageous to the inhabitants of this island. It is a point of justice to observe, that this manner of depositing wines has nothing to do with smuggling, a practice equally injurious to the interest of this country, and to the people of *Guernsey*; as it breeds few seamen, is carried on in very small vessels, and upon the whole is not only an infamous, but a very unprofitable kind of traffic.

Formerly, merchants of this isle traded to most parts of *Europe*, and had several stout ships of their own; and if the vile practice of smuggling was abolished, as it might easily be, without any violation of the liberties of the people, they would soon find their account in it, by the revival of many lucrative branches of commerce. As they take from *England* some of the necessaries, and almost all the conveniencies of life, such as corn, malt liquor, sugar, spices, coals, household furniture, many species of the iron and leather manufactures, grocery, haberdashery, and hard-wares, the balance is greatly in our favour, and must continually encrease, in proportion as they augment in number, and grow in circumstances. At present, upon a very moderate computation, there are in *Guernsey*, upwards of 15,000 souls.

The several islets, and vast chains of rocks, that surround this country on every side, and cause such variety of tides and currents, add much to the security of the place, by rendering it equally difficult and dangerous for ships to approach it, unless they have pilots on board extremely well acquainted with the coast. On the south side, the cliffs are prodigiously high, so that the old writers say, it looks like a park in the sea impaled with rocks. On the west side lie the *Hanoys*, or, as the *French* write them, *Hanovaux*, which cover that coast so effectually,  
that

that a descent there is little to be feared. At the north-west extremity lies a little island called the *Howe*, which would be a very commodious place for a salt-work, glass-house, or manufactory of soap. At the north-east extremity we meet with *St. Michael in the Vale*, a peninsula some miles in extent, connected to *Guernsey* by a very narrow isthmus, with bays that might be rendered useful on both sides.

This peninsula is likewise guarded by rocks and islets, the most considerable of which are, the *Bryants*, the *Hummet*, and the *Hays*. South-east from the vale, lies the island of *Harnit*, or *Arne*, about a league in compass, formerly a desert, but now cultivated. At a league south from thence lies *Briehoe*, of less extent; and between both the little island of *Gythau*, or *Jethau*, which serves the governor for a kind of park, or rather paddock. But it is now time to speak of those two larger islands, which being improved and well inhabited, are dependant upon, and make part of the government of *Guernsey*.

The first of these is the island of **ALDERNEY**, which lies about two leagues west from *Cape de la Hogue*, on the coast of *Normandy*, about three leagues south-west from *Portland*, five leagues north-west from *Guernsey*, and nine leagues north from *Jersey*. It rises high out of the sea, and, like the rest, is in a manner entirely surrounded with rocks, between four and five miles in length; in some places one, in others two miles broad; in circumference nine, and containing in extent about seven square miles, or nearly 4500 acres.

The climate is very pleasant, temperate, and wholesome; the soil admirably fertile both in corn and grass, and particularly remarkable for a common field of 500 acres, which being manured with sea

ore, has yielded profitable harvests, constantly, for above a century past.

There are plenty of cattle in *Alderney*, excellent in their kind, and which are sufficiently known in *England*; sheep, horses, fowl, and fish, in abundance. The lands are more open than in the other islands, the houses not dispersed as in them, but the whole compact together in the center of the isle, which are upwards of 200, in what is called *La Ville*, that is, the town, where there is a good church; and the inhabitants may be between 1000 and 1500.

The port stiled *La Crabbie* is on the south side, secured by a rough stone pier, and is capable only of admitting small vessels. The duke of *Somerset*, uncle and protector to *Edward VI.* caused a strong fort, the ruins of which are still visible, to be begun here, with an intent to have retired thither from the resentment of his enemies. The people of this isle are allowed 400 tods of wool from *England*, besides what they raise of their own, which they manufacture, and sell in *Guernsey*.

Admiral *Balchen*, a brave and excellent officer, was lost in a violent storm off *Alderney*, between the 4th and 5th of *October*, 1744, in the *Victory*, a fine first rate man of war, of 100 brass guns, with upwards of 1000 men, every one of whom perished, together with more than 50 gentlemen, volunteers, and the admiral's son, a youth making his first voyage.

The other island, belonging to this government, is *SARKE*, lying two leagues east from *Guernsey*, and six west from cape *Rose* in *Normandy*, three leagues to the north of *Jersey*; and though, in point of size, it is but small, yet in other respects is far from being inconsiderable. In its form it approaches

proaches an oval, having a smaller island annexed to it by a narrow isthmus. They are not together above three miles in length, the largest very little more than one mile in breadth, and about five, or at most six in circumference. This island rises high above the sea, and is, if one may so speak, regularly fortified, by a rampart of steep impenetrable cliffs; so that it has but one access, which, though in itself easy and commodious, may be, with little expence, rendered impervious to invaders, let their forces be what it will.

In point of climate, it yields not to any of the rest, and the soil is so fertile, that it produces more corn than those who live in it can consume, as also grass sufficient for the support of black cattle, sheep, and horses, with which it is exceedingly well stocked.

This island is allowed 200 tods of wool annually from *England*. The number of inhabitants is about 500, out of which they raise a company of militia, without taking from the hands necessary for tillage. Though peopled so early as the sixth century, when *St. Magloire*, or, as he is commonly called, *St. Manlier*, built a convent here; yet it was afterwards deserted, and in that state was seized by the *French*, in the reign of *Edward VI.* and recovered by surprise, (for by force it could not have been taken) in that of queen *Mary*, which was effected in this manner: Leave being obtained to bury a person, a coffin full of arms were sent on shore, which served to arm the attendants, who had been carefully searched on their landing. Part of the small garrison was allured on ship-board, and detained there under pretence of sending some provisions on shore, till those who had landed recovered the island.

In the succeeding reign, to prevent any future accident of that sort, it was granted in property to *Hellier de Carteret Seigneur de St. Ouen*, in the island

of *Jersey*; by whom it was settled, but has passed since into other hands, and is now in a state of improvement, and the number of inhabitants continually encreasing.

JERSEY, which of itself is a distant government, is believed to be the island called in the *Itinerary*, *Cæsarea*, in succeeding times *Augea*, by us *Jersey*, but more frequently *Jersey*. It is situated 25 leagues south from the continent of *Britain*, five leagues west from *Cape Carteret* in *Normandy*, three leagues south from *Sarke*, seven leagues south-east from *Guernsey*, but in reality not so much, and nine leagues south from *Alderney*. It is of an oblong figure, measuring 12 miles from west to east, and six from north to south; in circumference between 35 and 36, and, in point of extent, nearly equal to, or somewhat larger than *Guernsey*. Elevated like that, but on the opposite side declining, from north to south, the cliffs on that side which look towards *Guernsey* being 40 or 50 fathoms in height, whereas on the south it is in a manner level with the sea. Hence the distance between *St. Peter's* and *St. Hellier's* is really seven leagues, though the islands have not above four leagues of sea between them. The people of *Jersey* think, that from this elevation they have a great advantage in point of climate, that their summers are warmer, and that their corn and fruit ripen better.

The country is beautifully diversified with little hills and warm vallies, and towards the sea with pleasant plains. The soil also varies very much: in some places it is gravelly, in others sandy; but the greatest part is a deep, rich, fertile mould, and there is hardly any part of the island stiled barren. It is also thought to be better watered than *Guernsey*, abounding every where with rills, rivulets, and  
living

living springs; so that there are between thirty and forty corn-mills driven by water, exclusive of seven fulling and seven windmills.

The produce of this island is much the same with that of *Guernsey*; their pastures so sweet, that no country in *Europe* can boast of richer milk or finer butter; grain of all kinds, and particularly a sort of wheat called *Troment-Tremais*, from its being sown in the latter end of *May*, and reaped in the beginning of *August*. But what chiefly distinguishes this island at present is its orchards, which are very well fenced, regularly planted, and yield commonly immense quantities of fruit.

On the south side of the island, the sea seems to have encroached upon the land, and to have swallowed upwards of six square miles, making a very beautiful bay of between two and three miles broad, and near the same in depth.

In the east corner of this bay stands the town of *St. Helier*, very happily situated, having a prospect open to the sea, and *Mount Elizabeth* castle, (which, since it was repaired and the works augmented in the reign of *Charles II.* entirely occupies a rocky isle, which the sea, when it devoured the soil, could not digest) covered with hills to the north, with meadows between them and the town, through which runs a copious and delightful stream, that waters the place as well as can be wished. The streets are open and well built, with a handsome square in the center, and well accommodated in point of markets, and every thing that can contribute to the convenience of the inhabitants, of whom there may be about 2000.

There has been of late years a pier raised, which is a great advantage to the port, and of course not a little to the benefit of the town. But the principal haven is on the other side, in the western cor-

ner of the bay, which receives its name from it, being called *St. Aubin's*. It is about the size of *St. Hellier*, chiefly occupied by merchants and masters of ships; and most of the buildings, being new, make a very neat and elegant figure. A little to the eastward of the town, a rock rises up in the sea, upon which the fort of *St. Aubin* is erected; to which the inhabitants have joined a strong well-built pier. Their haven is now equally secured against the fury of the winds, and the insults of an enemy. Within the pier, a sixth rate just floats at a dead neap, and a vessel of 200 tons at all times; but ships of a superior size must lie without, in the road, where there is good anchoring; and the whole bay being a fine, clear, hard sand, renders the intercourse between the two towns, which are about three miles distant, perfectly easy.

There are besides these, several other havens of less note; as *St. Brelade's Bay*, at the back of *St. Aubin's*; the great bay of *St. Ouen*, which takes in the greatest part of the west side of the island, where the largest ships may ride; in 12 and 15 fathom, safe from all but east winds; *La Crevasse* is a part only for boats; *Greve de Lecq*, and port *St. John*, are also small havens, on the north side, where is likewise *Bonnenuit*. On the east is the bay of *St. Katherine*, and the harbour of *Rosel*; to the south of which lies the famous *Mount Orgueil* castle, formerly castle *Gourray*, upon a solid rock, which was entirely covered with its outworks, once the glory of this isle, and still majestic, though in decay. To the south-west lies the haven *De la Chauffée*. The last we shall mention is the *Port de Pas*, a very little to the east of *St. Aubin's* bay. All these are covered with breast-works, well defended by cannon.



The state of things, and the occupations of the people, are very much changed from what they were a century past, or a very little more: the country then was, in a manner, altogether arable or pasture, and the people in general applied themselves to agriculture; whereas now, every house has its orchard, and these orchards are so fenced with strong and thick mounds of earth and stone, frequently surmounted by hedges, and sometimes by trees, that it has been thought, not by transient spectators, but even on reflection affirmed by the most competent judges, that these inclosures, together with larger or smaller roads, take up not less than a third part of the surface of the island; and they have such an abundance of fruit, that it is believed, in a good year, they make between 20 and 30,000 hogheads of cyder. If we consider, that this is the common drink of the inhabitants, we may easily acquiesce in the account.

Their great manufacture is the same with that of *Guernsey*, the working up of their wool, and that, which by two acts of parliament they are allowed to import from *England*, which is 4000 tods; and some say, that 10,000 pair of stockings, of all sorts and sizes, are brought weekly to the market of *St. Hellier*. In antient times, they depended greatly upon their fishery, but this is now rather on the decline, though they send annually thirty stout ships to the *Newfoundland* fishery; and, in time of peace, great quantities of tobacco are smuggled from thence into *France*.

For the defence of the island, they have two troops of horse, five regiments of infantry, and a fine train of artillery, exclusive of what is in the several castles, and on the redoubts and breast-works upon their coasts, amounting in the whole to 115 eighteen-pounders, given by king *William* to the

island in 1692. There are always regular troops in *Elizabeth* castle, and in fort *St. Aubin*; and, in time of war, they have commonly a body of forces from *England*. The number of inhabitants is computed at about 25,000, all of whom, except a very few, are natives of the place.

A thorough knowledge of the infinite importance of these islands, as so many barriers against *France*; a well-grounded foresight of the innumerable mischiefs that must follow, on their falling under the power of the crown; and a just sense of the intrepid and steady courage, with which the inhabitants had so often defended themselves, induced our monarchs to give them many, and some very extraordinary marks of their favour, exclusive of the fortifications they raised for their defence, and the fleets that, from time to time, they employed for their protection. Thus king *Edward III.* directed a letter, not only to the bailiffs and other magistrates, but to the people of *Jersey* in general, to thank them for the glorious stand they made against his enemies. Almost all our princes, after him, took a pleasure in recapitulating their services, on the renewing of their charters. *Henry VII.* gave them this sanction for the erection of two free-schools; queen *Elizabeth* honoured them with larger and more explicit charters than any of her predecessors; *James I.* redressed several grievances, and shewed, in many cases, an earnest attention to their interest and welfare; *Charles I.* gave lands for endowing three fellowships, in as many colleges, at *Oxford*; *Charles II.* sent a mace, with a most honourable inscription, to be carried before the magistrates of *Jersey*; king *William* gave all the artillery requisite for their breastworks and other fortifications, and they have de-  
several

served and received many benefits from the crown in succeeding reigns.

After all, these islands are not improved to the utmost; on the contrary, if they sought, discovered, and wrought mines, which the emery formerly brought from *Guernsey*, and a celebrated mineral spring which is in *Jersey*, seem to shew they possess; if they cultivated flax, and introduced the linen, or even the thread manufacture, it would produce infinite advantages to the inhabitants; and if one or two ports, capable of receiving large ships, were opened in the larger islands, it would contribute to the extending their navigation and commerce, and induce them to concur effectually in eradicating that pernicious practice of smuggling, which is equally inconsistent with good government and sound morals. In all, or in any of these attempts, they have a just right to the assistance of *England*; because whatever accession of strength they can attain must redound to our security, and whatever augments their wealth, must turn finally to our profit.

INDEX

THE INDEX

Alabama	117	Alabama	117
Alaska	118	Alaska	118
Arizona	119	Arizona	119
Arkansas	120	Arkansas	120
California	121	California	121
Colorado	122	Colorado	122
Connecticut	123	Connecticut	123
Delaware	124	Delaware	124
District of Columbia	125	District of Columbia	125
Florida	126	Florida	126
Georgia	127	Georgia	127
Idaho	128	Idaho	128
Illinois	129	Illinois	129
Indiana	130	Indiana	130
Iowa	131	Iowa	131
Kansas	132	Kansas	132
Kentucky	133	Kentucky	133
Louisiana	134	Louisiana	134
Maine	135	Maine	135
Maryland	136	Maryland	136
Massachusetts	137	Massachusetts	137
Michigan	138	Michigan	138
Minnesota	139	Minnesota	139
Mississippi	140	Mississippi	140
Missouri	141	Missouri	141
Montana	142	Montana	142
Nebraska	143	Nebraska	143
Nevada	144	Nevada	144
New Hampshire	145	New Hampshire	145
New Jersey	146	New Jersey	146
New Mexico	147	New Mexico	147
New York	148	New York	148
North Carolina	149	North Carolina	149
North Dakota	150	North Dakota	150
Ohio	151	Ohio	151
Oklahoma	152	Oklahoma	152
Oregon	153	Oregon	153
Pennsylvania	154	Pennsylvania	154
Rhode Island	155	Rhode Island	155
South Carolina	156	South Carolina	156
South Dakota	157	South Dakota	157
Tennessee	158	Tennessee	158
Texas	159	Texas	159
Vermont	160	Vermont	160
Virginia	161	Virginia	161
Washington	162	Washington	162
West Virginia	163	West Virginia	163
Wisconsin	164	Wisconsin	164
Wyoming	165	Wyoming	165

# I N D E X

TO THE

## THIRD VOLUME.

<b>A</b>		Athenstan-Abbey	172
<b>A</b> Berford	130	Atte-scarre	177, 178 168
Acorn Bank	318	Auxborough	11
Ailwiston	43	Axe-Edge Hill	87
Ainsley	68	Axholm <i>Isle</i>	9
Aire, <i>River</i>	132	<b>B</b>	
Akeover	76	Bakewell	99
Aldborough	149	Balmborough	254
Alderney, <i>Isle of</i>	409	Bank Park	343
Alfreton	71	Banks, Joseph, <i>Esq. his Seat</i>	13
Alnmouth	253	Barmoot-Court, <i>described</i>	81
Alnwick	245	Barnard-Castle	175
Ambleside	305	Barnsley	124
Amphill	47	Barrow	11
Ancaster	28	Barton	10
Ancaster, <i>Duke of, his Seat</i>	30	Bassingthwaite, <i>Lake</i>	357
Anchor-Church-House	18	Battle of the Standard	181
Appleby	315	Battleston	50
Asgarth-Force	168	Bawtry	111
Ashborne	79	Beckingham	33
Askeron	113	Beckwith,	
Askrig	168		

# I N D E X.

Beckwith, Woodifield, <i>E/q.</i>	110	Braidshaigh, <i>Sir Robert</i>	286
Bedal	150, 165	Bramham Park	197
Bedfordshire	44 to 54	Brampton	9
Bedford	44	Brandelow Park	340, 344
Bedford, <i>Duke of, his Seat</i>	48	Bretton	124
Belford	254	Bridgwater, <i>Duke of, his Navigations</i>	278
Belton	30	Brotherton	129
Belvoir <i>Castle</i>	32	Brough	311
Berwick upon Tweed	258	Brougham	319
Befs of Hardwich	73	Brownlow, <i>Lord</i>	30
Bever, <i>the Vale of</i>	32	Bugden	42
Beverley	201	Buley <i>Castle</i>	317
Bewcastle	373	Bunny Park	63
Biggleswade	47	Burdet, <i>Sir Robert</i>	76
Birons, <i>the Family of</i>	67	Burgh	13, 93
Birstall	162	Burgh-upon-sands	365
Bishops-Aukland	225	Burghley, <i>Lord</i>	36
Blackbourn	286	Burham	12
Blacket, <i>Sir Thomas, his Seat</i>	124	Burlington	211
Black-Lead, <i>where found</i>	350	Burnley	286
Blackstone Edge	153, 285	Burnfall	165
Blarvike	361	Burton	11
Bliith	69	Burton Agnes	210
Bliith Nook	241	Bury	285
Bolsover	71	Bute, <i>Earl of, his Seat</i>	52
Bolton	278	Buxton	87
Boroughbridge	148	Byrch Over, <i>tottering stones there</i>	99
Borough-Brig	182		
Borrowbridge	309	<b>C</b>	
Borrowdale	351	Caer-Leol, <i>a Roman Station</i>	364
Boston	14	Calder, <i>River</i>	125, 132
Bottesford	33	Caldew, <i>River</i>	397
Bounefs	381	Caldron Snoot	227
Bowes	172	Candle Coal, <i>described</i>	286
Bownas	299	Carham	2
Boynton, <i>Sir Griffith</i>	218	Carlisle	265
Bradford	163	Carlisle,	

# I N D E X.

Carlisle, <i>Earl, his Seat</i>	185	Cotton, <i>Sir Robert</i>	23
Carrock <i>Fell</i>	400	Countess Clofe	11
Cartmel	296	Cranford	87
Castle Field, <i>a Roman Station</i>	274	Craven	164
Castleford	129	Cromwell, <i>Oliver</i>	41
Castlehead <i>Rocks</i>	342	Crooksmoor	105
Castle Carrock	370	Cross <i>Fell</i>	314
Castle Howard	185	Crowland	17
Castleton	92	Cullercoats	240
Castle Law Hill	308	Cumberland 321 to 403	
Castor	14, 39		
Catbell's Mountain	341	D	
Cæsarius, <i>Sir Evan</i>	322	Dale, <i>the</i>	137
Chatsworth-house	94	Dalston	388
Chat-Mofs	273	Dalton	297
Chaworths, <i>Family of</i>	68	Danes Fields	48
Chesterfield	100	Darlington	180
Cheviot Hills	255	Decoys <i>for taking wild Fowl</i>	20
Chevy Chace	257	Delaval, <i>Sir Ralph</i>	240
Chillingham Castle	254	Derbyshire, 72 to 101	
Chester in the Street	229	Derby	72
Cheistenburg Crag	373	Derwentwater, <i>Lake</i>	337
Cibber, <i>Mr. Colley</i>	98	Devil's Arse in the Peak	91
Clifton	62	Devil's Bolts	148
Clifton, <i>Sir Gervase</i>	62, 63	Derwent River	57, 100
Clithero	286	Dighton	209
Clotsworth	39	Doncaster	112
Cockermouth	335	Don River	101, 102
Cocket River	244	Dove-Dale	79
Cockshoot Hill	337	Dove River	57, 100
Coker, <i>the Seat of Mr. Car</i>	223	Dronfield	101
Coln	286	Druidical Monument at <i>Keswick</i>	349
Coningsborough	112	Dunald Mill-hole	291
Connington	23	Dun River	100, 112
Cook, <i>Robert, Esq.</i>	42	Dunnington	33
Corby Castle	369	Dunstable	50
Corbridge	243		

# I N D E X.

Dunstanborough <i>Castle</i>	254	Fleming, <i>Sir Michael, his</i>	
Durham, <i>the County of,</i>	176	<i>Seat</i>	301
to 180: 221 to 233		Flodden-Field	257
Durham <i>City</i>	224	Folkingham	28
		Foremark	76
E		Formby	287
East Retford	68	Fotheringhay <i>Castle</i>	24
Eccleston	288	Fountaine's <i>Abbey</i>	142
Eden <i>River</i>	315, 316, 369	Furness	296
Eggleston	170	Furness <i>Fell</i>	299
Egremont	329		
Eleanor, <i>Queen</i>	50	G	
Elden Hole	93	Gainsborough	9
Emont <i>River</i>	322	Galtres <i>Forest</i>	196
Englewood <i>Forest</i>	385	Gamershall	162
Enim <i>Walks</i>	288	Garstang	289
Erith	42	Gascoigne, <i>Sir William</i>	136
Eslington	253	Gateshead	232
Everdon	45	Gateshead <i>Fell</i>	229
Eve's <i>Crag</i>	348	Gawthorp-Hall	136
Eure <i>River</i>	148, 168	Gelt <i>River</i>	370
		Gilling	170
F		Gisborne	164
Falcon <i>Crag</i>	342	Gisborough	220
Farn Islands	254	Gobery Park	361
Fell-Hill	398	Godric, <i>St. his Austerities</i>	223
Felton Bridge	244	God's Bridge	173
Fen Country	14	Goodricke, <i>Sir John, his</i>	
Fens, <i>Attempts to drain them</i>	18	<i>Seat</i>	197
Ferry-Bridge	129	Graham, <i>the Rev. Mr. his</i>	
Fielding, <i>George, Esq. his</i>		<i>singular Attention to Cul-</i>	
<i>Seat</i>	178	<i>tivation</i>	377
File-lands	289	Grantham	29
Filey-Bay	212	Grantham's Well	4
Finchall <i>Abbey</i>	223	Greta <i>River</i>	171, 173
Fitzwilliam, <i>Earl</i>	39	Grey, <i>Sir Henry, his Seat</i>	253
Flamborough-Head	211	Grimsby	12
		Grinthorpe	



# I N D E X.

Grinsthorpe	30	Horncastle	13
Guernsey <i>Island</i>	403	Hornsey	210
Gunworth	24	Houghton Park	48
		Howden	199
H		Howick	253
Hackfall	145	Huddersfield	163
Haddon	99	Hull	205
Hadrian's <i>Fence</i>	326	Hulne <i>Abbey</i>	253
Hag-rock	82	Homber, <i>River</i>	11
Halifax	156	Hunmanby	212
Hamilton <i>Hills</i>	177	Huntingdonshire	23 to 44
Harpur, <i>Sir William</i>	46	Huntingdon	41
Harrogate	138	Huffey, <i>Lord, beheaded</i>	4
Hartlepool	222	Hutchinson, <i>Timothy, Esq.</i>	
Harwood	135	<i>his Seat</i>	170
Haslington	286	I	
Hawkhead	298	Jarrow	232
Hayle <i>Lake</i>	270	Ickneld-Street	51
Heath-Moor	126	Jenkins, <i>Henry</i>	168
Hell Kettles	180	Idle, <i>River</i>	112
Helmsley	183	Jersey, <i>Isle of</i>	412
Helm <i>Wind, described</i>	305	Jews <i>massacred at York</i>	188
St. Herbert's <i>Island</i>	339	Ilam	76
Herman Street	4, 23	Ingleborough <i>Hill</i>	294
Hesket	399	Irke, <i>River</i>	274
Hexham	242	Irthing, <i>River</i>	371
Heydon	209	Irwash, <i>River</i>	57
Higham Ferrers	39	Irwell, <i>River</i>	274
Highfield	271	Ifes-gill-steps	399
High Peak	99	Ifurium <i>of the Romans</i>	149
High-Head <i>Castle</i>	390	Ifurium <i>Brigantium</i>	182
Hillbeck-Hall	175	Ivel, <i>River</i>	47
Hinchinbrook <i>House</i>	42	Julian's Bower	11
Hinderskill	185		
Hiptoft	16	K	
Holbeck	<i>ib.</i>	Keddleston-House	75
Holland	14	Kelmingholme	12
Holy Island	255		
Hornby <i>Castle</i>	293		
			Ken,

# I N D E X.

Ken, <i>River</i>	309	Little Chester	76
Kendal	307	Little Salkeld	362
Keswick	336, 401	Lochdore	346
Kettering	40	Lombe, <i>Sir Thomas</i>	72
Kilham	210	Loning-Foot	398
Kimbolton	43	Long Meg and her Daugh- ters	362
Kingsbury	50	Lord's Island	345, 349
Kirby Lonsdale	309	<i>Ludi Trojani</i>	11
Kirby Stephen	310	Lumley, <i>Castle</i>	229
Kirby Thore	318	Lune, <i>River</i>	290
Kirkham	289	Luton-Hoo	52
Kirklees	162		
Kirk-Oswald	364		
Knaresborough	138		
Knavefsmere	196		
Kniveton	111		

## L

Lady's Rake	348	Maiden Castle	311
Lancashire	262 to 303	Mam Tor, <i>a Rock</i>	91
Lancaster	290	Manchester	274
Lanesborough	196	Manchester, <i>Duke of, his</i> <i>Seat</i>	43
Lascelles, Edwin, <i>Esq. his</i> <i>Seat</i>	136	Manifold, <i>River</i>	78
Lathom, <i>House</i>	287	Mansfield	68
Laughton	110	Manifty Meadow	341
Lebberston	212	Mardin-Bower	51
Leeds	130	Market-Deeping	27
Leeds, <i>Duke of, his Seat</i>	110	Marston-Moor	196
Leeming-Lane	150, 165	Marton Mere	288
Leen, <i>River</i>	60	Masham	165
Leighton	52	Matlock	81
Lenercoft, <i>Priory</i>	371	Mersey, <i>River</i>	100, 263, 271
Leverpool	262	Mexborough, <i>Lord, his Seat</i>	129
Lincolnshire	1 to 23	Micklegate	186
Lincoln	1	Middleham	165
Lincoln Cathedral	5	Middleton, <i>Lord, his Seat</i>	63
Lindum Colonia	2	Milnes, <i>Mr. his House</i>	126
Littleborough	9	Milton	39
		Mint Wall	3
		Monk's-House	255
		Moresby	334
			Morpeth

# I N D E X.

Morpeth	244	Overborough	302
Morret, <i>Miss, her surprising</i>		Oundle	39
<i>Needle-work</i>	194	Ouse, <i>River</i>	41, 44, 134,
Mortimer's <i>Hole</i>	58	199	
		Oxehall	180

## N

Napier, <i>Mr. Francis</i>	53
Naworth, <i>Castle</i>	370
Netherby	377
Nether Warden	242
Neville's <i>Clofe</i>	59
Newbie	148
Newby upon the <i>Swale</i>	149
Newcastle	233
Newland	339
Newlands	399
New <i>Liverpool</i>	265
Newstead <i>Abbey</i>	67
Newton	287
Newton, <i>Sir Isaac</i>	39
Noble, <i>Mr. his House</i>	290
Norfolk, <i>Duke of, his Seat</i>	69
Nothallerton	149, 181
Northumberland	233 to 261
Northumberland, <i>Earl of,</i>	245
Nottinghamshire,	57 to 71
Nottingham	57

## O

Ocellum of <i>Ptolemy</i>	210
Okeham	33
Ormskirk	287
Osfor, <i>Lora</i>	48
Oswald's <i>Cross</i>	127
Otley <i>Cheven</i>	137

## P

Page, <i>Thomas, Esq.</i>	50
Parkyns, <i>Sir Thomas</i>	63
Patrington	210
Peak-Hills	80
Peakrills	81
Pendle <i>Hill</i>	294
Pendragon, <i>Castle</i>	310
Penigent <i>Hill</i>	164, 294
Penrith	321
Peterborough	25
Pickering	184
Pi&ts <i>Wall</i>	324
Pilkington, <i>Sir Lionel</i>	126
Pillar <i>erected by the Countess</i>	
<i>of Pembroke</i>	319
Plympton	140
Pocklington	201
Pontefract	126
Poole's-hole	89
Pooley	358
Port, <i>John, Esq. his Seat</i>	78
Portland, <i>Duke of, his Seat</i>	69
Potton	46
Poulton	289
Prætorium of <i>Ptolemy</i>	210
Preston	288

## Q

Quarn, <i>or Quarendem</i>	80
----------------------------	----

Raby,

# I N D E X.

R

Raby, <i>Castle</i>	179
Ramsfey	24
Ravenglafs	328
Ravenhill	272
Ravensburgh	209
Ravensworth, <i>Lord, his Seat</i>	253
Raugh, <i>Rivulet</i>	391
Raughtenhed	334
Redcliffe	222
Revesby <i>Abbey</i>	13
Ribblechester	289
Ribble, <i>River</i>	164, 296
Richmond	166
Ripley	140
Ripon	141, 146
<i>Rivers in Yorkshire</i>	156
Robin Hood	162
Robin Hood's Bay	216
Roch, <i>River</i>	285
Rochdale	152, 285
Roche <i>Abbey</i>	109
Rockingham, <i>Marquis of, his Seat</i>	114
Rookby-Hall	171
Rookby Park	172
Rose <i>Castle</i>	334
Rotheram	107
Rotington	329
Rothwell	40
Rousby	218
Rufwarp	<i>ib.</i>
Rutland, <i>Duke of, his Seats</i>	32, 99
Rydell	184

S

Salford	274
Saltfleet,	13
Sandal	126
Sandbeck	108
Sandwich, <i>Earl of, his Seat</i>	42
Sarke, <i>Isle of</i>	410
Scarborough	212
Scarborough, <i>Lord, his Seat</i>	108
Scarlet, <i>a Sexton, his Epitaph</i>	26
Scarsdale	100
Scarsdale, <i>Lord, his Seat</i>	75
Scots, <i>Mary Queen of</i>	24, 89, 98, 106
Sebergham	384
Sebergham-Hall	387
Selby	199
Settle	164
Severus's <i>Wall</i>	326
Shalkbeck	387
Sheaf, <i>River</i>	101
Sheals	232
Sheffield	101
Shefford	47
Shepherd's <i>Crag</i>	346
Sherbourn	198
Shirwood <i>Forest</i>	64
Simpson, <i>John, Esq. his House</i>	387
Sinfil Dyke	4
Skiddaw	338, 354
Skipton	164
Sleaford	33
Snaith	199

Solway

# I N D E X.

<b>Solway Moss, the Eruption</b>		<b>T</b>
of	378	
Southwell	65	Tadcastar
Soutra Hills	256	Tankerville, Lord, his Seat
Spalding	16	254
Spillby	13	Tees, River 170, 177, 227
Spittle	10	Templeborough, Roman Re-
Spurnhead	210	mains
Stamford	34	107
Standrop	226	Temple-Sowerby
Stanemore	173	318
Starberry Crag	361	Tempsford
Stilton	41	45
St. Bees	329	Thirsk
St. John, Sir Francis, his		181
House	40	Thirwell Castle
St. Ives	43	372
St. Neots	ib.	Thorn
Stockton	221	199
Stockwith	112	Thornton College
Stogdalewath	334	12
Stokesley	181	Thorp
Strafford, Earl of, his Seat		26
	120	Thorpe Cloud, a Mountain
Stratforth	177	78
Studley Park	142	Thrapston
Stukeley, Little and Great		39
	23	Throgmorton, Sir Roger
Stukeley, Dr. his Account of		43
Boston	14	Tickhill
Summer Castle	8	111
Sunderland	230	Tideswell
Sutton	46	93, 99
Swale, River	167, 168	Till, River
Swale, Sir Solomon ib.		257
Swale-Dale	168	Tillsworth, William, his
Swan Pool	2	cruel Death
Swine Pennies	10	51
		Tinmouth
		233
		Tiptoft, John, Earl of Wor-
		cester
		45
		Towton
		198
		Trent, River
		54
		Trent Springs
		8
		Troutbeck Parks
		301
		Tuddington
		51
		Tuxford in the Clay
		68
		<b>U</b>
		Vale of Bever
		32
		Vere Court
		12

# I N D E X.

Vicar's Island	337	Wharton Parks	311
Uls-water	357	Whetherell Priory	369
Ulverston	297	Whinfield Park	318
Uppingham	34	Whitby	216
Utoxeter	79	Whitehaven	330
		Whitley-Hall	163
<b>W</b>		Whittlesey	23
		Wigan	286
Wainfleet	13	Wigton	364
Wakefield	125	Windermere	298
Wallasey	264	Wintringham	10
Wallaton-Hall	63	Wirksworth	80
Wallow Crag	342	Witham	5
Walton-Hall	126	Wolfsey, Cardinal	106
Wandsford	40	Wolfeingham	226
Warbois, <i>the witches of</i>	43	Wooburn	48
Warkup	318	Wooler	254
Warkworth	252	Workington	334
Warnel Fell	398	Workop	71
Warrington	271	Workop Manor	69
Warton Crag	292	Worsley-Hall	274
Water Mellock	359	Wrest	47
Watling-street	51	Wrey, Sir Cecil, <i>his Seat</i>	8
Wear, River	222	Written Mountain	370
Weighton	200	Wye, River	99
Welbeck Park	64		
Wellond	36	<b>Y</b>	
Wenifrede's Needle	148	Yarborough	12
Wensley-Dale	168	Yarum	180
Wentworth-House	114	Yaxley	34
Wentworth, Castle	120	York, Mr. <i>his Gardens</i>	166
West Retford	69	York	185
Westmorland	174, 175, 303 to 320	Yorkshire 101 to 173;	181
Wetherby	197		to 221
Wharfe, River	135, 197	Yorkshire Rivers	156
Wharton	294		

*End of the Third Volume.*







